





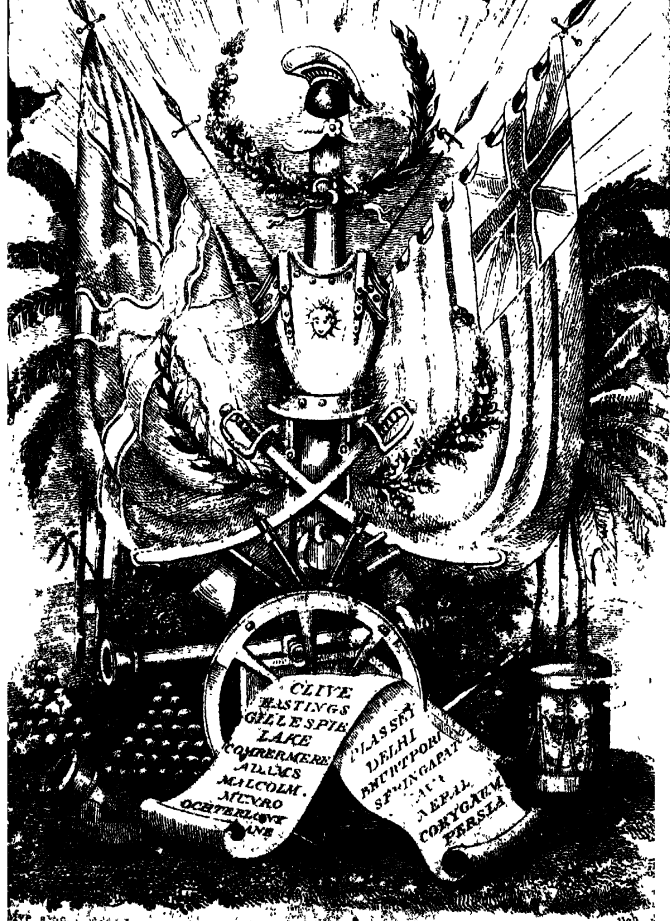








# THE EAST INDIAN



UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL

AND

Magazine

64 G. Campbell



THE

# East Indian

## UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

---

No. 27.—NEW SERIES.]    SEPT., 1836.    [No. 33.—OLD SERIES.

---

### CONTENTS.

	<i>Page.</i>
I. STATE OF THE ARMY,.....	137
II. TOUR OF INSPECTION,.....	145
III. DELEGATION OF AUTHORITY,.....	150
IV. TALES OF AN INVALID.—NO. VII.....	153
V. AN ADVENTURE AT SEA,.....	154
VI. ABOLITION OF CORPORAL PUNISHMENT IN THE NA- TIVE ARMY,.....	167
VII. RECOLLECTIONS OF THE DECCAN.—VI.....	174
VIII. STRENGTH OF THE BENGAL ARMY,.....	180
IX. BENEFITS DERIVABLE FROM THE JUNCTION OF THE TWO WINGS OF THE EUROPEAN REGIMENTS,.....	185
X. THE EUROPEAN SOLDIERY IN INDIA,.....	188
XI. THE CAVALRY RELIEF,.....	193
XII. THE HALF BATTAL PETITIONS,.....	194
XIII. COLONEL FAITHFUL,.....	200
XIV. INFANTRY MUSKETS,.....	202
XV. THE DEFENCE OF COLONEL BAKER,.....	203
XVI. THE MILITARY IN TIME OF PEACE,.....	207
XVII. MADRAS ADJUTANTS, .....	212
XVIII. QUALIFICATIONS OF AN OFFICER,.....	213
XIX. AN INVOCATION TO THE MEMBERS,.....	219
XX. EDITOR'S TABLETS,.....	224
XXI. THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF,.....	226

## SELECTIONS

	<i>Page</i>
1. Abolition of Corporal Punishment in the Native Army, . . . .	67
2. Establishment of Penal Companies, . . . . .	81
3. Affair at Bolarum, . . . . .	84
4. Defence of Colonel G. P. Baker,—No. 4, . . . . .	85
5. Meeting at Ahmedabad—Sale and Purchase of Commissions, . . . .	95
6. Medical and Physical Society, . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
7. Military Bank, . . . . .	98
8. Brigade Commands, . . . . .	99
9. Supercession of Colonel Faithful, . . . . .	101
10. Military Intelligence, . . . . .	15
11. General Orders by the Bengal Government, . . . . .	41
12. Ditto by the Commander-in-Chief, . . . . .	42
13. Ditto by the Madras Government, . . . . .	45
14. Ditto by the Commander-in-Chief, . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
15. Ditto by the Bombay Government, . . . . .	46
16. Ditto by the Commander-in-Chief, . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>
17. Military Births, Marriages, and Deaths, . . . . .	48

---

COMMERCIAL PRESS,

*G. Woollaston, Printer, &c., No. 49, Cossitollah.*



THE  
**East Indian**  
**UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.**

No. 27.—NEW SERIES.] SEPT., 1836. [No. 33.—OLD SERIES.

---

**Military Musings.**

No. 6.

---

**STATE OF THE ARMY.**

---

"A merry place it was in days of yore,"  
But something ails it now."

*Motto to St. Ronan's Well.*

---

In a former number of these miscellaneous papers, I took occasion (*vide* "Feelings of the Army") to warn those readers whom it should most particularly concern, against mistaking the apparent *repose* of the Army for the positive happiness and contentation which used to pervade it. Of course at all times there has been *some* grumbling, because there is *that* in every body of men, every community, and in almost every family; but it was confined to individuals, and it is impossible to deny that for these seven years past, this army has been in a state of moodiness, which can only have arisen from very nearly unqualified misgovernment. The chief trait of this misgoverning process was, unquestionably, *par-simony*. We may theorise as much as we like, about purely chivalrous feelings, and the reward of glory and fame being sufficient for a soldier, but it is all mere *cant*—either silly or hypocritical—for a sordid Government never will be so zealously served as a munificent one. In the first place, there are other noble qualities always concomitant with genuine pecuniary liberality, which cannot co-exist with a niggardly disposition, and a man of a generous nature will be more willingly served (from an affection, or admiration, which such a nature will beget) than will one of a penurious character,

even supposing each to give the same amount of wages, and require in return but the same degree of labor. It is a general effect of parsimony to weigh down the spirits of those who are subjected to its operation, even though they may be literally paid well enough for their services. But it keeps them suspicious, and ill at ease, for there is no knowing how soon the scale of remuneration will be lowered ; and, at any rate, when they feel they are but paid in strict proportion to their work, they satisfy their consciences by scrupulously *doing* that work, but cannot for the life of them feel a lively interest in its consequences, nor be solicitous about a prosperity of which they are certain of partaking not the fruits. Narrowing these general remarks to the case as between the Company and the Army, the latter found itself in one item suddenly curtailed, and a stop put to any increase in their branches, and indeed every little opportunity taken for nibbling at its allowances ; and all this in order to bring up lee way after a course of reckless (but selfish, not generous) squandering which fell but little to *it*, and for the remedying of which it felt that *it* should not have been the party taxed. The wealth lavished on the support of a useless, or at least not an indispensable, civil establishment ; the mismanagement of the trade ; the overpaid home establishment, and more of that description, were the causes of the outlay, which led to the financial difficulties, and not the military establishment which has never been in excess of proportion to the territory (it is now greatly *within* a just proportion) and which the revenues of the countries it conquered would always have sufficed to pay, had they been fairly and judiciously administered, and a surplus yielded to the treasury besides. And to soften or compensate for these hard measures, there never has been any thing done, in the way of accelerating promotion, or appealing to the finer feelings of the army ; but all has been conducted on the *strict* mercantile principle which acknowledges no rule of action but that which is governed by "profit and loss," and which, if it can bring about present saving by present paring, cares nothing for the consequences of such a system on the times or persons who are to make the future. The structure of Lord William Bentinck's mind, and the *nature of his nature*, as completely disabled him from

taking a comprehensive view of a great system of policy, as the structure of my hand prevents it from grasping the *Shame* of St. Paul's; and I have no doubt that the more he came to act in view, and under examination, of the British Public (which he has never had to do yet) the more will he be exhibited as the narrowest, the meanest, and the most unredeemed by any one public virtue, of all our public men. His cold-souled system reduced the army to a state of at least indifference to the interests of the Government (thus separated from its own) which it is far easier to bring about than to banish; and he was hated by some and despised by others, for reasons which, unfortunately, were not so exclusively personal to himself, as to confine the public ill-will entirely to the man, independently of those who were so wanting in consideration for their servants as to first employ and then support, and finally to applaud him,—though this last was a gratuitous wound to our feelings, because it was not only unmerited, but it was insincere, as has been proved by the fault found with many of his acts (since he has returned to England) and the non-conferment of the usual rewards. The double blow inflicted on the army by the half-batta measure, and the slashing reduction which crowded it with supernumeraries, in both the European and the Native ranks, were amply sufficient to alienate and disgust it; though care was taken that there should be other occurrences of a nature to offend us, such as the supercession of our Colonels, which, though remedied at last, had all the effect of a wound to our professional honor and interest. The redress of a wrong cannot be felt as a favor, and accordingly the moral effect of its perpetration cannot be eradicated by its subsequent reparation in consequence of the remonstrances of those who suffered in their prospects by its infliction; and in this truth is to be found the danger of all political experiments having a tendency, in practice, to deteriorate the interests upon which they are tried. The hurt is given, the alarm is raised, and the withdrawal of the attempt does not eradicate the moral consequences resulting from its having been perpetrated. I should suppose there is not an officer of a standing in the service entitling him to his brevet captaincy, who will not confess that



the army is different (for the worse) to what it was, when he entered it, and that he perceives either discontentment or apathy now where formerly he perceived no traces of its existence. Different persons will give different explanations of this alarming change, but all will concur in admitting it as a fact, because all know and feel that enthusiasm has departed from the breasts of the army. Europeans seem anxious to retire from it; natives seem backward in entering it; and those already in it have lost their *jee*—to use a phrase for which there is no exact English. Now any men (of any caste) may be enlisted, and therefore men of high caste care the less to enrol themselves; and the abolition of corporal punishment is already making itself known by its fruits. I never was so astonished (as a soldier, I should add displeased—and am not singular in the sentiment) at any thing as I was, the other day, at an assertion put forth by the Editor of the *Englishman*, that this measure of Lord William Bentinck's had not only been productive of no bad results, but that the "notoriously improved state of the army" actually spoke in favor of that measure.\* The good practical and common-sense view, which that Editor generally takes of passing events, renders his blindness in this case the more inexplicable, and I shall presently demonstrate that what he proclaims to be the improved state of the army is a mistake arising from a want of consideration, and not a dictum founded upon the real state of affairs. In the first place a year is too short a space to enable any one to pronounce in favor of such an experiment as the one in question, though much may occur in even a less space to condemn it. If the whole

\* Indeed, after all, this word "displeasure" is better than "astonishment," for the siner of an Editor has afforded a clue to lead us out of our wonder. Oh, those politics! He says the *Tories* have made a handle of the abolition order to attack Lord William;—*ergo* all true Whigs must defend him! No matter whether it is a good and legitimate handle to lay hold of or not; the *Tories* have seized it, and that is sufficient. The Editor's natural shrewdness, and better judgment, are neutralised by that one fact.

• The abolition order is not defensible;  
But the *Tories* have attacked it;  
Therefore Whigs must defend it!

There is no other reason. I venture to say there is not a regiment in the service which has been reported in improved order since, and in consequence of, the abolition order; and in the *Military Chronicle* of the 1st instant (July) I have just seen an acute communication, signed a *Subadar*, which abundantly shows the inefficient nature of our present penal system.

of a ship's sails were suddenly lowered, she would still proceed under the influence of the old force; and thus the discipline which a system has perfected and matured, will not at once become disorganization from the discontinuance of even its principal cause. Nor will it, for a long period, become openly and notoriously relaxed, because it is ingrained into the old men, and a certain moral restraint will continue in the younger ones—as a bird long confined will be almost afraid to fly out into freedom the very instant the door of its cage is opened for its exit. Besides which, there is an unavoidable forbearance on the part of the men's immediate superiors, which, for a time, serves as a compromise or a truce, to keep things pretty much in their old state of existence. But the Editor of the *Englishman* can be very little aware of the frequency (indeed none but regimental officers can be yet aware of the frequency) with which inadequate punishments, such as drill, are resorted to in the very despair of aught beneficial to the service resulting from bringing a man to a court-martial, which can do nothing but discharge him. The expression “it is no use trying him,” is now a common one—of ill omen; and as the men themselves are perfectly aware of this feeling, they are already getting into a sort of careless independence, which, in the ripening of time, will undermine the army. While the power to flog existed, it had rarely to be put in practice; because the great virtue of such a power lies almost wholly in its *existence*, and men will now do much which they would not have done before when the consequences might have been much more uncongenial to their feelings, than being discharged from one regiment—to enlist in another. Let the opinions of commanding officers, and adjutants be collected, and see whether they will justify the assertion, that, with reference to that abolition, the army is notoriously improved. What is more, it is not improved in any respect. It is not one step nearer now, than it was three years ago, to the moral or professional state, in which Lord Hastings left it. Its discipline, in the large sense of the word, is not so good as it was then; though a number of little annoying innovations have been introduced, in order to make the sepoys, in appearance and governance, exactly like king's soldiers—different though they be from them in

social habits, and observances, and even in the nature of their military qualifications ; and there is a certain debasing spy, or tittle-tattle system crept in us, which I cannot accurately either account for or define, but which does seem to extend and ramify from top to bottom, and from right to left. If the Editor of the *Englishman* infers the "notorious improvement of the army," from the less frequent or violent occurrence of newspaper complaints, he is allowing himself to be guided by what, under present circumstances, is a false criterion. When a new Commander-in-Chief arrived, we knew that matters could not be worse, and we hoped they might get better : but we also knew that the Commander-in-Chief possessed at most but a soothing, and not a remedial power ; and that though he might thus check personal squabbles, or Head-Quarter references, between commanding and inferior officers, he could *not* operate upon, except very indirectly, the case of alleged wrong between the army and its employers. Even in the minor points, as between officer and officer the first-flowing contentment was not long unalloyed. It was soon found or suspected that the Adjutant-General (so thoroughly unpopular) was not without an influence, which those to whom he was unfriendly experienced ; and there were not a few commanding officers who abused the power they were newly encouraged to exercise, in checking references to Head-Quarters against themselves, or their decisions, which references the injustice, or downright stupidity of those decisions, rendered essential for justice. I do not speak from the slightest personal experience, for I never in my life had a difference of opinion on points of duty with a commanding officer, but many illustrative cases have been brought within my knowledge, and that is a pleasanter way of acquiring such information than through the medium of personal acquaintance with the facts ! Then, again, the *chafed mood* of the army remaining unsubdued, it is ready to break forth upon occasions which would not, in happier times, have called forth anger—as a man afflicted with jealousy will quarrel with his wife for fifty things unconnected with the actual ground of his displeasure ! It is remarkable that scarcely any of the Commander-in-Chief's punitive or reprehensory orders have carried with them the feelings of the army,—as if it were that

we cannot bear to see any one individually punished, amid a system which is constantly bringing punishment upon all,—and some of the cases have given rise to wide dissent. This curious fact does not denote injustice on the part of the Commander-in-Chief, but rather a soreness of mind in all classes of the service, which soreness was engendered before his arrival, and cannot be healed over by any thing *he* can do. Suppose a great manufacturer desirous, on account of difficulties which have been brought upon him by his own extravagance, to reduce the wages of his workmen, never overpaid, but now getting more than he can afford to give, unless he choose to sacrifice his carriage, his town house, and other such luxuries, and to reduce the wages of his pampered household. Suppose circumstances to make the mass of his workmen so dependent on his service, that although they remonstrate against the reduction of their stipend, yet they must continue to work at the reduced rate, or starve. Suppose, further, that the steward in his employment is an obdurate, base-minded, sordid wretch, whose great object is to squeeze the workmen in order to fill his master's coffers, *in the hope* that an annuity will eventually be settled on him for his services; and accordingly that he not only institutes the reductions, but does so, so as to irritate the men not only at his injustice but at the cold-blooded cruelty with which he makes the infliction. Having done this, suppose him to retire, and to be succeeded, in a part of his power, by an *over-seer* of the workmen, who feels for their reduced situation, but who is totally unable to relieve them, or comfort them in any way except by manifesting a kindly disposition, and seeing justice done to them in the ordinary course of duty. Would any one be authorised to pronounce these men restored to their wonted<sup>d</sup> feelings of attachment to their employer, under whose sordid conduct to them they still continued to suffer; merely because, with reference to the overseer, and in their relations to *him*, they seemed to be more cheerful, or bore, in unusual silence, their privation? Suppose, again, that these workmen had, on taking service, severally agreed to vote for their master at elections, no matter against whom, and that they felt bound to continue to do so notwithstanding his arbitrary treatment; can any one imagine they would go

so willingly and gladly to the poll, and in their hearts wishing him success, as they used to do when he was liberal and kind to them ; or that they would break their hearts to see him at last, on account of his mismanagement, forced to resign the factory to a richer, and more powerful, and more *princely* neighbour ? Oh no !—the new and kind overseer might be able to march them up to the hustings, and by their aid to defeat the hostile candidate ; but he could not call their injured feelings into the cause, more than the honor of the country, or of the manufacturing against the landed interest, \* might excite them to stand up—but not a beat would their hearts give in favor of their master as *individually* concerned. The illustration might be carried on (it might be shown that the every day work of the factory would come to be listlessly performed, under such unwisely alienated feelings), but enough has been supposed to convince any one that it is but a shallow discerner who infers contentment, and still less happiness, from silence ; and enough, too, to make the moral both applicable and plain ; so

“ Blame not the picture, if the picture’s like.”

He might prove a useful friend to himself ; but he would be in reality a bad, though perhaps a pleasant, one to the Government who should labor to place the matter in a more favorable light, and indeed he could only do so by virtually representing the army as the most unfeeling and ignoble race in existence, by depicting them as *able* to remain as attached and zealous under an unconciliating as an indulgent mode of treatment,—a system which deals out wrong in the lump, and kindness only by the dribble.\*

---

\* Among the many proofs adducible of the abatement of zeal, and the death of enthusiasm in the army, there is one which at present stands out in relief,—I mean the projected history of the army. More than three months ago an offer was made, upon the Commander-in-Chief’s authority, of free access to public documents, if any officer would undertake the task, and to that offer not a soul has responded. I firmly believe that in the time of Lord Hastings, a hundred pens would have started for the election ; but now, not only has no officer come forward for the adventure, but I sincerely think that any one who should do so (in the case of some, I am certain that I am correct) would meet with little encouragement, and much “ cold obstruction” from the heads and tails of offices, in spite of the patronage of the Commander-in-Chief. I am of opinion that, in the nobler meaning of the phrase, there is not any *esprit de corps* in the functionaries alluded to, nor any really generous feeling towards the army ; and for mine own part, I would not subject myself to the petty-minded thwartings which I believe would be experienced by any really zealous and searching historian of the service.

## TOUR OF INSPECTION.

There is a good deal of prophetic talk and writing as to what will be done by the Commander-in-Chief on his approaching tour of the army ; and there is a degree of bustle, excitement, and preparation for that event, beyond what has preceded similar periodical occurrences, and which *primâ facie* confesses that we are not *ready*. This is bad, and in nine cases out of ten I am persuaded that it leads to an erroneous inference ; for I suspect there are very few corps indeed which would not, without warning, make a most respectable review in the month of November,—that is, before having the advantage of the cold weather drill. This is, as far as the men are concerned, and as far as my own observation has ever gone, I should never hesitate (were I commanding) to turn out a regiment before the Commander-in-Chief, upon a week's notice, at the end of the hot season :—such notice not being required for perfection in any particular manœuvres, but merely to march the men about a little, just to give them that steadiness as a body which *all* men lose something of after several months' cessation from practice. But by all accounts it is the Commandants—from divisions down through stations to corps—who are to be tested with unusual keenness, and to be made to suffer if they are not *au fait* throughout the range of tactics. On this part of the subject I have a word or two to say. I think I can be impartial : I am sure I am disinterested, for I neither am, nor am the least likely to be, a Commandant in any of those degrees ; and as to private feelings on the occasion,—why mine are opposed to the view I am publicly disposed to take ; for I should rather enjoy seeing a few of our brigadiers bewildered, as some of them are men who have in various petty ways abused their little brief authority, and who merit the mental torture of a gentle perturbation, if only for those offences towards innocent juniors ! But let all have fair play, by having all the circumstances patiently considered and equitably weighed. If, upon the rule which appears to be established in the case of Col. Faithfull (and which must, if applied to any, be applied to all), all who are not able to pass through an ordeal which will include tests of a perfect mastery over the practice and princi-

ples of military evolution, on not only a limited but an extended scale, are to be displaced; then very many will incur the penalty—and incur it unjustly.\* King's as well as Company's Officers are included in this remark; for the handling of large bodies of men is not a thing which comes by intuition, nor yet by mere theoretic study, nor without much more practice than can be had advantage of in the state and circumstances of the Indian army. First of all, the nature of the climate renders parades for exercise impracticable after sunrise for the greater part of the year; and during the few months when they can be resorted to, officers commanding divisions have but few opportunities for brigade or line evolutions, unless they interfere with the much more necessary regimental parades, or else harass the troops to a disgusting and a useless extent. Next, the large proportion of those troops which are upon detached duty, renders it impossible to turn out a respectable brigade of infantry at any save a very few of the largest stations of the army. And lastly, there never have been wars in this country, nor are there likely to be wars, which require the operation of undivided armies, or the evolutions essential to battles fought between numerous equally disciplined hosts, as is always the case in European warfare. Our campaigns are conducted by the operations of mere detachments, and it is hardly ever that even those detachments come entire in contact with the enemy in the form of a regular action. We beat them in detail; and even in the older time, when enemies were combined and powerful, *one* pitched battle, as at Plassey, or with the Rohillas, or at Laswarie, and Assaye generally settled the business, or at least left nothing further for a concentrated army to perform. It would, in all likelihood, be the same in the event of a war with the Sikhs; and even in such pitched battles, it is, from the first, hard fighting, unpreceded by strategy or scientific manœuvres.

---

\* I am here speaking on what the public letter, or Col. Faithfull's case, points out as Sir Henry Fane's intention and desire. Not that I have the slightest apprehension that the Court of Directors would sanction such a breach of the constitutional practice of their service, as would deprive seniority of its admitted rights, for any thing less than absolute unfitness for any command;—a different thing from that standard of perfect knowledge in tactics which the C. in C. would appear to require, but without which an Officer may command a division or a station not only very well, but with positive benefit to the service.

as at those of Salamanca, &c. To insist, therefore, upon officers being deemed unqualified for divisional commands unless they can do much which the nature of the service never gave them an opportunity of learning, and which would be of little practical utility to them if they did learn (nay, an over-great display of manœuvres before an unskilful enemy, might lead to disaster as well as to success), would be to apply a rule which would exclude nearly all the generals in His Majesty's Service, who have had not the benefit of peninsular experience,—for these things are but little learned on either home or colonial commands, where economy has cut down the numerical strength of the army to a bare sufficiency for the duties that are required. An officer commanding a division, or a station, should certainly be able to put the troops under his immediate command through the eight or nine manœuvres laid down in Torrens for single lines (where are *double* lines of infantry to come from?) but it is next to impossible that they can have practice enough to enable them to attain to such readiness, as would perform any of those movements at once, and without any other warning, than the C in C's prompt desire communicated by a staff officer on the actual parade. This *extempore* examination, I admit, every officer in command of a *regiment* should have *knowledge* enough to undergo, and indeed *they* should be tried by *some* stricter test than a card of manœuvres prepared by themselves, and, “learned by rote” after many a day's exercise; but even with these officers there are allowances to be made, from a somewhat metaphysical cause which does not seem to have occurred to the writers whose opinions I have perused. It is maintained that an officer in command of a corps should be able to perform, at once, any movement ordered by the reviewing officer, and that if he get confused he is not fit for his place; because how, say they (plausibly but not soundly) can such an officer be trusted in action, where so much may depend upon the prompt execution of a particular order? The cases are entirely different. Whenever you can catch that *rara avis*, an officer of both perfect knowledge and perfect presence of mind, you may weigh him in any balance you like, and you will never find him wanting. To such a one, an *experimentum crucis* will be just as a plaything



But all men are not so admirably gifted ; though there are many who would conduct themselves infinitely better in action than on an inspection parade. An able man may be, in various constitutional respects, a nervous one. Such a man finding himself on a public parade, in presence of a Commander-in-chief (*come on purpose to try him*) surrounded by an eager and chuckling staff ; feeling himself to be the observed of all observers—the only responsible individual there—and that the result of an order to him to do so and so, is awaited in profound silence by an assemblage of “beauty and of chivalry,” before whom failure would be more dreaded than death :—such a man, I say, so situated, might actually blunder in doing that *about* the doing of which he was in reality as well informed as the Commander-in-Chief himself, and which he had done a score of times on his private parade. Such a man, so situated, would probably stammer, and even go downright astray, in repeating his alphabet, if suddenly ordered to do so aloud in that bewildering presence. But now observe the state of the case in action. He is cool and collected under a heavy fire, when an aid-de-camp gallops up and tells him he is to move on and support such a column, or to deploy and charge, or to do any thing else that may be imagined. He is enveloped in smoke and dust, all around him are busy, no one is looking to see how he will execute the order, the aid-de-camp has scampered back again, and our gallant friend, who is not to be dumfounded by an enemy's fire, and who is all excitement of a different sort from his *review* sensations, feels as much master of himself as if on his own parade, and has the movement performed in the twinkling of an eye. I remember in the battle of Sewnee, fought by Sir John Adams against the Peshwa, who had “twenty times our stop” we were unavoidably so beleaguered by them that we had to change front twice in the middle of the action (in a most rascally hilly country, too) and, although that is not the easiest of movements in such a situation, yet it was performed as coolly as if we had been so many cucumbers ; and the battalion I belonged to (commanded by an officer, Colonel, then Captain, Doveton, who has left no superior behind him) had to form two sides of a square in the midst of a deployment, under fire, and moreover were brought to the *present*

and *recovered* again without a musket going off,—and all this with far less confusion of mind than what some of the officers engaged in it would experience under such circumstances of review as I have above depicted. Those were times, too, when we were not bothered with the pettinesses of discipline, but yet when deeds worthy of record were done, and when steadier soldiers never marched past the flag. I apprehend that the majority of men are easily rendered nervous by being placed in novel situations, where courage is not required to extricate or restrain them; but where that spurious kind of courage called impudence, will often do more for a man of inferior ability, than true and conscious proficiency will effect for another. How many men are there who would rather seek the well known “bubble in the cannon’s mouth,” than stand up for a speech at a public assembly! So you see there should be sufficient allowances made for circumstances, in judging of commanding officers who may fail at an inspection, *apparently* from, as the phrase is, not knowing better, but in all such cases the true cause of their failure might easily be ascertained, by enquiring in a less formal manner into their real knowledge of the principles of the art. After all, a genius for war is the endowment of very, *very* few, and there is not one officer in five hundred who really and truly loves the study of his profession, or who has not an innate aversion to parades. Who ever hears the art of war conversed about in military society, or any off-duty observations made on the subject, unless to laugh at some mistake of the commanding officer in that day’s strategy? I scarcely know two exceptions to this sweeping rule, but the FATHER OF OUR ARMY, Sir John Adams, is one of them. Nature designed him for a “*soldier-officer*,” and he is a master of both the practice and the theory of war. He is not one who volunteers to fight his *own* battles over again, nor to confine himself to showing you how *his* fields were won; but it is delightful to one, not disliking the *subject*, to listen to his ideas of how a body of ten or twenty thousand men *ought* to be handled in action. He will suppose the enemy in a certain force and position, tell you how he would advance upon him, refusing this flank, posting his cavalry here, his artillery there, now in column, now in echelon, charging at that critical moment, or strengthening

a part of the line upon this sudden emergency. I assure you I have listened (having led the talk, many a tête-à-tête time) to these details till I have quite longed to command twenty-thousand men in action, and not doubting that I should conquer—as easily as himself!—[*hiatus in M. S. Ed.*]

### DELEGATION OF AUTHORITY.

---

I must say a few words more upon this subject, in consequence of the attempt made by the Editor of this *Journal* (*vide* Editor's Tablets for June, page 432) to overwhelm me with cases, and to "choke me with an Argusoy" in the shape of case, No. 2, and be hanged to him ! Leaving that case, for a moment, out of the question, there is not one of the fourteen Bengal cases which does not bear out my side of the argument ; for what I contend for is that the Commander-in-Chief should *himself* name the locality of confinement, when the sentence is so worded as to devolve that power on *him*, and that he cannot lawfully say to a subordinate,—“do *you* choose the place, which the sentence says that I am to choose.” By the Editor's own mode of giving the cases, it appears that the locality was always specified in General Orders, thus—“to be carried into effect at *Meerut*”—at *Agra*—at *Dinapore*—and so on ; nor is there one of the instances in which the Commander-in-Chief directs the officer commanding a division to name any place he likes, without even limiting his choice to his own command ! I never contended that it was *necessary*, in law, for a Commander-in-Chief to name the *literal spot* for the confinement (though some have done even that), but if he direct that the prisoner is to be confined *at Agra*, he fulfils the terms of the sentence ; while the officer commanding there, on being ordered to carry it into execution, might doubtless place the man in a regimental solitary cell, as well as in the Fort. What I understand *Fiat Justitia* to have challenged, as the error in law, was the non-specification of locality, so illustrated by ordering the division commandant to send the man where he pleased, instead of directing the imprisonment to be enforced within the division, in such *spot*, of course, as the local authorities might deem most suit-

able. If it were ordered in a jail, the jailer might give any apartment of the prison (not inherently objectionable) that he chose; and this is all the power of choice that a division commandant can have, within his proper limits of command. It happened in one case, already instanced, that the Sirhind commander had to *order* a man into another division, commanded by a senior officer,---an anomaly, and a breach of military usage, which the Commander-in-Chief remedied on the occurrence of the first case which followed its being pointed out; a circumstance which shows that His Excellency is not above rectifying an error, though it may not be brought to his notice from official quarters. In the *second* case quoted by the Editor, he will observe that the locality is sufficiently prescribed, and that the officer is specifically directed to confine the culprit in some spot *within the limits of his command*,---an order under which he could not have packed him off to Dowlatabad, as the Sirhind authorities had to transport a man to Agra! The Madras and Bombay cases appear, on a like principle, to be too specific to admit of the culprit's being confined out of the boundaries of the named divisions :---\* but even supposing all these cases to strictly support the method of transferring vested power, pursued by Sir Henry Fane, they would only prove thirty errors, instead of two or three! The *point* is, can any power vested in a confirming authority by the words of a Court Martial sentence be transferred by him to any

\* The difference between these cases, and those objected to, consists in this. The Madras and Bombay arrangement specifies the division *in* which the sentence is to be inflicted, under the subsidiary orders of the local commandants; but by Sir Henry Fane's mode (case of Governor Best) the confinement was ordered to take place "in such prison as Brigadier General Stevenson may direct," but not limiting his range of choice to his own division, but extending it to where *he* had no power to issue any orders. This latitude is evident because, under similar phraseology, General Duncan actually sent a man *into* another division, and *might* have sent him to Allahabad or Chunar, as warrantably as to Agra. I take it that where the Court's sentence says "such *place* as the Commander-in-Chief may direct," then it is enough for His Excellency to name the division; (supposing, which however I am sure is not the case, that the Court have a right so to word a sentence) but if it be said "in such *fortress* as the Commander-in-Chief may please to direct," then he must name a *fortress*, and not merely a division. In the *second* case, relied on by the Editor, let him just see how the sentence was worded, and also how the military act then in force (for 1823, most likely) was worded! And moreover, before he makes sure that the present Commander-in-Chief's "*modus operandi*" is modelled upon that case, let him reflect on what that order specifies and limits, and what the present ones do *not*. As the vulgar saying is, "the odds make all the differences." However let courts martial but specify the *locus penitentiarum* in each case, themselves, as the law undoubtedly allows them to do, and all doubt and confusion will be terminated.

other person—the power in question being a *condition* of the sentence? I think not; but I feel persuaded there is no occasion to carry the argument so far as that; because it is *certain* that a court martial is not warranted by the mutiny act in making such investiture of power in any commander-in-chief. It was, I believe, on Sir Henry Fane's own suggestion that they took to do so. That suggestion was made in a pure regard for public convenience, but the state of the law was *overlooked* in the arrangement, and I therefore think nothing done under it has now the stamp of law. By the 7th clause of the Annual Mutiny Act the court is empowered to do but one of two things; viz., either to name the place itself, or to leave the commanding officer of the prisoner's corps to do so, and if a court decline doing either of these, it cannot pass a legal sentence of imprisonment at all,—still less (if possible) can it transfer a power which it may not chuse to exercise, to any person whatsoever, not rendered eligible by the legislature to receive it. It is a great pity to see men suffering even deserved punishment, inflicted in an unauthorized way; and I quite agree in a remark which I have met with in an old Edinburgh Review (on some punishment illegally inflicted by Governor MacQuarrie) that “these Asiatic and Satrapical proceedings are exceedingly disrelished by London Juries, and the profits of having been unjustly flogged (*or imprisoned?*) at Botany Bay (*Bengal?*) with Scarlett for the plaintiff, is good property, and would fetch a very considerable sum at the auction mart.” I confess that I have no patience with any aberrations from the law, which enquiry might have obviated, because the law is sufficient for all penal purposes, and there is not even a moral, nor a political necessity, for hanging, transporting, imprisoning, or flogging, any criminal whatever under a form or process which the law does not allow. I hope and think that the *Naval and Military Gazette*, the *Asiatic and Alexander's Journals*, the *Atlas*, and other periodicals which take an interest in Indian affairs, will think it their duty as Englishmen, to take up these questions, as from them it will soon pass on to the rest of the Press—always indignant at any thing done, not under color of the laws, whether at home or abroad; but if ever any of the parties illegally dealt with, have friends who will seek redress, the

fact of the men's *deserving* punishment (*lawful* punishment) will not prevent their obtaining a judicial or a parliamentary remedy. It should always be remembered (so important and sacred is the thorough judicial independence of a court-martial) that no suggestion, nor even order, from any one whomsoever, should be attended to by a Court, unless the law either is in favor of it, or does not, by plain legal implication, forbid it; and, in cases of this kind, where an Act of Parliament *specifies* certain authorities as executors of its will, no functionaries not named can be substituted by any lower authority. Even if the Editor had made good the *custom* here disputed, unless he could also demonstrate it to be sustainable in law, he has done nothing to the purpose. All errors, not instantly discovered may be defended, in a greater or less degree, by a sanction of this sort, but if, when they *are* discovered, or disputed, they cannot be maintained in law, their previous practice only augments the misfortune.\*

#### TALES OF AN INVALID.†—No. VII.

The following evening the confabulatory party re-assembled according to their arrangement of the previous night, and having taken their seats in regular order, it was publicly announced that any one who should disturb the proceedings of the company during the relation of a story, whether it be by requesting a plug, cheeroot, or draw of the pipe, should forfeit a handy of buttermilk for the morning's breakfast. One party even went a step farther, and proposed that any one guilty of coughing or sneezing should be made to "bring in his whack." This, however, was negatived without a division, for amongst a party of invalids, and men of broken constitution, it would be rather *de trop* to give out such a resolution. Under

---

\* Custom may in time come to be pleaded for the infliction of a sentence neither awarded, nor intended, by the Court,—such as suspension in lieu of cashiering,—and in theory, too, it will sound plausibly from its lenity. It would be a lenient thing indeed to only *fine* a soldier sentenced, for mutiny, to be shot—and flogging is, moreover, an authorised punishment for mutiny—but as it happens to be a different punishment, and not a degree, or in legal portion, of the adjudged one, it cannot be lawfully substituted, *that's all*.

† Continued from page 207.

the regulation of the first proposition the business of the night commenced, and Gunner Simpson, who sat on the left of Dixon, being the next in order, was called upon for his contribution to the amusement of the company.

Simpson immediately responded to the call, and shifting about a little, to fix himself comfortably in his chair, he handed his pipe to his chum, and drawing the back of his hand across his mouth, licked his lips and commenced:—"Since I've been in the country I have had no opportunity of witnessing any wonderful exploits: for it has so chanced, that my Company was down the country when any thing was going on in the upper provinces, or in the upper provinces when any thing was going on down below; so that, although I have had a dozen seasons of practice, I never was lucky enough, to see a shot fired in anger since I landed. I will, however, if that comes into the scope of your intentions, give you a short narrative of an occurrence on ship board, as I was coming out to Calcutta, where I was first enlisted."

"Of course," replied Boyce, who, as president, assumed the right of dictating, "if you can relate nothing else, why let's have it. But do not let others think that they can take it as a precedent for turning away from professional narratives. Go on, Simpson, my boy. go on and prosper."

"Thank you for the indulgence," rejoined Simpson, "so I'll tell you this story, which I shall call

#### AN ADVENTURE AT SEA.

"As I had been born and bred in a small sea-port town on the coast of Sussex, and been accustomed from my infancy to be dabbling about in the sea, and boating it along with the fishermen every holiday I got,—and sometimes even I played truant from school to do so,—I was half a sailor when I cut my stick from home in 1814, and entered as a cabin boy on board of a free-trader. At that time

the number of seamen required for the men-of-war made the merchant ships very scarce of hands; and wages were consequently very high. It was therefore not unusual for the vessels coming to India to take any one who knew in the slightest degree how to work as a seaman, and sometimes they were *glad* to get him. Soon after I entered on the *Providence*—a six hundred ton ship—I was found to be as nimble as a monkey, and not being much bigger I was put along with the little reefers in the mizen top.

“ Well, we sailed, and had most delightful weather for the first three months of our voyage, during which we had run down to the latitude of the Cape, when one afternoon old Dead-eye, the boatswain’s mate, told us all to look out for squalls; for that he had seen a flock of Mother Carey’s chickens, who were in close attendance on the ship. I asked what they portended, and Dead-eye informed me that they were the certain precursors of bad weather. The old covey began a long cock-and-a-bull story about something or another, which he said would explain the whole mystery, when a report of fire-arms on the poop made us jump up from the capstern combings, where we were sitting, to see what was the matter. Dead-eye began to shake like a hasty pudding in convulsions, when he saw that the report had proceeded from the fowling-piece of a young slip of a cadet, one of the passengers, who was amusing himself by firing at these same chickens of Mother Carey’s, which, to my eyes, looked for all the world like a lot of sea-mews. Dead-eye roared out to the gentleman not to shoot at them, for if he did, and hurt any of them, there would be the devil to pay and never a pitch pot. That if any were killed or wounded we should certainly undergo some dreadful fate; that we should be murdered by pirates, or go to Davy’s locker somehow or another. The cadet laughed at what Dead-eye said; called it an old grand-mother’s prediction, let fly at the gulls a second time, and knocked one of them into the sea. I thought the old fellow would have gone stark mad at this—he declared that the ship would certainly be lost, or suffer some other dreadful calamity, and that he, the cadet, had brought it all upon us, by his obstinacy in firing at these birds, who were so especially under the protection of



his majesty of the infernal regions, that any insult or injury to them was sure of being repaid by having our throats cut, or made to walk the plank by pirates; or the ship sunk by the weight of the papers the flying Dutchman would put on board.

“Who is the flying Dutchman?” I asked, “and what has he to do with any danger of ours?”

“Who’s the flying Dutchman!” replied Dead-eye, “you’ll find that out to your cost very soon, take my word for it. I can’t stop to tell you all about that craft now, for I must go and give out some foxes and rennet to Transom, the gunner’s mate; but if you ask again, by-and-bye, when I’m not busy, I’ll tell you all about it.”

“The remainder of the crew looked rather blank at the denunciations of Dead-eye, and the young gentleman himself looked as sheepish and as abashed as ever, I saw any one. The weather, however, was fine, the wind fair, and there was every probability of the occurrence fading from the recollection of the men, had not the eternal croaking of Dead-eye with his “mark my words, no good was ever known to come of meddling with them ’ere birds, and a precious sight of harm,” tended to keep it alive, and disturb their imagination. In the evening I again enquired from Dead-eye the meaning of his words about the flying Dutchman, when he gave me the following explanation.

“It is more than two hundred years ago,” said Dead-eye, “that the Dutch East Indiaman *Goede Vrouw* sailed from Palembang for Holland. The vessel was in good trim, and had an excellent seaman named Von Kempenvert for a skipper; but he was one of the greatest swearers that ever was known. The vessel came off the Cape in the evening, but the wind was against him, that is, a land breeze had set in, which would prevent the ship from entering the bay till next morning, and the captain was advised, by the captain of his consort, to back his main-top-sail and lay to till next day, when the sea-breeze would carry him in fair and softly. But devil an inch would he take such

advice, he swore he *would* go in that night ; and wound up all with swearing that he would beat about with his sails set as they then were to all eternity, never mind what the weather might be, if he did not get in that night. *He did not get in that night*, and there he has been cruizing about in these latitudes ever since ; never making his appearance excepting in bad weather, to warn people of the fate that is awaiting them, and is sure to come, even if a dash of fine weather between the squalls may happen. Take my word for it we'll have a fresh hand at the bellows by-and-bye, and we shall be blown under water, or the water-rats will be upon us, forshooting one of the devil's brood of poultry. If we are not, call me a Dutchman, that's all."

"I did not actually laugh in the old fellow's face, because I could perceive that he firmly believed what he had told me ; but I laughed figuratively, in my sleeve, and said nothing. I did not think much about the matter, and having the second dog-watch that day I turned in at eight o'clock, after we had shortened sail for the night as usual, and gave little thought of any thing extraordinary having happened. In a few minutes I was as fast as a church.

"Just as the quarter-master had rang four bells, and the look out ahead had sung out the countersign, as I may call it, of "All's well," I was roused out of my sleep by the whistles of the boatswain's mates, who sculled along the deck piping, "all hands, reef top-sails," while the mate of the deck was calling out for one of us to come up smartly. I jumped out of my hammock, and before I was aware of where I was going, a lee lurch sent me spinning against a gun-carriage, and I got completely backed in the shins. Another roll of the ship would have sent me to the other side, had I not laid good hold of the breechings of the gun and thus kept myself steady. I scrambled along as well as I could, and met the carpenter on the after scuttle ladder, roaring out to his crew, who slept abreast of the main hatchway to tumble up quickly.

"Hallo ! what's the matter, Mr. Bradall ?" asked I, quite innocently.

"What's the matter, indeed," he replied, "why the devil's the matter, and no mistake. Why we're going to batten down the cabin dead lights, so look about you my tight'un, and jump about like a Kangaroo."

"I brindled up on to the quarter deck, and got clear of the break of the poop, when a sea struck us a midships, and wetted me to the skin in a twinkling. "That's pleasant," thought I. All the crew were turning up as fast as they could, and away we top men went aloft: the top-sails were already on the cap, and we were to close reef them. Oh! how my arms ached in stretching over to secure the points, while two others were grinning like grim death as they held on at the weather carring; and I was shivering with cold besides, for the rain was falling in torrents. But when I looked to sea-ward I was—and I do not see why I should be ashamed to own it—in a precious stew. The waves were rising in mountains, and at every dip the lee main carring was under water. After a world of trouble the reefs were taken in; all below were clapped on at the top-sail halyards, and up went the yards, creak, creak, creaking against the masts, as the bellying canvas was brought into its intended position; while the wind howled through the stays like fifty-thousand wild beasts. I looked for the moon, but in vain; all was a dark, murky cloud, rent asunder every minute by the forked lightning that appeared to quiver round the ship and lick her sides.

"When we lay in off the yards, and descended to the deck, I found the cooper serving out an extra dram, and never did I "splice the main brace" with greater readiness. The captain was looking on, and hurrying the distribution of the liquor, as he said he would probably require us again immediately. The rum, neat as it was, appeared like water as I swallowed it, so chilled had I become from the rain and the wind.

•

"In a few minutes, finding the gale increasing, we were again ordered aloft, to send down the royal and top-gallant yards, and strike top-gallant-masts. I ascended immediately to the mizen cross-

trees, to take my share of the labour ; and as I clung to the wet and slippery ropes, and gazed upon the sea that appeared ready to engulf us, I thought upon old Dead-eye's predictions with any thing but a comfortable feeling. Our work was at length completed, and the ship rode much easier ; but our talk was not yet ended : the storm was far from abating. The top-sails were next clued up and furled, and we lay to, as well as we could, under storm stay-sails. About one in the morning we got another dram, and all but the watch sent below. It was now my tour of duty, and I crouched down in a corner of the quarter-deck, under the poop ladder, endeavouring to close my wearied eyes and get a little sleep. But the attempt was vain, every minute the sea broke over us, deluging the quarter-deck and half drowning the crew. Added to this, I was close to the window of a young lady, whose terrified shrieks at each pitch of the vessel, or at the quivering motion when we were struck by a wave, pierced through my very soul ; and when her screams temporarily subsided into an agonized sobbing, I almost felt it in my heart to join her.

“ Morning at length broke, and distinctly exhibited to us our disabled condition ; the labouring of the vessel had caused the seams to open in several places, and the fatigued crew had to labor at the pumps : fortunately a short time only was required to empty the well. The slackened cordage of the upper-masts had broken from their lashings, and was flapping to and fro, shivering the blocks against the spars, and throwing the pieces on the heads of those on deck. Beneath us was a boiling sea, and

“ All above us one black sky.”

“ During the forenoon we were busily employed in putting to rights the confusion attendant on our night-work, and in making every thing as secure as possible. We were driving along at the rate of fourteen or fifteen knots an hour, without a seeming probability of the storm's abating : noon came, but we could take no observation ; all was clouded from our view : —we were soon to be startled at an appearance more surprizing than ever I had heard of. When we were on the summit of an immense wave, just plunging

down into the trough, a general cry of "a sail, a sail, ahead" caused every one to look in that direction; and there we perceived, not a mile before us, a stately ship, crossing our path, diagonally towards us, and running along under her top-gallants, top-sails, courses, and jibs, as if it were the finest weather imaginable!

"Surprise and consternation sat upon the countenances of us all, as Dead-eye announced, and the words were bandied from mouth to mouth, "It's all over with us! there's the flying Dutchman. I expected as much."

"On we were hurried by the wind, and were met at a greater speed by the strange ship, which, dashing on in its fearful course, passed within a couple of cables lengths to leeward of us. She passed astern of us and ran down a quarter of a mile or less, when she stood about and rushed down in our wake. On, on, she came as if with the intention of running us down, when just as she neared us, and her towering masts and wide expanse of canvas were rising over our stern, as if ready to crush us, she luffed a little, so that she might pass us to windward. Forwards she dashed tearing through the waves and throwing up the spray from her bows in perfect clouds. She ran on thus for about a mile, and then tacking, again bore down towards us. A second time she passed astern, wheeled round, and shot ahead, thus completing another circle round us; and a third time she repeated the process. Then standing before the wind she was out of sight in a few minutes.

"We're in for it now," said Dead-eye, "the flying Dutchman has sailed around us three times, and out of the circle we never shall get. This all comes of firing at Mother Carey's chickens. I said how it would be; but the young chap wouldn't take my advice, and now see what he has brought upon us all. We shall go to the bottom as sure as my name's Jack Dead-eye."

"But, despite of this prediction, from that time the weather moderated, and, although it was far from pleasant, it was good enough

to warrant sending up the top gallant masts and crossing the top-gallant yards. The weather continued improving rapidly, and the next morning there was scarcely any thing, but the heavy swell usually observed after a storm, though that was very severe and trying to the spars and rigging. Towards noon the sun began to peep out, and the officers were preparing to take their observation, when the look-out man on the fore-top-sail yard hailed the deck, and shouted out, "a sail, a sail, on the lee-quarter." One of the mates jump'd into the main rigging with his glass, and saw the sail quite plain; but hull down. Every eye was turned in the direction of the strange ship, and we could see her rising fast. She was very like the mysterious vessel of the day before; like her she was bowling along close hauled within five points of the wind, and we were certain it was the same. She came up as fast as usual, but instead of passing us braced up her fore-yard and fired a shotted gun across our bows, while the stars and stripes fluttering at the gaff-peak told us she was a yankee. The ships were not more than a hundred and fifty yards apart now, and our captain hailed the other from the poop, asking what ship that was, where from, and whither bound.

"The *Good Intent*, of Boston, from Macao to New York," was the reply.

"Oh dear! Oh dear!" ejaculated Dead-eye, "that's all a lie: it's the Dutchman. I told you how it would be: we're all bound for Davy's locker, that's certain."

"And what ship are you?" enquired the strange skipper, in his turn.

"The *Providence*, from London to Bengal," said ours.

"Wait a little time then," said the stranger; "we will send a boat on board of you."

"Captain Dayrell," here interrupted Dead-eye, "if you permit one of the flying Dutchman's people,—for I'm sure that's one of the devil's cruisers,—to put a foot on your quarter-deck, down we go like Jack Robinson. Crowd all sail, and keep clear of her."

"The Captain laughed, shrugged up his shoulders, and replied, "Why, Dead-eye, what is there to show that this is the flying Dutchman, as you call her; and supposing it was so, what would be the use of our attempting to escape? Do you think that a craft that can spread so much sail in a wind like yesterday's would not soon be after us; ay, and come up hand over hand too? No, no; I'll wait here and see the upshot of this affair."

"Then I won't stop on deck to see it," said Dead-eye; "I'll go below and pray for my sins, as I'd recommend every one to do;" and so saying he disappeared down the main hatchway.

My attention had been attracted from the stranger by the remonstrance of Dead-eye; but on again turning my head in that direction I observed the people of the *Good Intent* lowering a boat from the quarter dairs, into which five men got; four took to their oars, while the fifth sat in the stern sheets to steer. They glided swiftly through the water, and in a few minutes were alongside; the man pulling the bow-oar laid hold of the bight of a rope that was accidentally towing overboard,—for no one would throw them the side rope, they had the same fears as Dead-eye,—and hauled up to the gangway. The man that had been steering came up the side, and walked across the deck to the capstan, close to which our captain was standing, with the crew in a kind of a semi-circle behind him. Our visitor was a tallish man, about forty apparently, and dressed rather antiquated, in a pair of breeches like a balloon; and a hat with a brim like a gun-wheel, while the crown ran to a peak, on his head. But how shall I describe his face? It appeared just like a bare skull with dried skin stretched over it; the likeliest of any thing I ever saw to the New Zealand chief's physog that may be seen in Don Quixote's museum, near Stepney turnpike; and, what was more strange, as I looked through an open port, I could see that the four men in the boat were as like him as peas. There were the same big breeches, and broad brim'd, high peaked hat; the same death's-head-on-a-mopstick sort of countenance, and the same bony hands, as those of the man on board: the latter personage began to speak, but although

his voice was distinct enough, his lips scarcely seemed to move, and his eyes were fixed and glossy, like those of a corpse.

"Pardou me," he commenced, addressing himself to our captain, "pardon me, for thus staying you in your voyage ; but the urgency of the case must be our excuse ; we have been driven out of our reckoning by bad weather and our provisions have run short ; our boats, with the exception of the one I have come in, have been staved in by the violence of the gale, and will not swim ; will you therefore oblige us with sufficient provisions and water, to enable us to reach our destination ; for which I will give you bills on the owners ?"

"What I can spare you are welcome to," replied our skipper, "but you do not seem aware that we are outward-bound ; and that we are forced by our charter-party to proceed direct to our port without touching at any intermediate place ; therefore that it will be impossible for me to give you a supply sufficient for the remainder of your voyage ; but I'll give you as much as I can spare, which may last you until you run into False Bay, which cannot be very far off."

"Thanks, thanks," said the other ; "but I must farther trespass upon your goodness, by requesting that you will send your boats on board us with the provisions ; for even the only boat we have remaining is so much shattered that she would go down if the additional weight of the barrels was bearing on her."

"Very good," said Captain Dareall ; and turning to the purser he gave orders for some beef and pork, with biscuits and water to be got up ; and to the chief mate to get the launch hoisted out to take the supplies to the other vessel. The crew had by this time got over the principal part of their superstitious dread of our visitors and set to work heartily. Old Dead-eye, however, still declared it was all a plan to bamboozle us, "for take my word for it," said he, "if we receive any thing from those people the ship will go



down. Grim chaps like them don't come on board honest craft for nothing."

"Meanwhile our boat had been hoisted out; the things that were to go in her, put on board; and when all was ready the men stretched to their oars and soon reached the stranger. On going alongside the people on board ordered ours round to the other gangway where they took in the provisions.

"I should have mentioned to you before that the crew of the *Providence* consisted of fifty hands when we sailed from the Downs; that three had died, and five or six were sick. Thus our effective men, including two passengers, amounted only to forty-three. Of these nine had gone in the launch to the other ship, so that we had only thirty-two on board. When the casks had been put on board the other ship, the boat remained a short time and then coming round the *Good Intent's* stern pulled towards us. The mate of the vessel, for so our visitor had stated himself to be, had gone back in his boat, at the same time as ours went; to fetch, as he said, the bills upon the ship-owners, and now he was coming again to us. The boats came alongside, there was some little bustle in them, and, in almost an instant, our deck was crowded with armed men, of every colour and apparently of every nation. Our situation was now obvious; we had been entrapped, and our neighbour was a pirate!"

"We were completely taken by surprise; the pirates far outnumbered us, for our launch and their cutter had been full of them, lying down in the bottom of the boats, and being covered up with old tarpaulins to prevent us from seeing them as they advanced. It is almost needless to say that we were seized and bound instantly, and that the work of rapacity commenced. The cabins were stripped, the hold broke open and every thing ransacked; but to the marauders justice they did not attempt any personal violence. The ladies, we had three on board, were permitted to retire to one of their cabins, though in a dreadful state of alarm,

despite the assurances of the leader, the mate, that nothing ill should happen to them. This personage and the boat's crew that came first, had now thrown off their disguise, as far as their countenances were concerned : they all now appeared in the vigour of manhood, to which their odd looking clothes offered a ridiculous contrast. During the time, the party that had arrived were getting up the goods they had selected from the hold, the pirate vessel had approached quite close to us, so that a couple of minutes or so sufficed to transfer the bales and packages from the one ship to the other. The better part of the afternoon was occupied in this manner, and when the marauders had taken as much as they chose they prepared to abandon the ship. On departing, the chief of the gang again addressed our skipper in good set terms."

"I will delay you no longer," he said ; "but as soon as I return to my own vessel your men shall be released and sent back. I have, however, one request to make, and if you do not take care and fulfil it, it may be fatal to you. Here are despatches for our consorts ; mind that they are safely delivered to the nearest port, without the slightest intimation or hint of from whence, or from whom you received them." So saying he placed a large packet on the capstan, and at a private signal the whole of the pirates proceeded to the boats. They pushed off and in a few minutes our own men returned to unbind us, for we had been kept all this time lashed to the masts, the booms, and the guns. As soon as I found myself at liberty I ran to the gangway to look at the stranger :—she was nowhere to be seen !

"The captain was the first person that approached the capstan, and taking up the packet he read aloud the direction on it. To whom it was addressed I do not remember, but it was countersigned, or franked, in the corner,"—*Diedreck Von Kempenwert, Schipper, Goede Vrouw.*"

"I knew it all along ; I was sure of it !" Dead-eye roared out. "It was the flying Dutchman, and we're all booked !"

‘ This exclamation attracted the attention of those who had been looking for the stranger : they hurried to the spot while those who had been near the capstan began to gaze around them ; but all to no purpose : the ship—pirate or spectre—had disappeared. We all began to rub our eyes, scarcely trusting ourselves to be awake, but there were the open hatchways and there, as the captain had replaced it, lay the packet in front of us, to prove that there was no mistake in the matter. Then we began to consult as to what was best to be done : one said “ throw it overboard,” but no one would touch it ; another said “ burn it as it lies,” but no one would attempt it ; at length some one suggested that an empty box should be nailed over it till the end of the voyage and our arrival in port. This seemed the best arrangement, so the captain told Bradall the carpenter to go down and get what was needful for the purpose, and down he went. But before hammer and nails could be brought, the ship gave a severe lurch that took my feet from under me, and canted the packet clean over the hammock-nettings into the sea. It fell with a heavy splash into the water, and sent a shower of spray over the ship, which, however it affected the others, nearly blinded and suffocated me. When I got my eyes fairly open again I saw—a quarter-master standing at my feet with a knife in one hand and a lantern in the other, while Dead-eye, the boatswain’s mate, was bawling out, “ I say, you Simpson, are going to turn out to-night : it’s nearly one bell ? ” An empty bucket in Dead-eye’s hand explained the rest :—I had been cut down and ducked for being late in getting up for watch.”

“ Well, and what about the flying Dutchman ? ” asked one of Simpson’s auditors.

“ Why, you noodle,” said he, “ that was all a dream.”

*Chunar, 1835.*

---

## ABOLITION OF CORPORAL PUNISHMENT IN THE NATIVE ARMY.

---

1. Although some time has elapsed since corporal punishment was abolished in the native army, it is still proclaimed to every regiment, when the Articles of War are read, as an existing penalty. Why so ?

2. How are men, deserters previous to the abolition of flogging, to be punished ?

---

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EAST INDIAN UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

SIR,—The above two questions, I beg to assure you, are very general topics of conversation ; and since the order of abolition has been published, I have had some half score of inquiries for my solution of them. My mode of solving them has partaken much of the prudence attributed to the Caledonian portion of our countrymen ; i. e., I have mostly, after hazarding a few wise saws and sage reflections, exhibiting that much may be said on both sides, concluded by replacting the burden of the interrogatory on the shoulders of the querist.

The state, originating the former question, appears to have sprung out of, and to owe its countenance to some inadvertence or oversight in the office of, I should imagine, the Judge Advocate General. Be this as it may, perhaps it requires only to be noticed to be corrected ; but as it is, it is productive of this inconvenience—that the soldiers are told, at a full-dress parade, that they live under a law, to the operation of which they are well aware that they, in fact, are not obnoxious. This naturally tends to create in them a sensation of ridicule, the effect of which is to bring the Articles of War alluded to into contempt ; and this feeling of contempt for a part may, by a no very difficult or uncommon process of uneducated and unreflecting minds, at no distant period

be extended to the whole. Military law cannot be too concise, too explicit, or too plain ; for the easy and perfect comprehension of the comparatively ignorant sepoy, as well as for the information and guidance of the officer : neither can its penalties be too certain, or too distinctly laid down, nor their execution too prompt and summary. Any thing, having the remotest tendency to lessen the respect of the soldier for the former, and to weaken his awe of the latter, strikes at the root of military subordination. It cannot too quickly be removed. I should therefore recommend that the omission of the sentences, in the Articles of War authorising the use of the multi-knotted lash, be ordered by authority.

The second question will admit of doubts ; I have heard many and long disputations on the subject, and very conflicting opinions advanced and supported with warmth and ingenuity. I should be glad of, and thankful for, some information touching this matter. *Fiat Justitia*, I doubt not could throw some light on it. Will that industrious correspondent and clever disputant give us the edification of his ideas ? With some faults (he is somewhat too prone to attack the writer instead of his arguments or productions) I consider him about the most clear-headed of your contributors. I myself pretend to no legal knowledge ; acts, sections, chapters, articles, precedents, authorities, quirks, and quibbles, in short, all the *et cetera*, *et cetera*, ordinarily appertaining to the herocs of bag, wig, and gown, are, I am sorry to say, *non sunt inventa* in my phrenal repository. “ Then you had better drop the matter,” you may exclaim. Good—so I would, like a hot potatoe ; but having written thus much, to (possibly) not much purpose, I find the *cacoethes scribendi* strong upon me, and am inclined to scribe away, if only for the sake of indulging my fingers in, to them, an unwonted occupation. Besides I have half an hour of candle-end remaining ; so I will scribble on as long as that may serve me. The tired reader may here quit me if he pleases, indeed I recommend him so to do ; but I will first give him a bit of advice—turn, oh lector, to my signature ; thou wilt at least have the satisfaction of knowing to whom thou art indebted for thy disgust, and the still greater amusement of abus-

ing him. Doubtless thou art exceedingly edified by thy reference to my *nomme de guerre*! Unfurnished with arguments of "learned gentlemen," unprovided with the "ensis legis" (too often used, by the way for very unequally cutting through what the "libra justitiæ" find difficulty in adjusting) I must have recourse to such portion of common sense as Providence has blessed me with, and rely upon my unassisted notions of right and wrong. The state of the question is this—a man has committed an offence, punishable after a particular manner by a certain law—but, before he is apprehended and brought to trial, several years perhaps having elapsed since the perpetration of the offence, the law is abrogated, and the penalty thereby becomes null, and of no force or meaning—also other and different modes of correction are enacted for this special species of crime. The crime is desertion. Query—"is the man liable to punishment according to the old, or the new, law?" "To either, or to both, or to neither?" Being no lawyer, I leave the point to be debated by heads more capable and better stocked with legal lore and arts forensic than my own. Yet, unless I greatly err, I conceive the question to be worthy of consideration. I will, however, merely offer a few ideas, the suggestions of "equity and good conscience," and then (for the witching hour is at hand) bid the world and its cares "good night."

I premise, that I view the subject purely as a military affair, and as it conduces to the welfare of the military body. The abolition measure was hasty and crude; because it deprived the army of adequate means of correcting or subduing its refractory spirits, of curbing its turbulent members, without substituting any equivalents. It may, and I believe will, eventually turn out a beneficial measure; but it was done, as almost the last act of "honest William Bentinck," as a claptrap for popularity, for the mob's "most sweet voices," at home; while the whole onus of its responsibility, the entire burden of working out and carrying it through, and watching its results, is left, as a precious legacy, a delightful task, to his successor. Most fortunately for the army, and perhaps for the state, that successor—but I am wandering. A court-martial is called on to investigate

charges against a man, accused of deserting, say, five years ago. He is found guilty of the act, and the court proceeds to sentence. Be it remembered, that members of a court-martial are open to prosecution for damages at civil law, in event of illegal sentence : so, that it doubly behoves them to be cautious in their proceedings. As a member of such a court, my opinion would be, that the man could *not* be punished with flogging. The law, authorising the use of the "cat" is abolished ; this penalty no longer exists ; it is null, void, of no effect. No court, as it appears to my poor judgment, could, in law or equity, recognise corporal punishment. "But," say, or rather hesitatingly suggest, some (as though ashamed of the proposition) "can't it be revived for this particular case?" Ye Gods! What next? Military law is so arbitrary (at least those living under it occasionally feel it so), so much dependent on the construction of it by authority, that there sometimes appears no saying what may, or may not, be done. Again I say, be the prosecution at law, for illegal sentence, in the recollection of the members of courts-martial.

For this case I can hear of no precedent ; I am therefore still more anxious to be informed. Whether, however, this last (most humane!) query and suggestion be answered affirmatively or negatively, I cannot but think that the revival of the old torture would be productive of any thing but good. Indeed it would be disgusting and revolting, and have much more the appearance of cold revenge on the unfortunate sufferer, than of deliberate wholesome chastisement, as our Gallic friends say, *pour encourager les autres*. Whatever the law may determine, I must think it inexpedient, inadvisable, impolitic.

The old system being unavailable, let us address ourselves to the new one. But this has been enacted since the misdemeanour was committed. It is an *ex post facto law*. It ordains a penalty, unknown, unthought of, not possible to be foreseen, at the time the offence was perpetrated. Lawyers and philanthropists, law and equity, common sense and justice, will, I suppose, go along with me in deciding,

that the man is obnoxious neither to the corporal punishment of the old, now non-existent, law, nor to the provisions of the new law, framed *after* the commission of the crime. The old law is utterly abolished, without any reservation or exception ; the new law is inapplicable and powerless ; the man gets out between them, going away intact, intangible. Assuredly, were I a member of a court-martial, assembled for the trial of a deserter under such circumstances, unless the Judge Advocate's arguments should make me a convert to another way of thinking, with the prospect, too, of an action at law staring me in the face, I could not, with a clear and safe conscience, give any verdict but an acquittal, at least I could award no penalty. I know several, who would be thankful for these anomalies, or these doubts, being removed or cleared away ; and perhaps this can only be done, or effectually done, by the promulgation of a revised code to the army. There is, however, a mode of very efficiently and conveniently severing this gordian-knot, which, though almost presumption in one of so humble a station, I will nevertheless venture to suggest, most respectfully and submissively, to the consideration of him, none competent to decide. Would not an act of grace, an act of mercy,—heaven's sweetest gift and man's best prerogative,—a proclamation of pardon (not of re-enlistment) to present deserters, be a deed worthy of our humane and enlightened chief ! Would it not come from him with a peculiar graciousness, benignity and dignity, at the moment of promulgating a new system of punishment ? How many fathers, sons, and mothers in our ranks would rejoice, and bless his name, for that their erring relations might again venture to breathe the free air of heaven in safety, and to return to their homes and their corps to visit and again embrace them ! Think of this, your Excellency ; I implore you, in the name and for the sake of our much-deserving native soldiery, to think of this. Indeed, the clemency would be well-bestowed. Nor, taken in all it's bearings, do I think the prayer unreasonable. But this forces me to offer a few words on the subject of desertion generally. I will do so as briefly as possible, though the subject is worthy of a full elucidation. In this army, desertion, though stigmatised as a fault of magnitude, has never in the eyes of



the native soldiers borne the odium and detestation, attached to it by Europeans.

For this, there are several causes, at this moment presenting themselves to my mind. Very many deserters are natives of independent states, where we have no jurisdiction; consequently, while they remain within their frontiers, they are secure from our pursuit. The natives, generally, viewing desertion as perfectly venial, or hardly conceiving it a fault, will seldom or never spontaneously denounce or secure a deserter; therefore, even in our provinces, the magistrates, if they attempt apprehension, are frustrated. There has not heretofore, excepting at particular periods, been difficulty in supplying the places of deserters; thus commandants of corps have been indifferent to overtaking them; and looking on their loss as good riddance of bad rubbish, have quietly struck them off the strength of their corps, and thought no more about them. For years, in this service, a growing aversion to flogging had existed; and their knowledge of this being the only mode of correction available had its effect in preventing officers from endeavouring, to their utmost, to bring deserters to justice; and even from properly carrying into effect the punishment upon convicted men, especially when the offence was of remote date. This will, to the credit of humanity, always be the result of a punishment being of a nature to, in any manner, enlist the feelings in favor of the culprit. In such case, the course of justice, as is said of a softer attribute of mortals, never can run smooth. All these, and perhaps other, circumstances combined brought about a sort of impunity, which of consequence begot indifference to the offence; until, at one time, it was scarcely regarded with ordinary indignation. These considerations, I humbly suggest, might be allowed to influence our judgment in favor of the unfortunates, who deserted under such feelings and such circumstances. If proper, steady, and consistent measures were adopted and persevered in for the apprehension of deserters (and in this there strikes me to be no great difficulty), and they were unfailingly brought to certain and condign punishment, we should soon see less, and think worse, of the heinous military crime, desertion. But I heartily could pray

for the act of grace, in behalf of those unhappy men, who deserted prior to the abolition of corporal punishment, as a grateful and merciful measure to them and their numerous relations and kindred in the army.

Yours Obediently,

KONX OMPAX.

A man having deserted, the following ensues—

Orderly } Sir, Ram Bolluk Sing has deserted  
Havildar }

Officer.—Ah! The b—ch—t! When?

O. H.—Since 3 or 4 hours ago.

Officer.—Uchha! Report to the Adjutant.

O. H.—Sir, Ram Bullok Sing has deserted.

Adjt.—What Company.

O. H.—†th Company, Sir.

Adjt.—Let your Captain know it.

O. H.—I have, Sir.

Adjt.—Good, you may depart.—D—n it, these fellows are damnation found of bogging,\* but this is an old chap too! I wonder what's made him go? Something rotten in the state of Denmark, depend on it Not my concern though,—“humara kam nuheen,”—as blackey says.

Adjt.—Sir, there's another man of †th Company deserted.

Colonel (*Smoking hookah*)—Puff, puff, puff,—Umph! Well?

Adjt.—And there are 3 men applying to be enlisted in his stead.

Colonel—Puff, puff—Umph! Well?

Adjt.—Fine lads, Sir, all three; one fit for the Grenadiers

Colonel—Puff, puff—Umph! Well, do the needful, strike him off, entertain the Grenadier.

Adjt.—Yes, Sir, any other orders, Sir?

Colonel (*musings*) } Puff, puff, puff—Umph!  
                              } Puff, puff—Umph,  
                              } Puff—Umph, no, no others.  
                              } Puff, puff, puff.

Adjt.—Good morning, Sir

---

\* Hindoostance for “running away,” or “deserting.”

## RECOLLECTIONS OF THE DECCAN.—VI.

## KALLUDGHEE.

KALLUDGHEE, another military cantonment in the Southern Mah-rattah country, 80 miles north-east of Belgaum, is about as dull, gloomy, and odious a station as can well be conceived. It is situated on the south bank of the Gutpurba, which in the rains is a broad, muddy, and most rapid stream, but in the dry season a mere succession of shallow pools and sand, in which however are produced quantities of good musk-melons. Within the limits of the cantonment there appears one solitary tree, a stunted tamarind.—In the neighbourhood is abundance of low jungle and brush-wood. The soil is black, and in the dry weather cracked and dusty; in the monsoon deep and miry; but the gardens are productive. The bungalows are of mud, and their windows of oyster shells. The climate for some months is exceedingly hot and dry; the land wind strong. From October to February, however, the air is cool and sometimes cold. Scenery there is none, the country being mostly a dead flat. I know not one redeeming advantage that this station enjoys, save that extravagance is impossible, and that money may thus be saved. I was once detained there for a week, not many months after my arrival in India. I thought I should have died of ennui. “What do you do with yourselves?” I enquired of a humorous brevet captain, with a jovial eye and glistening cheek, “How do you pass your time in this wretched place?” “Why,” said the old fellow, “you see, some drinks brandy paunee, and some drinks Sangaree, and some sleeps, and some plays at cards, and some goes out a shooting, and some reads books; but, Lord love ye! I ain’t looked into a book these 19 years, and so you see I drinks my beer and sleeps!” A very rational sort of life the reader will allow! I then thought this description of mofussil out-station life exaggerated.—After events induced me to admit its truth. Kalludghee at that period was occupied by an efficient Brigade, consisting of a corps of cavalry, a troop of horse artillery, and two regiments of infantry, all on full *hatta*; it is

now reduced to a single corps station on half batta. It was then dull,—it must now be detestable.

I have since been many years in this country; I have visited several cantonments, and have seen all the presidencies. I commenced my career by a strong dislike to India and everything in it; I have since become reconciled to the country; for with health and competence I have begun to feel, that there might be worse residencies than those of many, I wish I could add all, Indian stations. The larger cantonments, the chief civil stations, are good; the minor presidencies pleasant; and Calcutta I decidedly like. But with these, my praise of India must cease; for what could compensate for the wretched monotony of dulness, the absence of all excitement so prevalent at the smaller out-stations, especially to an unfriended soldier? Oh, that existence without an object, without an expectation, almost without a hope!—to writhe under the sickness of disappointment; to feel one's powers gradually yet steadily decaying from want of excitement and mental sustenance; to experience that wretched sinking of the heart—the mind feeding on itself; to find one's self merely vegetating, as it were in a solitude, doomed to the same routine of petty duty, and humble labours; to believe one's self fitted for nobler pursuits, and a higher sphere; yet to be compelled to remain joyless and hopeless, without books, without the interchange of thought, perhaps, without one acquaintance possessing any community of feeling with one's self; and lastly to think one must die unknown, unremembered; to an ardent temperament, if there be a hell upon earth, it is this,—it is this!

How many a youth with high aspirations, education, feeling, energy, has sunk before the blasting wretchedness of such existence!

But a truce with these reflections.

The *dacoits*, in this part of India, are enterprising and formidable characters. Here to-day, and there to-morrow, they traverse a wide extent of country, suddenly make some desperate attack, where least expected, and with such judicious enterprise that they escape unharmed, with very considerable booty. Only a few weeks

the other commanded by major Sartorius, after a gallant defence of many months. Its capture cost a great many lives, upwards of 300 men having been killed on either side in a single sally. The brunt of the siege fell on the British detachment, which suffered severely. From that period it remained in possession of the Mahrattas until June 1817, when, by the treaty of Poona, the fortress, and adjoining district extending south as far as Soonda and east to the Toombudra, were ceded by the Peshwah Bajee Row to the British Government. It was immediately occupied by Madras troops, and colonel, the late Sir Thomas Munro, was appointed civil commissioner of the province. After the subjugation of the Peshwah and the cession of the Deccan in 1819, a principal collector and political agent was appointed, in whom was vested the superintendence of all the territories south of the Kistnah, subject to the general control of the commissioner of the Deccan. In 1826, that commission ceased, and the southern Mahrattah country was placed under the direct orders of the Bombay Government, independent of the revenue commissioner of the Bombay territories. In the present year this immense district has been divided into two collectorates, Belgaum and Dharwar; to the latter of which is also attached the political control of all the great native feudatories in the province. A handsome monument has recently been erected at Dharwar in memory of Mr. St. John Thackeray, the political agent, who fell, together with three officers\* of artillery, at the disastrous attack on Kitloor in 1824.

Dharwar, from its vicinity to Hoobly, the great commercial mart of the province, is not a place of much trade. This latter town is situated 14 miles to the south east, and although it has lost much of its former consequence, from the increasing introduction of British goods, yet it is still a considerable place, with a population exceeding 20,000 persons, and is celebrated for its manufacture of cotton cloths.

The number of fortresses throughout this part of India is perfectly astonishing. I doubt whether any territory in the world of equal

extent can, in this respect, compete with it. Go in what direction you will, you cannot march ten miles without passing at least one fort more or less formidable. They are of all classes from the stout ghurry of sixty yards square, with single wall and double gates, and either with or without a ditch, to the regular fortress on the plain, half a mile in diameter, with Fausse Bray and inner walls, a formidable ditch covered way, a clear glacis and esplanade, and two or three strongly fortified gates; while in many places are battlements enclosing a whole mountain top, vast and impregnable—sad evidences, alas! of wild misrule and lawless anarchy, through a long career of ages.

The larger proportion of territory is highly cultivated. There are many very fine tanks or jheels, some of which are miles in extent, scattered over the face of the country, and used for purposes of irrigation. In the vicinity of the hills are vast *runnahs* or plains of long grass, and occasional patches of low brushwood, all abounding with game;—hog, tigers, wolves, hyenas, bears, bison, antelope, cheetah, red deer, sambro, neelgye, spotted deer, barker-deer, goat-antelope, foxes, hares, bustard, sometimes as many as a hundred in a flock, snipe, wild fowl in myriads of every sort, from the dab chick to the pelican or flamingo, partridge, painted partridge, cyrus, jungle-cock, spur-fowl, florikin, black and white, leek, plover, quail, rock-partridge or pigeon, blue pigeon, green pigeon, and pea-fowl, both white and blue. In the islands of the Kistnah river the last are so numerous, that I have known a hundred killed in one day, by a couple of sportsmen merely floating in basket boats with the stream, and firing as the birds flew across from island to island when roused by the beaters.

It was in the immediate vicinity of this station that Lieut.-Col. D. Ross of the 18th regiment Madras N. I. had a memorable encounter with a bear. He was out florikin-shooting, when Master Bruin met him face to face. He had not time to raise his gun to his shoulder, but fired and missed. He was forthwith seized by Bruin with the most friendly embrace. But the animal for once found his match. Ross was a big man, of vast strength and great courage, and he

stoutly grappled with his antagonist; the bear bit him severely through both arms, but could not succeed in getting at his head. The contest had now lasted some time. Ross had been deserted at the outset by all his people, and was almost overpowered with pain, and exhaustion from loss of blood, when he perceived that he was near the brink of the hill, and that below him was a precipice of some depth. He succeeded in dragging the bear along till he reached the edge, and then by a judicious and sudden wrench shook off the animal and threw him over the precipice. The bear was not killed, but was so shaken by the fall, that he skulked off, either unwilling or unable to renew the encounter, and thus left the Colonel master of the field. Ross was dreadfully injured, and for some time it was thought he could not survive; a lock-jaw being especially apprehended from the great variety and depth of his wounds, but his strong constitution carried him through, and the fine, gallant Highlander eventually recovered, to drink 'another bottle' in memory of that wonderful conflict.—Few men have ever survived to tell a tale so strange and yet so true.

*Calcutta, July 10th, 1836.*

FITZSTANHOPE.

---

## STRENGTH OF THE BENGAL ARMY.

---

At various by-gone periods we have presented to our readers statements of the distribution of the army; we now propose to lay before them a compendious statement of the established strength, compiled with considerable care and labour, from MacGregor's code of pay regulations and the army list. In round numbers, the Bengal army consists of eighty-six thousand five hundred men, a little more than is exhibited by our figured statements, in order to allow of the introduction of the Bheel corps, a detailed establishment of which we have sought for in vain. We have condensed these tables into the smallest space we could devise, and we will not occupy any more by introductory remarks, but at once commence upon it.

## HORSE ARTILLERY.

*Three Brigades of three Europeans and one Native Troop each.*

Field Officers, . . . . .	9	
Captains, . . . . .	15	
Subalterns, . . . . .	36	
Medical and Veterinary Officers, . . . . .	9	
Riding Masters, . . . . .	3	
Staff Sergeants, . . . . .	42	
Sergeants, . . . . .	54	
Farriers, Trumpeters, and Rough-riders, . . . . .	54	
Rank and File, . . . . .	864	
Total Europeans		1086
Native Officers, . . . . .	6	
Havildars, . . . . .	18	
Farriers, Trumpeters, and Rough-riders, . . . . .	18	
Rank and File, . . . . .	286	
Total Natives		330
Total Horse Artillery		1416

## EUROPEAN FOOT ARTILLERY.

*Five Battalions of four Companies each.*

Field Officers, . . . . .	15	
Captains, . . . . .	25	
Subalterns, . . . . .	60	
Medical Officers, . . . . .	10	
Staff Sergeants, . . . . .	60	
Sergeants, . . . . .	100	
Drummers, . . . . .	80	
Rank and File, . . . . .	1900	
Total Europeans		2250

## NATIVE FOOT ARTILLERY.

*Two Battalions of eight Companies each.*

Field Officers, . . . . .	6	
Captains, . . . . .	10	
Subalterns, . . . . .	24	
Medical Officers, . . . . .	4	
Staff Sergeants, . . . . .	10	
Total Europeans		54



Native Officers.....	48		
Staff Havildars.....	8		
Havildars.....	128		
Drummers.....	32		
Rank and File.....	1792		
Total Natives		2008	
Total Foot Artillery			4312

## GUN-LASCARS.

*Twenty Companies and 12 Horse Artillery Details.*

Native Officers.....	20		
Havildars.....	52		
Rank and File.....	1152		
Total Gun-Lascars			1224

## EUROPEAN REGIMENT

*Consisting of eight Companies.*

Field Officers.....	6		
Captains.....	10		
Subalterns.....	24		
Medical Officers.....	3		
Staff Sergeants.....	2		
Sergeants.....	40		
Drummers.....	16		
Rank and File.....	680		
Total Europeans			781

## ENGINEERS.

*Including Sappers and Miners, six Companies.*

Field Officers.....	9		
Captains.....	15		
Subalterns.....	36		
Medical Officer.....	1		
Warrant Officer.....	1		
Staff Sergeants.....	2		
Sergeants and Corporals.....	36		
Total Europeans		100	
Native Officers.....	12		
Havildars.....	24		
Buglers.....	18		
Rank and File.....	768		
Total Natives		816	
Total Engineers and Sappers			916

## NATIVE CAVALRY.

*Ten Regiments of six Troops each.*

Field Officers.....	30	
Captains.....	50	
Subalterns.....	120	
Medical and Veterinary Officers.....	30	
Riding Masters.....	10	
Staff Sergeants.....	20	
<b>Total Europeans</b>		260
Native Officers.....	120	
Staff Havildars.....	60	
Havildars.....	240	
Farriers and Trumpeters.....	120	
Rank and File.....	4440	
<b>Total Natives</b>		4980
<b>Total Cavalry</b>		5240

## NATIVE INFANTRY.

*Seventy-four Regiments of eight Companies each.*

Field Officers.....	222	
Captains.....	370	
Subalterns.....	888	
Medical Officers.....	148	
Staff Sergeants.....	148	
<b>Total Europeans</b>		1776
Native Officers.....	1184	
Havildars.....	2960	
Drummers.....	1184	
Rank and File.....	50320	
<b>Total Natives</b>		55648
<b>Total Native Infantry</b>		57424

## GOVERNOR GENERAL'S BODY GUARD.

Medical Officer.....	1	
Staff Sergeants.....	2	
<b>Total Europeans</b>		3
Native Officers.....	6	
Havildars.....	7	
Farriers and Trumpeters.....	5	
Rank and File.....	106	
<b>Total Natives</b>		124
<b>Total Body Guard</b>		127

## LOCAL CAVALRY.

*Five Corps composed of Forty Rissallahs.*

Medical Officers.....	5	
Local Officers.....	1	
Total Europeans		9
Native Officers.....	125	
Duffadars, &c.....	116	
Trumpeters.....	40	
Rank and File.....	3544	
Total Natives		1225
Total Local Cavalry		1234

## LOCAL INFANTRY.

*Thirteen Corps consisting of one hundred Companies.*

Medical Officers.....	9	
Staff Sergeants.....	22	
Total Europeans		31
Native Officers.....	20	
Havildars.....	552	
Drummers and Buglers.....	144	
Rank and File.....	9034	
Total Natives		9930
Total Local Infantry		9961

## MISCELLANEOUS DEPARTMENTS.

Warrant Officers of Ordnance.....	74	
Non-Commissioned Officers do.....	75	
Total Ordnance		149
Warrant Officers of Commissariat.....	7	
Non-Commissioned Officers of do.....	42	
Total Commissariat		49
Warrant Officers of Barrack Department.....	20	
Non-Commissioned Officers of do.....	65	
Total Barrack Department		85
Warrant Officers of Agencies, &c.....	6	
Non-Commissioned Officers of do. say.....	60	
Total Agencies, &c.		66

Warrant Officers of Medical Department.	101		
Apprentices of do.....	84		
		185	
Total Sub-Medical Department			534
Total Miscellaneous Department			
Medical and Veterinary Officers not included with Regiments.....		157	
Grand Total of the Bengal Army			86326

## ABSTRACT.

Europeans.....	7,041
Natives.....	79,285
Total as above..	86,326

BENEFITS DERIVABLE FROM THE JUNCTION OF THE  
TWO WINGS OF THE EUROPEAN REGIMENTS.

MY DEAR SIR,—I have lately seen a paragraph in one of the Calcutta papers, relative to my preface, which mentioned, 'that to confer a benefit on these corps (meaning the European regiments) they were to be placed on the footing they were on in 1824;' viz. united, or both wings thrown into one, and officers ranking according to seniority. However desirous the Government may be, to confer some benefit on these ill-treated corps, I trust it will be of a different nature to their present intention, or *supposed* intention.—Lord William Bentinck, I believe, was sadly abused by every individual officer of the European regiments, for the wish he expressed to do away with the corps *in toto*. Whatever his lordship's motives may have been, I feel convinced they were not to brighten the prospects of the officers belonging to the corps—but (pursuing the line of retrenchment in his penny-wise fashion) to save the expense of keeping up the regiments, to government. What advantages the reduction would have been to the Government or to the Service I pretend not to canvass at present;—the advantages to the officers, I feel convinced, would have been great, supposing two native corps had been raised, on the reduction of the European

regiments, and appointing the officers of each wing separately to them. Whatever regret I should feel on seeing my own gallant regiment disbanded, I am not blind to the superior advantages *in the pecuniary way alone*, derivable from being attached to a native corps. But I am digressing; as the subject, I am attempting to elucidate, is, the junction of the two wings, and the *benefits* accruing therefrom. If the regiment is to be placed (I speak now of my own regiment) on the footing it was on in 1824, there would be two supernumerary captains; the *advantages* of this it would be useless to comment upon, particularly to those who, in their separate wings, are daily expecting their companies—their promotion would be retarded several years, until of course, the supernumeraries were absorbed; the senior lieutenant in my own wing would on the junction make a retrograde movement to third on the list. ‘There is but one step from the *sublime* to the ridiculous.’ In the next place, those who have superseded others must return to their original standing, and those who have exchanged into the corps, since 1824, will of course, according to the rules of the service, rank below all the lieutenants in *both* wings—at least below all those who were lieutenants during the time of the exchange, or they must return to the corps from whence they exchanged, which is a justice which scarcely could be denied them. To give an example—supposing three ensigns exchanged into the left wing of the Madras European regiment, and they got their promotion superseding by it four ensigns of the right wing who were their seniors in the service,—if the junction takes place, the *superseders* must return to their original standing, as the re-posting will be according to regimental rank; consequently all those who have exchanged *for their promotion* must *either* re-exchange, or go to the bottom of the list of those, whom they have superseded. There are two officers in the corps, to which I have the honour of belonging, one sixth, and the other seventh lieutenant (they exchanged from a native corps for their promotion); on the junction of the wings they would rank as third and fourth ensigns, because they were ensigns when they exchanged, and, according to the rules of exchanging, they would be placed at the bottom of the list of

ensigns. These gentlemen, I should say, did not bargain for such *benefits* to the regiment when they exchanged. One more specimen of the agreeabilities derivable from the intended '*Benefit*,' and I have done; one wing—say, *exempli gratia*, the officers of the left wing—obtain steps by purchase, and have contrived at a very ruinous expense to buy out two or three of the senior *hands*, for which they have paid something like fifty-thousand rupees on the '*junction*;' the officers of the right wing will, probably, benefit *more* than those who have paid the money, at the same time, not being *obliged* to pay *one farthing*. I shall now enumerate the *real* advantages derivable from a *division* of wings, (thanks to major Carnac all the same for his polite intentions); if the government *had* any intention of conferring a benefit upon us, and the officers' opinions were to be taken on the subject, I believe one and all would be grateful for a *disjunction* of wings, separate commands, &c., &c. Quere?—is there any corps in the Madras army without a *regimental staff* appointment? Yes! the left wing of the Madras European regiment: if we were disunited, we should be on a footing with other corps in the service, and have two in each wing. Another question!—Is there any corps in the service in which the captains have not companies? Yes! if we had all our captains with the regiment there would be two without companies; if we were disunited three lieutenants would be entitled to companies. I believe every one will admit that the regiment, constituted as it is at present, was never in such excellent order, which in fact is the only thing which would make me regret a disunion; for, I have no doubt a large number of efficient officers is as necessary to the discipline and well-being of an European regiment, as a first-rate commandant. The division of wings would decrease by one-half the number of *duty officers*. Now, I wish still to give a wider field for the *benevolent* intentions of Government, which can be realised by giving each wing (on the division) two or three additional lieutenants; as the present duties of the regiment could not be carried on by the complement of officers attached to one wing, and as the subalterns are about the most useful part of the establishment, and most hard-working, and worst-treated, I consider that the '*benefit*' conferred in that quarter

is a request, which does not savour at all of immodesty; besides, I leave the older, 'I did not say *better* soldiers,' to enumerate their own *advantages* derivable from the junction, as I am not in that enviable rank which gives a man influence particularly in the eyes of those we are most anxious to please (when they are worth the trouble, God bless them); as usual, talking of them has put me off my subject—To return—I am happy to find the Court have been able to discover the true meaning of the word 'supercession'; it was formerly translated by them thus, 'Supercession—a fortuitous irregularity of promotion.' They seem now to have discovered its true meaning, and I trust ere long they will verify the prospect held out to us of conferring some benefit upon us; *not* their intended one, of throwing the two regiments into one; but by placing us on the footing we were on in 1830, which would give us *two more regimental staff appointments, another command, and six subalterns' charge of companies* (3 in each wing.)

I remain,

Dear Sir,

Yours obliged,

Kamptee, August, 1836.

LEO LAMB.

## THE EUROPEAN SOLDIERY IN INDIA.

De omnibus rebus, et multis aliis.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EAST INDIAN UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

SIR,—Having been a short time ago favoured by a friend with the perusal of a few numbers of your entertaining, and I hope useful journal, it occurred to me, that by addressing a few lines to you, descriptive of the wants and feelings of that portion of the army, to which I have the honour to belong, I might employ an hour to advantage by bringing to the notice of those in authority, some few of the many little annoyances of our condition. I beg to submit the following; not as a summary of the whole, but as those, which most readily occur to mind under individual circumstances: trusting that

the 'Groans of the Bengal army,' have not so monopolized your attention, and that your patience is not yet so wholly exhausted, but that you may find space for a 'sigh' from one of that army's humblest members.

It has been observed, and (I think every soldier at least will admit) very justly, by Mr. Paley in his treatise on 'moral philosophy,' that a greater degree of unhappiness is caused to the human mind, by slights and insults, than by positive injuries; by reason of the former being less definite, less tangible, and therefore more secure from adjudications. I do not believe that I range very wide of the learned gentleman's meaning, when I class under the head of slights and insults, the substitution to a soldier, of an inferior article, for one of a better order contemplated by Government, and sanctioned by the regulations. The position I have assumed may require illustration; the Barrack department here has furnished me with a very fair one.

At all stations below Cawnpore, Barrack furniture is allowed by Government. At one of these stations, I was a few years ago compelled (*nolens volens*) to pay, towards furnishing the Barrack with mess tables: however, that being the first demand of the kind, was acceded to, rather than enter upon a course of litigation with an officer,\* the consequences of which would probably pursue me through life. I had hoped that this invasion of the soldier's rights would have been a solitary one: but I was very shortly convinced, that the spirit of encroachment is not to be appeased by being succumbed to; for, on my arrival at this station, I found, that though provided with mess tables, (such as they are) we were all but deprived of our cots, by another inroad of the Barrack department. The cots had hitherto been bottomed with cane and were clean and convenient, requiring but little bedding; and this to a soldier is a very desirable object. Now, rope has been introduced in the bottoming of cots in this station, and the occupant may more properly be said, to lie in a hammock than on a bed; for this article being so much more flexible than cane, gives to a comparatively

---

\* It is a current saying among soldiers, that it is quite as hopeless to go to law with an officer, as to sue the arch-enemy in his court of Pandemonium.



light pressure, and can never for any length of time (even with frequent lightening) be kept on a line with the frame. But this is not the only, or the lightest evil: the rope bottom affords a secure harbour to myriads of bugs, and it is no easy matter to dispossess these gentry when once established. I honestly assure you, sir, that I have been for three successive nights so much annoyed by these vermin, as to be unable to obtain even one minute's rest: and at this moment it is my firm opinion, that a man would stand as fair a chance of repose, if he were to hire himself for a night to the banian hospital for sick insects, as to seek it in our miserably dirty Barrack, on a rope-bottomed cot a week old. Now, surely Mr. Editor, we have enough to bear from the unavoidable evils of climate, without being saddled with the easily avoidable one, of becoming food for these most annoying and disgusting vermin. I am persuaded the officer who introduced this measure, did not calculate upon the objections to which it was liable; for, apart from every other consideration, it has not even economy to recommend it: as, whatever may be the saving between rope and cane, is more than counterbalanced by the rough-handling, and wear and tear, which the frame must undergo in its frequent cleansings from unpleasant intruders. Moreover, it is establishing a very dangerous precedent; and I do not consider an officer justified in thus encroaching upon the soldiers' allowances, without the prior sanction of superior authority; and this would appear to have been wanting in the present instance, as the practice has been adopted in this station only. I conceive that the commissariat might, with as much appearance of justice, issue flour in place of bread; and should the mania once become prevalent, I should not be surprised at the sircar some day thinking it expedient to deduct one of our two sticks of firewood, and the lamp-lighter refusing to furnish us with oil, on a moonlight night.

A word now with regard to our clothing. When it is considered that, during the greater part of the year the soldier in India clothes himself from his own finances, it might reasonably be expected, that the uniform supplied by Government, would be a somewhat superior article, both as regards original quality and present condition. It

happens, however, that the reverse of this is the case. Is there in the service of Britain, a more ill-clad, or ill-equipped corps, than the Bengal Foot Artillery? I am not aware of the existence of any one such. The term 'unmentionables' I have frequently heard applied to a man's nether garment; but was never able to comprehend the point of the expressions until the obscurity was dispelled by the sight of an artillery uniform: and, though the term is now applicable to only one part of the dress, I must still be of opinion, that the rogue who first introduced it, must have had an artillery uniform in view. Now, Sir, I beg to ask is this the dress contemplated for us by Government? I should imagine not; and for this reason, viz., were I to appear upon parade in any part of my uniform, as received from the stores, my minutes out of confinement would be very few: I should be hunted to the guard-room; and let me ask what has been my offence? The having omitted or neglected (as the case may be) to re-make and render slightly that dress which the Government has engaged to furnish me with: for, be it recollected, that in the Foot Artillery, there is no tailor's shop where the men may have their clothing fitted and altered in an uniform style, at the public expence as in other corps: nor do the men generally, if ever, receive any allowance to help them out in the payment, if they employ a tailor to do that, which ought to have been done for them. There is, I am given to understand, an allowance of eight annas per man made to the quarter-masters of battalions for the alterations of clothing; but if such is the case, it has, so far as my experience has extended, been suffered to remain a dead letter, as regards the soldier. In fact, it may be said with truth, that the Artillery are only furnished with the materials!!! I would pray you, Mr. Editor, should you have any opportunity of noticing one of our artillerymen's coats, to observe the miserable stuff upon which the wearer has contrived to spend five or six rupees: for I assure you, that in many cases that sum is paid for the improvement of the Government uniform. The full dress cap is good: the only Government article which is so. I shall now dismiss this subject with asking, how it comes to pass, and how it has passed so long, that whilst every other corps in the country, horse artillery, cavalry, native artillery,

European and native infantry, all, all are furnished with some defence against the inclemency of the seasons, save the European Foot Artillery. Perhaps, these last are not so much exposed to the cold or rain, as to need the protection of a cloak? Perhaps, it would not be deemed criminal in them to desert their posts, or neglect their duties, in consequence of the severity of weather with which we are visited at times? No distinction, Sir, of this nature exists; but I think that the omission hitherto may be traced to the peculiar constitution of this force, as I shall immediately describe. But whether I am right in my conjecture or otherwise, it must be very evident that the deficiency I speak of, is one, which should not be allowed to exist among a body of troops, so liable to be called from home at short notice; even if the cloak were a superfluity at any other time, which I think few will be found to maintain. The European Foot Artillery being divided into five battalions of four companies each, and these companies very frequently separated from each other the whole extent of the Bengal establishment, it necessarily follows, that the captains in these detached situations must possess a power over their men but little short of that of a colonel. This being so, it might reasonably be supposed, that a captain could at any time find a method of providing his men with that very necessary article, a cloak; but here intrudes the reflection, equally discouraging to the officer, and, in its operation, detrimental to the men, that at the ensuing relief the captain may be posted to another company; and thus placed beyond the reach of the return he had so well merited, the attachment and gratitude of the men he had benefitted. I do not know why a cloak should not be furnished to the Company's Foot Artillery as well as to the mounted branch; but I do know, that, if the officers of the former corps felt as much interested in the welfare and comfort of their men, as the officers of some other regiments, they would not be long at a loss, in discovering a source whence they might be clothed as they ought to be. But let me not be misunderstood: I insinuate nothing to the prejudice of the artillery officers, all or any of them; on the contrary, I think it something remarkable that, circumstanced as they are, they should render themselves so efficient: but I do insinuate, and more, I broadly

assert, that generally speaking no attachment, no community of feeling, does, or can exist between them and their men : the cause, I have before stated.

W. K. S.

*(To be continued)*

---

## THE CAVALRY RELIEF.

---

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EAST INDIAN UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

SIR,—Allow me to occupy a small space in your Journal for the purpose of attracting notice to the present system of relieving the native cavalry ; however, I will preface my letter by remarking, that its object must not be mistaken for a wish to complain, since it is known to every body, that the chief duty of a soldier is obedience. Systems frequently creep into operation without their results being considered, and thus it is their originators obtain credit for having acted unfairly, whilst they doubtless intended to be just.

\* In the year 1834, the Cavalry Relief included all the regiments, with the exception of the 1st, 2d, 4th, and 9th, which four corps relieved each other in 1835, so that two distinct reliefs are formed. From the six corps relieved in 1834, only *one* is cantoned out of the provinces ; and out of the four, which constitute the second relief or that of 1835, *two* are at Nusseerabad and Neemuch : thus you see it is very plain that the 1st, 2d, 4th, and 9th regiments, so long as they continue to relieve each other, can never be cantoned in the provinces for a period longer than *three* years, whilst the remaining six fortunate ones, will possess that advantage for *fifteen* years !!!

But, very likely, you, gentlemen of the Mahratta ditch, can see no difference between one station and another, and mayhap His Excellency is at present equally ill-informed ; it behoves me therefore, by way of explanation, to tell you, that were it not for the disgrace attending it, our troopers and sipahees would as soon be sent to the Kalapance

as to either Nussערabad or Necmùch, especially to the latter station where ague-fevers and rheumatism are more plentiful and easily obtained than *atta dhall*; besides being so remote from their homes, that a great portion of the leave granted them is occupied by going and returning, which of course diminishes the indulgence.

It is no business of mine to point out a remedy for this apparent hardship, neither is it necessary, because it simply consists in altering the present mode of relieving the cavalry, and as reliefs are usually triennial, every thing could be properly adjusted, when the quarter master-general of the army prepares the relief for 1837, so as to divide equally between the ten regiments of cavalry, the pleasure and discomforts of good and bad stations.

Under all circumstances, I beg to subscribe myself.

Your's obediently,

-- --, August 4, 1836.

JOE HOOKUM

## THE HALF BATTÀ PETITIONS.

[*The following is a copy of the Petition to the Houses of Parliament referred to by a correspondent of the Englishman, in his defence of Colonel Baker.*]

To the Most Honorable the Lords  
Spiritual and Temporal of Great  
Britain and Ireland, in Parliament  
Assembled,

To the Honorable the Commons  
of Great Britain and Ireland, in  
Parliament Assembled,

The Humble Petition of certain Field Officers, Captains, Subalterns, Surgeons, and Assistant Surgeons, British Subjects in the Service of the East India Company; now attached to the Military Stations of Barrackpore and Dum-Dum, or residing within the Town of Calcutta; and honored with Commissions from His Majesty.

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That your Petitioners entered the Service of the East India Company at various periods since the year 1796, engaging, on certain Terms of Pay and Pension, to equip and transport themselves to a distance of 15,000 miles from England, at their own expense. This

engagement was of necessity for Life, or for so many years as must include all the most valuable portion of human existence. The amount of capital required in the first instance, for equipment and passage, is greater than the Classes, from which the Armies of the said East India Company are officered, can afford to lay out for mere experiment, or otherwise than for prospects of permanent employment, with adequate and defined remuneration. After arrival in India, few, however disappointed or dissatisfied, can abandon a service for which they have made a great pecuniary sacrifice; or convert that sacrifice to a positive loss, enhanced by the additional expenses of a return to Europe. And every year passed in India must increase their dependence on that service, as opportunities lost, connexions broken off, youth wasted, and habits acquired, diminish their chances of employment in any other profession; or unfit them for its exercise.

That the East India Company have accordingly been accustomed for many years, to hold out certain prospects of Pay and Pension, professing to secure to their Officers a respectable income while actually serving, with a competent provision for their ultimate retirement and return to Europe. The rates of pay and pension, for which your Petitioners engaged, were laid down in a letter, under date 8th January, 1796, addressed by the Court of Directors of the said East India Company, with the special sanction of His Majesty's\* Ministers, to the Supreme Government of India. One item of pay, denominated Batta, was of the nature of a Colonial allowance, extra to the British Pay of the Officer. And the principle of its allotment was this:—the Officer supplied, at the expense of Government, with lodgings and certain servants, received half batta: the Officer required to provide himself with those conveniences, received full batta; additional half Batta being a supposed equivalent for the allowance of quarters, with servants attached: and double full Batta, previously enjoyed by every Officer beyond the Company's frontier, was now restricted to those employed in the Province of Oude. In April, 1801, however, double full Batta was totally abolished; an infringement of the recent regulations, of 1796, which was borne with silent submission. In terms

\* Should have been 'His then Majesty's Ministers,' or simply 'the King's Ministers.'

of an Order of the same date, the provision of Public Quarters was discontinued, except within the walls of Fort William and Allahabad; and the equivalent, as aforesaid, of additional half Batta, granted in their stead. This last arrangement arose from a calculation of profit and loss, since verified by the result. For a large amount was immediately realized by the sale of the Public Quarters at the Barrack Cantonments; these being purchased by the Officers, from the Government, on the faith and security of the establishment of full Batta. And large sums have since been annually saved to the Government by the substitution of full Batta for Quarters, and its consequent exemption from all expenses of repair and servants.

That all the provisions of the aforesaid letter, of 1796, were conceded to the urgent Petitions of Officers in the Military Service of the said East India Company, under the mediation of the Right Honorable Henry Dundas, and the Right Honorable William Pitt. The justice of their claims was recognised by the concession: the new arrangements were expressly proclaimed as permanent: Pay Tables, founded on the rates laid down in the letter aforesaid, were published in minutes of council, dated 29th April, 1796: and similar Tables have ever since been printed periodically, by authority of the Court of Directors, in the East India Register. Thus were certain prospects offered as inducements to enter the service of the said Company: and therefore it is that your Petitioners conceive themselves entitled to full Batta, as part of their terms of service.

That the Officers of the Bengal Army were actually paid according to those tables, up to the end of November, 1828. But, by a General Order, dated 29th November, 1828, the additional half Batta granted, as herein before stated, to Officers serving at the old Barrack Cantonments, was withdrawn; and a new allowance, under the denomination of House Rent, substituted for it. The consequence of this measure was a loss, to Captains, Surgeons, and Ensigns, of nearly half the allowance granted as an equivalent for the conveniences of lodging, &c. &c. no longer provided by Government since 1801: to Lieutenants and Assistant-Surgeons of a full half of that compensa-

tion; and to Lieutenant-Colonels and Majors of about two thirds. This measure was also detrimental to those persons who were induced by Government to buy the Public Quarters, in 1801, on the security of the supposed equivalent then established; and to their representatives, or successors in that property, whether by inheritance or purchase. And, besides inflicting on many a great and immediate injury, the Order of 29th November involved, for the second time, a principle more important than any considerations of partial or temporary loss, severely as that loss might be felt by individuals. That principle is the right assumed by the East India Company to curtail, at discretion\*, the stipulated Regimental allowances of the British Commissioned Officers of their Army; by all of whom the reduction of Batta is regarded as a manifest infringement of their terms of service; to the possible violation of which, if such a right really exists, no certain limit can be assigned.

That a number of those Officers accordingly memorialized the then Commander-in-Chief of the British Forces in India, the Governor General in Council, and the Court of Directors, against the reduction of Batta, and against the principle and precedent which they justly dreaded it was the intention of the Court, by means of that measure, to establish. And on the 6th of September, 1830, a letter addressed to the Governor General in Council, by the Court of Directors was published, in the *Calcutta Government Gazette*, as the reply of that Court to the memorials of their army.

That the said letter, bearing date 31st March, 1830, far from holding out to the memorialists any hopes of redress, is such as to exhibit their condition in a new and alarming light. It sets forth that they have no rights; and your Petitioners learn with dismay that their Regimental Pay and Allowances, their only means of present subsistence, are liable to unlimited reduction. They find that even their prospects of pension, earned by a long exile from their native country, by arduous service in the field, and by the less active, but

\* In the petition to the King,—‘tamper with.’



far more labourous\* duties which devolve on them during peace, depend on the pleasure of masters who believe themselves to lie under no engagements. The natural energy of alarmed remonstrance, against the unjust reduction of Batta, is interpreted as insubordination ;—a charge against which your Petitioners protest, as most injurious and unfounded. While to the facts, arguments, and documents, adduced by the memorialists in support of their ancient claims, nothing is opposed but a general and unproved assertion that the reduction was consonant with justice.

That the Memorialists advanced no claim which they did not support by reference to official documents, and to the actual and proved inadequacy of the curtailed allowances. The Court of Directors, on the other hand, allege the secret intention with which some of those public documents were drawn up in 1796, or 1801. But your Petitioners cannot understand that intention otherwise than as it may be ascertained by the equitable interpretation of the documents, according to their terms, spirit, and connexion with each other. The Court of Directors are content to defend the reduction of Batta by a simple affirmation of its justice, and of its expediency as forming part of a system of necessary economy. Yet three successive Commanders-in-Chief of the British Forces in India had already remonstrated against that very measure ; three successive Governments of India had rejected it ; and the Court of Directors of the East India Company had by anticipation condemned its principle, in a letter, under date 15th September, 1809, addressed to the Government of Port St. George.

That your Petitioners do not believe your honorable House [LORDSHIPS] will consider the necessity of economy a sufficient reason for the non-performance of a public engagement, which ought to have the force of a legal instrument. For such reductions as have been inflicted on the Regimental Officer by the said East India Company, no precedent can be found in the practice of His Majesty's, or as far as your Petitioners are informed, in that of any European army. The

payment of the army is provided for by Act of Parliament, 53d Geo. III chap. 255, as the primary item in the appropriation of the territorial revenues of the Company. And papers already before your Honorable House [LORDSHIPS] shew that no real necessity for calling on the regimental Officer for any sacrifice of his mere subsistence can yet have existed: at least while many less useful, and proportionably more expensive establishments were, and are maintained by the Company, at home and abroad.

That from the whole tenor of their reply, aforesaid, the inevitable conclusion is, that the Court of Directors consider themselves exempt from the obligation of those principles of public faith, and justice, by which the affairs of governments are usually regulated. Therefore your Petitioners, being without other remedy, are compelled to appeal for protection to their King and Country, and, in the exercise of a constitutional right, to solicit the attention of your Honorable House [LORDSHIPS] to their condition and grievances. They respectfully entreat that your Honorable House [LORDSHIPS] may be pleased to order an enquiry, by which they believe the truth and justice of all they have advanced, in their own behalf, will be established to your entire satisfaction. Confident of that result, they hope, from your [LORDSHIPS'] interference, for the restoration of their stipulated allowances. And, above all, they trust that their future condition may be established on a just and permanent basis; and the pension, as well as pay, of the Regimental Officer secured to him, by Act of Parliament, beyond the reach of future infringement.

That your petitioners will not obtrude on your Honorable House [LORDSHIPS] any detail of the manner in which they have redeemed their engagements to the East India Company. Among the Officers of the Bengal Army, and in the number of your [LORDSHIPS] present Petitioners, may be found Members of all the respectable and enlightened classes of His Majesty's subjects. In the employment of a Company of merchants, to which the authority of Parliament has delegated, from time to time, the Government of British India, and the management of the armies serving in that empire, their lives have

been devoted, in a distant and baneful climate, to the service of their country. Of His Majesty's most distinguished Generals, successive Commanders-in-Chief of the Bengal army, all have recorded the warmest commendations of its character and discipline. And to such concurring testimony your Petitioners appeal with confidence, and with pride.

But\*, while they labored to discharge their military duties with fidelity, zeal, and respect towards the East India Company, your Petitioners have at all times looked up to the King and Parliament of their native country, as the first objects of their obedience and attachment. In the same paramount authority, they are now led to contemplate a lawful, and only source of ultimate redress; and, confident that this appeal to your Honorable House [LORDSHIPS] will not be vain, your [LORDSHIPS] Petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray, &c. &c. &c.

---

COLONEL FAITHFUL.

---

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EAST INDIAN UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL

MR. EDITOR,—Your correspondent X in your number for this month has given as the result of his research “1st that” “no claim of seniority has been violated in Colonel Faithful's instance” “BECAUSE” “had seniority guided the Commander-in-Chief's decision a senior Colonel was in Calcutta to have received Brigadier Richard's appointment.”

Now Sir, the result of my research is that there has been a violation of the claim of seniority. The Colonel in Calcutta is said to be senior to Colonel Faithful, he consequently must be senior to Colonel Faithful's junior who has received Brigadier Richard's appointment. Now Sir, let me ask if the nomination of this junior Colonel to the Brigadiership at Dinapore is or is not a violation of the claim of seniority.

\* This differs materially from the peroration of the petition to the King

I readily admit the Commander-in-Chief has not acted as if he considered seniority to afford any claim, and he may be right. I am not now disposed to enter on the subject of his right of recommending even the junior Major in the army for a Brigadier's command, but if seniority does give a claim, then I say, it appears to have been violated twice over by the selection of Colonel Becher, a junior Colonel to Colonel Faithful, for the Dinapore command. 1st, in the person of the Colonel in Calcutta said to be senior to Col. Faithful; and, 2ndly, in the person of Colonel Faithful himself.

Regarding Colonel Faithful's services, my research does not extend far, but I have understood that he was a Brevet Major in 1814, and that he was one of the oldest Captains who served in the expedition to Java in 1811, so that I conclude he could not have been 12 years doing duty as a Subaltern with his Regiment. Colonel Faithful has been 6 or 7 years, or probably more, in the actual command of a Battalion of Artillery, and for some years had the general command of the Artillery at Cawnpore consisting of one Brigade of Horse and 2 Battalions of Foot Artillery; he consequently has had fair opportunities to qualify himself for the command of a Brigade, probably greater than our present Commander-in-Chief ever had previous to his taking the command of the Light Brigade in Portugal in 1808; but your correspondent X seems not to recollect that qualification in this case is not the question. Colonel Faithful's friends complain that his, Colonel Faithful's, junior was nominated a Brigadier whilst he was left in the subordinate situation of the Command of a Battalion; on this ground is the complaint made, and the nomination of Colonel Becher is by me considered as the violation of the claim of seniority. Had the Colonel now in Calcutta been nominated to the Dinapore command, he assured, Sir, Colonel Faithful and most of his friends would have been anything but dissatisfied and would, with the writer of this, derive great pleasure in serving in the field under so highly distinguished an officer.

Yours most obediently and faithfully,

## INFANTRY MUSKETS.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EAST INDIAN UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

SIR,—Some time ago, I sent you, No. 1 of my memoranda on military affairs, in the shape of some remarks on “the pay of the native portion of the Cavalry” which I believe was founded in reason and justice, and, if adopted, likely to do great good; I intend No. 2 to be a much sharper communication, and to refer solely to the present construction of the Infantry Musket.

All I have to say regarding it lies in a nutshell;—*the Musket now in use is much too short in the stock*, that is, that the space between the but and the cock is *much too short*.

One of the greatest (if not *the* greatest) improvements in modern gun making, has been the lengthening of the stock; this every sportsman knows. Let any man, not convinced of the fact, take up a gun made twenty years ago, and having presented it two or three times, let him take up a modern gun, and he will be immediately convinced;—or let him measure the two together. Why has this alteration taken place? I will tell him—

Nothing makes a recruit so nervous in learning to fire, as the great flush so close before his eyes, caused by the explosion of the powder in the pan.\* Let any one watch a native recruit, and see if 9 times out of 10 he does not close both eyes when he pulls the trigger;—how is it that in the Infantry Regiments there are so few that are even middling shots? Want of practice is no doubt a cause, but the chief is the shortness of the stock, which, in addition to giving rise to the evil, I have stated to the recruit, forces the head and right arm into a constrained and unnatural position;—the

\* This, and there being too much powder in the Cartridges, are the only causes; had I any thing to do with it, I would have one-fourth or one fifth less of powder for *all* Cartridge Musket, Carabine and Pistol, and with this, and the Stocks lengthened, we might have two-thirds of the men of a regiment very fair shots.

shortness of the stock too renders the Musket *top-heavy* and difficult to be held out for any length of time at the "present." It has another evil too, which serves to render a private's right hand man somewhat nervous, should the touch-hole be rather larger than is necessary—a considerable quantity of the powder from the barrel in firing escapes by the touch-hole and finds its way to the cheek or eye of his neighbour, and what officer has not similarly suffered? All these evils—serious ones too—might be avoided by making the stock of a proper length, and were this adopted, we should not, I venture to say, hear again of some thousands of cartridges expended, and not one of the enemy touched.

I fell in some few years ago with a Madras Cavalry Officer—a first rate shot—who always endeavoured to prevail on his brother sportsmen (very often successfully) to allow him to let a piece into the stock of their guns,—he said he had made several people good shots by this contrivance, and I am sure he was right; and when our muskets are made longer in the stock, we shall teach our recruits to become good marksmen, while at ball practice, the drum will be tapped much oftener than it is at present.

LINCOLN.

*Rising Presidency, June 1836.*

---

## THE DEFENCE OF COLONEL BAKER.

---

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EAST INDIAN UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL

SIR,—I have read, without surprise, but with considerable regret, the late attack upon Colonel Baker in the conduct of the mission with which he was intrusted. I was in hopes many more and abler pens than mine would have been wielded in defence of such a real friend to the army, and so high-spirited a man. That his *judgment* was erroneous, in the manner he proposed for the accomplishment of the object the army had in view, there *now* can be no doubt; in *my* mind there existed not a doubt *at the time*, that the course proposed was not only objectionable, but certain to fail; and my endeavours were exerted to the utmost to prevent its adoption; and to urge the army to the only one calculated to have the desired effect; it is needless to

say I was overruled, my endeavours failed; and though I contributed to the puerile and imbecile attempt, which *was* carried into execution, under the *possibility* of its having some good effect, I predicted the result that has ensued. Had the officers of this army generally displayed the same spirit and energy manifested in Colonel Baker's memorial, and which the justice of their cause not only warranted, but imperatively demanded in them, they would not now be labouring under the injustice inflicted on them; or if they were, they would possess the consolation, and proud satisfaction of feeling, that they had with becoming spirit protested against it, and shown, that they had not forgotten the stock whence they sprang, and whether successful or not they would have merited and obtained the applause, the respect, and sympathy of their countrymen. I will repeat to them, what I told them at the time *should* have been their course. They should unanimously have memorialized their masters in the same strain as did Colonel Baker and his officers; failing in obtaining justice by these means\* they should boldly have brought their cause before His Majesty in Council, or the Parliament of England; not in the underhand-manner in which they sent Colonel Baker home, a fit laughing stock to the idle boys and vagabonds of the metropolis, a burlesque upon a delegate, who, had he presented himself as such, when called upon for his credentials, would, from the manner he was sent home, have been obliged to conceal and have denied the authority for his mission! No; this was not the dignified manner such an army as this, in such a just cause, *ought* to have proceeded; they ought to have memorialized the Local Government for permission to send home accredited officers to have pleaded their cause; failing in obtaining this permission, they would have been justified to their country, and to the world, in sending

*I feel confident they would not have failed, notwithstanding it has been considered politic to give it out that their failure was attributable to the strength of language made use of in some of the Memorials; a shallow artifice indeed! ask the people of England the true cause of the failure, and they will point to the want of spirit and determination manifested in the great majority of the memorials. What has given O'Connell his power? What has obtained for Ireland aught of benefit? What wrong from the despotic Duke of Wellington Catholic Emancipation? Think you it was a sense of justice to that country that had been made manifest over and over again in every attempt to carry that measure! No, this was not the cause, and if we cannot divine it, the passing events of history carry with them, but incomprehensible or useless lessons.*

them without it, and their voices and representations must have been listened to, and examined, if not complied with. To their own want of judgment, spirit, and firmness may they justly attribute their failure, and not to want of honesty or exertion on the part of the man they so foolishly employed.

What could possibly have evinced a greater consciousness of the weakness of their cause on the part of the Court of Directors, than their prohibition of any discussion in the public prints of the merits of their reply to our memorials! And although they possessed sufficient authority to enforce this despotic prohibition on the press, where was their authority or what their charm, to paralyze the sense, the feeling, the spirit of such a body of officers, thus mocked, thus insulted, thus calumniated!! The press of England should have groaned with thousands of replies to such a document, reiterated to the day of judgment, or until our country had been roused to demand justice for its cheated and insulted denizens!

Little do the people of England, or the Court of Directors, know of the circumstances that occurred at the time of the half-batta measure, or the credit that is due to the officers of this army for their magnanimity and forbearance on that occasion. Let them ponder well the facts here stated, and bless the calumniated men who saved to their rule the dominion of the East. Be it known then to them, that notwithstanding the attempts that have for many years past been made to separate the men from their officers, and to lower the latter in the estimation of the former; when the Half Batta measure was made known to the native officers of one regiment (knowing as they well did the breach of faith it involved) the question they immediately put to them was, "Do you mean to submit to it?" In another regiment, a native officer, going on leave of absence, observed to the officer commanding his company, 'you are remonstrating with the Court of Directors for the rights you have been deprived of, I am going to my home in the village of ———, it is near ———, send me a note when you want me, and I will return in double marches to your call.' These plain intimations were disregarded, and purposely misinterpreted or put off, even to the risk of lowering themselves in



the estimation of their men. Let the court reflect but for a moment on the consequences that must have ensued, had they been taken advantage of, and acted upon, and they will agree with me in thinking, that it were a thousand times better, their European officers, possessing the confidence and attachment of their men, and the unlimited command and influence they once possessed over them, should mutiny twenty times for even a fancied right, than that this influence and attachment (upon which the whole stability of the British dominion will eventually be found to rest), should be destroyed under such lamentable circumstances, as I have stated, their power of control over the engine they had set in motion would remain to guide it within due limits, and the restoration of contested rights, or conviction of their fallacious opinion, would, in a moment restore them to the path of willing obedience, and the engine to its legitimate purpose. Men of education, and of a rank such as the officers of these armies are composed of, are not like an infuriated mob, which, when goaded by oppression to resistance, having gained the upper-hand, would be flushed with success, and stop not until they had gone far beyond their first intention, and demanded and obtained what neither reason nor justice called for, or failing in this, would involve themselves and the vast fabric they supported in one indiscriminate ruin. I therefore say again, it would be better far to trust to the good sense, moderation, and due allegiance of their European Officers, with all their authority, and influence over their men, arising from their devoted attachment, than destroy this influence, and render the European Officers unwilling or unable to exert it, in the crisis, which assuredly must come, perhaps sooner than expected, when upon this very influence and attachment, and inclination to exert it to the utmost, must depend the British dominion of the East. I have spoken freely and fearlessly, because *I know* what I have spoken is the truth, and I also know, whatever time-serving sycophants may say to the contrary, that the best interests of those I serve will be best forwarded by their being made acquainted with the truth, however unpalatable it may be, and I shrink not from the odium such a course of what I consider a duty, will, I know, draw upon the author.

## THE MILITARY IN TIME OF PEACE.

---

' I suppose, replied I, since the peace he has pawned his sword to buy him food and for his being naked, who regards it? what signifies a soldier in time of peace? Pish! a soldier naked! is that such a wonder? what are they good for else but hanging or starving, when we have no occasion for them as has been learnedly determined by the author of that original amusement.—Arguments against a standing army.' *Works of T. B. Gentlemen, edition of 1744.*

---

Such was the outcry a hundred years ago, and such is the outcry now; nay, it was my fate to hear nearly the same sentiment, a few days since only, from the lips of a most conscientious and talented individual, to name whom, if I were not averse to do it, would be to designate perhaps the highest form of Calcutta intellect. Speaking of military home-charges, he said 'thus India is called upon to pay large sums as pensions for which she has received no equivalent—the army are unproductive labourers.' In the same way do the wise men of the West term the army and navy pensions the 'dead weight' and grudge the old warrior his pittance. It may be worth while to examine whether an army be in reality an unproductive labourer, and a military journal is the fittest publication for the discussion of the question.

We have no sound writer on political economy who does not, after tracing the increase of human industry to the institution of 'property,' insist upon the necessity of security for that right of property; and most authors confine themselves to the securities of Law and Justice as alone necessary to protect the industrious in the enjoyment of the fruits of his skill and labour. But as the pundits in their system of cosmogony are driven from pillar to post, from the bull's horn to the tortoise's back, and thence to the head of the snake for the support of this best of all possible worlds, so it will be seen that law and justice, excellent things above all, cannot exist *per se*, but must depend upon a finite series commencing in genius and virtue, and terminating in physical power. In vain are the

finest institutions devised by the most enlightened sages and agreed to by the most virtuous nations—in vain are the greatest simplicity of manners, abhorrence of luxury and crime, and unwearied industry and invention, unless supported and protected by power armed with sufficient force to deter enemies from without and coerce the turbulent within. More, in his Utopia, after having it all his own way and theorising most amiably for many pages, suddenly recollects that all the despised wealth of his citizens is but a premium to foreigners to assail them : and is accordingly driven to the resource of hiring other foreigners for their defence : to get rid of whom in their turn he supposes extraordinary forbearance on their part and valour, self-sacrifice and conduct, borne out by no historical facts, on the part of his Utopians. ‘ He who has a little iron will soon become master of all this gold,’ is a saying not more ancient than true : but to resume. The magistrate is not to be considered an unproductive labourer, although ‘ he toils not, neither does he spin ;’ nor is the Bow-street runner, the constable, or jailor deemed unworthy of his hire : the reason is obvious : the necessity for all these people is felt by every tax-payer every night that he bolts his door and affixes the alarm bell to his windows : but with insular England (and Englishmen even on a continent cannot divest themselves of insulated ideas) the necessity of the armed force that secures the law and its officers even up to the very fountains of Law, the King and Parliament, alike from the turbulence of intestine commotion, and the rude shock of foreign aggressors, is not SEEN, not FELT : on the other hand the gorgeous display of laced jackets and scarlet and gold (which *entre nous* except in little worsted lace and coarse broad cloth, all comes out of private purses, viz., those of the officers) and the pay and pensions of the army, all this is both seen and felt ; and grumbled at—how reasonably, we will now enquire.

Were a poor man to be seen dividing his scanty meal with a couple of huge dogs lying lazily at his feet—were this man’s employer seen doling huge masses of beef and pudding to him for his own and these animals’ support, while the fellow was lying lazily, seeming himself half asleep during the whole day, a shallow observer

would probably inveigh against the folly of the master and the combined idleness and wanton extravagance of the man ; but the deep thinker would first make his enquiries, and finding that this man and his dogs were the nocturnal guardians of the master's flocks and herds, of the very beeves whose meat they were discussing, he would not only acquit the employer of folly and the employé of inutility, but perchance think that their services deserved both subsistence while available, and also even a pittance thereafter : nay, probably he would remonstrate against the cruelty and injustice of starving the old herdsman and shooting his dogs in after years—though unquestionably that would be the cheapest way of diminishing ' the dead weight.'

Now the experience of all times and of all nations, goes to prove that without an army no state is secure within or without ; and more especially in modern times when the art of war, theoretical and practical, is become so much more complex than of yore. Then every thing was individualized—now all is general ; then a chief at the head of a few tried retainers and a rabble of sturdy tenantry was a match for his neighbours in cracking crowns : bold hearts and stout staves settled matters and at the worst the discomfited party betook themselves to their walls whence the victors retired speedily from a bootless conquest. Now-a-days the rival nation assails with every pomp and circumstance complete : troops of all arms invade, and trained troops of all arms alone can oppose them : the wall and fossé no longer shelter the persons and property of the vanquished ; for science has triumphed over such obstacles, and can only be resisted by science. The population of our kingdom is no longer composed of a mere rustic peasantry and a few of the rougher handicrafts, nor are the cultivated lands confined to a few spots immediately surrounding a baronial castle, nor our towns and villages protected by keeps and citadels. The great mass of people are either possessed of valuable property or engaged in profitable pursuits to abandon which on every sudden call to the field would be to incur heavy losses, and assume uncongenial habits. Protection to them is as necessary as any other ingredients of their occupations, and they find it more effectual, more economical, and more convenient to pay

a part of their profits to persons whose sole business it shall be to watch over and secure them from violent attacks upon their lives and property. Can it then be said that men so employed are unproductive members of society; they without whom industry and science would not merely be unproductive but positively cease to exist?

It is urged however by the grumblers at the dead weight that they object, not to paying troops when they are actually embodied, but to pension and half pay after that; when many officers and men are actually employed in other lines and no longer serving as such. These gentlemen do not consider, that, as society is now constituted, no man voluntarily attaches himself to an ephemeral profession; no man devotes his best days to the exercise of a calling that he cannot calculate upon for bread at least during his existence. The peculiar ideas of society having rendered the profession of arms popular, advantage has been taken of this feeling to make a most profitable bargain with the officers of the army and navy in particular; and, instead of grudging the pension of the survivors, the people of England should rather be ashamed of pocketing the profits accruing from the demised. In sober sadness the pay of the officer is calculated with reference to this very pension, and without that it would require to be raised so as to enable him to secure an equivalent in a tontine or insurance office. This more particularly applies to the Indian army, because in H. M. service the half-pay is sooner attained—indeed the limits to claim of retiring on it are scarcely strict enough to prevent abuses. But in the army of India where the average rise to a captain's commission is eighteen years and the earliest period of retirement is twenty, the bargain made with each individual of present pay and future pension is an actual gain to the state of the last half of the bargain on every officer that, from whatever cause, does not retire upon his pension: and it is clear that every officer, and soldier, black or white, that is killed in action or expended in any other way, is a positive saving to the state of a sum equal to the value of an annuity calculated upon his length of service.

It may be urged that pay and pension are too highly fixed: that the bargain in the first instance was a bad one for Government: let

us examine this a little. The rates of military pay, like wages of other kinds, must be rated by a comparative scale. Now I do not think that there are many young men from Europe in Calcutta bound to serve from seventeen to thirty-seven, who shall in the first seven years of their lives receive no more than two hundred rupees monthly, during the next eleven, two hundred and fifty-six, and for the concluding two, four hundred : that for this we are bound to peril our lives in every way that man can be called upon to do, to be constantly in motion, never to know for three years together what a home is—daily liable at our own expense to march in the fiercest heat or most inclement rain : to encamp in the most deadly spots—methinks, these are component parts of military service that do not enter into the contingencies of a desk in Calcutta : nor is a subsistence of a hundred and fifty-eight rupees per mensem to the survivors of such service so very munificent or ruinous a donation ; even supposing two-fifths of the whole do survive to enjoy it ; though indeed one-fifth would be nearer the mark. But there is more comparison to come : in Europe, and probably in India also, it is not unusual for employes *not* under Government to receive pensions when worn out ; or, in lieu, situations reduced in responsibility to suit the feebler powers of exertion of the older servant : it must be remembered that the duties exacted of a soldier are those requiring bodily activity as well as unimpaired faculties, and the lean and slippered pantaloon who, spectacles on's nose, can draw a brief or correct an in-voice with his foot on a cushion, is not fit for military duty. The very nature of our profession limits our period of usefulness, generally speaking, to fifty years of age. We are curtailed of our fair proportions ; the Procrustean exaction of duties requiring the physique, too frequently condemns our morale to rust in premature incapacity for advancement, at a time when our contemporaries in other lines are in the full vigour of profitable occupation : we are old men shelved twenty years before our natural death ; 'a soldier,' says Wellington, 'is an old man at forty—there is not much to be got out of him after that.' Yet, forsooth we are unprofitable servants ! the pension that has purchased twenty years of our span, spent in our country's service, and twenty more at the close of our career deducted

from all that is dear to ambition, talent, and active vigour of mind is given without any equivalent, and the worn-out soldier, who has preserved the cotton, the indigo, and the opium, in a word the whole soil of India from being unploughed, 'save by the hoofs of predatory cavalry,' and the whole property of the empire from being a bonfire to light an enemy to slaughter and devastation, is taunted with the reflection that he has been AN UNPRODUCTIVE LABOURER.

N.

---

### MADRAS ADJUTANTS.

---

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EAST INDIAN UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

SIR,—Allow me to bring to notice the miserable pittance allowed to an infantry adjutant on the Madras establishment. On looking at the Table of pay on the Bombay side, I find an adjutant's pay in garrison is one hundred and sixty-two rupees; at Madras a hundred and thirty-two; at Bombay in the field one hundred and eighty-two rupees, Madras a hundred and thirty-two rupees, and in Bengal I believe they are still better remunerated than our brethren at Bombay; but as I have no table by me shewing what they are paid, perhaps you would kindly by an Editorial remark state what they receive\*. Why is the '*assimilating process*' not introduced on this point? Why is an adjutant made to pass an examination in Hindoostani at Madras, (which is considered the only necessary requisites) to the swamping of military qualifications?

An order has been lately issued for an entire new set of regimental books to be ready by the 1st July, 1837. So allow me to show what an adjutant may expect for the next year:

Total pay for 1837 minus company allowance..... 1,024 0 0

*Deduct.*

New regulation books as per Madras price.. 137 0 0

Office expences 30 Rs. per mensem..... 360 0 0

Horse's keep 20 Rs. per mensem..... 240 0 0

737 0 0

**Balance Rupees, 287 0 0**

A Bengal Infantry Adjutant receives 'in all situations' Rs. 212 7 per mensem. — ED.

So Mr. Editor, it is expected that an individual's zeal will lead him to attend drill twice a day, attend daily at orderly hour, purchase a charger, and be at the call of all the regiment the whole year for the immense sum of not quite 'twenty-four rupees a month.'

You profess to be a friend in need, so assist

Your constant reader,

SEPOY.

Camp, 25th July, 1836.

---

QUALIFICATIONS OF AN OFFICER. \*

---

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EAST INDIAN UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

SIR,—I have just been reading in the *East Indian United Service Journal* for July, the very sensible remarks of your correspondent Konx Ompax on 'The Qualifications of an Officer.' I trust I have read them with some profit; for sometimes of late I have caught myself exulting in my acquirements in the native languages; yet I have little right to do so; for, although I have for some years past laboured to make myself proficient in them, every day's experience only shews me how very little I have yet learned. Possibly it is the case with many others as with me, that we only differ in a slight degree from our comrades, that we are only a *degree less ignorant* than they. Indeed, a native nobleman, with whom I have the good fortune to be acquainted, and who is the most intelligent and enlightened native that I have met with in India, once told me that not a single Englishman in India understood the language of the country. I was staying with him on a visit at the time, and was one day sitting with him, listening to a long court-story that a man was telling, who was a confidential servant of a stipendiary Nuwab, at whose court a British resident is maintained by our Government. The man was telling about some affair that had been mismanaged, by which great injustice had been done. 'But why was the resident not spoken to?' said my friend. 'Oh, he was spoken to; so and so went to him, and so and so, but somehow he did not understand it. He did not comprehend what was said.' 'What' said I 'why I thought Colonel—was a first-rate linguist. He is considered so amongst us.'



'*Mera dost*,' said my friend, putting his hand on my shoulders, '*Mera dost*, there is not a man amongst you,—there's not an Englishman in India,—that understands our language.' A few days after, I had an opportunity of remarking that whatever 'gift of tongue' he might have, this resident was not fond of using his gift more than he could possibly help. He chanced to come to the town where my native host was then residing; and one morning he came to breakfast with my host, accompanied by another English gentleman, a civilian who has been many years in this country, and has, I believe, seen a good deal (*comparatively*) of native society of one sort or other. One would suppose that on such an occasion these two gentlemen would have laid themselves out to be agreeable to their host. To my astonishment,—for I had promised myself a great treat and much instruction by observing how men of high official rank behaved in the company of native gentlemen,—what phrases, what courtly forms of speech they used in their conversation, and what topics of conversation they selected, but, to my astonishment and chagrin, the little conversation that was carried on, passed between these gentlemen in English, which language our host did not understand, with one occasional remark hazarded by a humble me, and perhaps four or five times during that, to me, memorable breakfast, one of the gentlemen said *something*—just a few words—to our host or to his respectable old uncle, who was also at the breakfast table, more, it seemed, by way of an acknowledgment of their presence, than any exertion to be polite and agreeable. The fact is, the English in India are so little accustomed to associate with natives of respectability and education, that, when such an accident does befall, it is found to be rather disagreeable than otherwise; men feel under constraint, and almost forget what Persian and Hindoostanee they do know. We ought to associate more with educated natives, to acquire a facility in speaking good and grammatical Hindoostanee, on the principle that a foreigner in England would, by learning *pure* English, have a better chance of understanding the peasantry in Yorkshire and in Somersetshire, than he would have of understanding the language of the one, if all his colloquial knowledge of English had been picked up amongst the other. A few disagreeables have to be encountered

in such association, no doubt; a few shocks to our prejudices on the score of manners, and the exertion of keeping up an animated conversation in a foreign language, not differing from ours so slightly, as I may say, as the European languages differ from each other; but utterly foreign—distinct from our's in tone, and in feeling,—formed to give expression to a different range of ideas, a different cast of thought: but such petty disagreeables ought to be encountered for the sake of the object. It is indeed our duty, on much higher considerations than a mere desire to acquire a proficiency in the language, to associate with the natives. We shall have a much better chance of infusing civilization and enlightenment, and the higher and purer morality of Europe, among the body of the people, if we commence with its leading members.

\* This, however, is a digression. With regard to the knowledge of the language befitting an officer of the native army, sometimes in reading, in accounts of battles, the pithy speeches made in moments of excitement by officers to their men (such, for instance, as what was said the other day at the battle of St. Sebastian, by a Colonel of one of the regiments of the British Auxiliary Legion at Spain, ‘Now, man, don't throw away your ammunition in firing at men behind the walls, we'll just walk up and *skewer* the rascals!’) it has occurred to me to consider what apposite and familiar expressions might be addressed on similar occasions by us to our sepoys. A few pithy words of encouragement and caution seem to have an amazing effect on the spirits of troops in the hour of battle, and carry them triumphantly over obstacles which in cooler moments would have appeared insurmountable. I should like to know what kind of speech your intelligent correspondent Konx Ompax would address to his men at such a moment. I recollect, when the troops were parading in the grey of the morning of the 18th of January, 1826, for the storm of Bhurtpore, and whilst we were standing in open column of companies in front of the camp, waiting for the order to move down to the trenches, the interpreter of the regiment to which I was then attached, walked down the column, telling the officers to talk to their men to keep them in spirits—we were all shivering, by the

bye, with cold partly, and partly with excitement. I was then a Griffl, and only just knew the difference between *rotee mukhun* and *peene ka panee*. When the interpreter came up to me and said 'Come, E—talk to the men; tell them about honour and glory and all the rest of it; say something to keep them in good humour, man.' I could only reply 'why, what the deuce shall I say to them?' 'Oh' said he 'say *nam o nishan*, just say *nam o nishan*, they'll understand you.' Well, I turned to an old native officer who was standing near, and just said as I had been bid '*nam o nishan!*' 'Jee!!' was the reply. I tried to explain '*nam, nam, eh! woo nishan*' pointing to the colours '*nishan, nishan! janta ne?*' But, no, I could get nothing,—nothing at least that I could make out, but "Jee!" in all the different tones of interrogation, and puzzling, and patient acquiescence. I saw plainly that I was not understood. I was much in the predicament that a Frenchman might be supposed to be in, who, only knowing a few words of English, should be placed in front of a body of British soldiers, and desired to talk to them about their honour and their colours. Only fancy the poor man sputtering out 'Eh! Vat you say, Eh!' '*votre couleurs, et votre honneur, mes amis hah!*' Much good he would do them! The examiners in the college (*mubárák bád!*) give us teasers sometimes. I think they would have a capital opportunity of *spinning* a few unfortunates, were they to tell them to give an intelligible translation of 'none of your blaz-  
ing now; just tip 'em the could iron, my lads.'

It cannot be expected that all officers should undertake the labour and expence of studying Persian, or even perhaps of making themselves very proficient in the Hindoostanee. But if Government were to facilitate the study by supplying officers at the out-stations with the two class books, the *Prem Sagore* and *Bagh-ó-Bahar*, which are scarce enough out of Calcutta, (indeed a new edition of the *Prem Sagore* would be necessary, for it is now very scarce,\*) together with Shakespear's Dictionary and Yates's Grammar, at a cheap rate, and allow another moonshee to each regiment at Rs. 30 a month, for

---

\* We have a copy of it, which, as it is all Greek to us, we shall be very happy to present to our intelligent and amusing correspondent.—ED.

one man can only attend upon two or three officers at most, officers would then have no excuse for not applying themselves so far as to be able to read and translate the two above-named books. And, in order to induce young officers to study, they might be required to pass an examination before district committees, before they could be qualified to obtain charge of a company. They might only be required to read a passage of not less than one page, taken at random from each of the class books, without having to write the character, or to make translations from English into Hindoostanee, or even to pass any *virâ voce* examination, further than the mere reading and translating the two books. Such an examination would be easy enough, and it would not perhaps be advisable to make this, the first examination, more difficult. They might then be safely left to themselves, to acquire a colloquial knowledge of the language by intercourse with their men.

I have often heard men talk for years about *intending* to learn the language; but the difficulty of procuring the books, and of obtaining the assistance of an intelligent moonshee, and still more, perhaps, the inert dislike to go to school again as it were, to undertake and *persevere* in the disagreeable labour of mastering two strange characters, of a strange and at first sight uncouth language, have deterred them.

But the grand hugbear once surmounted, many men would probably take a pleasure in spending a part of their ample leisure in making farther progress in a study, which, if it did not ensure promotion and staff appointments to them, at least a want of the knowledge gained by it, ought to incapacitate them for any appointment.

It is not desirable that adjutants should be required to pass such an examination as interpreters do. Whilst the inclination of one man will lead him to give his attention to the languages, that of another will carry him to the parade, will induce him to study the minutiae of drill and tactics, to speculate upon the comparative value and efficiency of equipments and accoutrements, to study orders and regulations, all which would make him an incomparably better adjutant than the other, supposing them to be equal in natural abi-

lities, and in propriety of character and conduct. But candidates for an adjutancy ought certainly to be required to write translations of general orders or of the proceedings of courts-martial in plain, intelligible Hindoostanee, both in the Persian and Devanagree characters, in addition to reading the two class books; and also to make *vivâ voce* interpretations from English into Hindoostanee, as is practised at the college examinations. This *vivâ voce* examination need not be quite so strict as the college examiners sometimes make it. So long as the examinee gives a fair, intelligible translation, he should not be required to observe all the niceties of Grammar.

When these two degrees of proficiency are expected from all officers, the first degree from candidates for the charge of a company, and the second degree from candidates for an adjutancy, a still greater proficiency than is now required might fairly be looked for from candidates for an interpretership. In addition to the present college examination (*viz.* reading the three class books, the *Persian Sagur*, and *Bagh-o-Bahar*, and the *Gulistan* in Persian, writing answers to Grammatical questions, writing translations from English into Hindce, in the Devanagree character, and into Oordoo in the Persian character, and giving *vivâ voce* interpretations of English sentences), candidates ought (I write with all deference to the august examiners of Fort William, whom I hold in most profound respect, I may say dread) to be required to read a common Persian *Rubukaree* written in the *Shikuster*,—not the most crabbed penmanship that can be found, but fair average writing;—and also ought to be required at least to *spell out* a sepoy's letter written in the Nagree. There are interpreters (not many, I hope) who cannot read the easiest and plainest *Shikuster*; and very few, I fancy, can make out the common Nagree; and no great wonder, for the writers themselves can scarcely read their own hand-writing five minutes after they have written it. Still, an interpreter should be expected to make something of it; though, of course, it would be almost impossible to make that part of the examination very strict, particularly as the \*Nagree

---

\* The natives call it indifferently—Nagree and Haytee. However dissimilar the different forms of the Haytee may appear from each other, and from the Devanagree, they are all derived from the sacred character.

written in different parts of the country differs considerably. By the way, I wonder whether the dread examiners themselves can read a sepoy's *chitthee* ?

I have already trespassed too long upon the patience of your readers, I will not therefore venture upon the remarks I had intended making upon the miserable pittance allowed by Government to officers who succeed in passing the college examination, ostensibly to remunerate them for their expenses in studying. All who speak of it, agree in representing it as a mere mockery of remuneration, which is only accepted, because to a subaltern even 360 rupees are better than nothing. Were they not constrained by their poverty, many officers would, I fancy, reject what, from its paltry amount and false designation, they cannot but feel as insulting to the spirit of gentlemen.

EXEMPLI GRATIA.

---

### AN INVOCATION TO THE MEMBERS.

---

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EAST INDIAN UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

SIR,—Your August number of the *United Service Journal* has, within the last hour, made its appearance; and I hasten to write a few words, expressive of some thoughts, which have sprung up in my mind from the perusal of your ‘notice to subscribers and correspondents.’ You announce the alarming piece of intelligence of the probably rapid approach of the dissolution of the periodical’s existence; and you express a hope that there are some officers, to whom the termination of the Journal’s career would be matter of deep concern. Be assured, Mr. Editor, that, as regards the limited society, in which I live, and move, and have my being, your hopes, so feelingly expressed, are by no means unfounded. I am sure that there is not one individual in this station, whence I am writing, who does not consider the *East Indian United Service Journal* to be, in every point of view, of the greatest advantage. It is a medium of mutual interchange of opinions and ideas on all professional subjects, between officers stationed at ever so great distances; it affords opportunities

of imparting and receiving much useful information ; it insures the views of free, calm, dispassionate discussions of questions properly military, or involving the interests of the army, means elsewhere sought for in vain ; it is, or might be, a source of honorable emulations to officers generally ; it is a chronicler, a noter-down, of the continually-occurring unconsidered trifles, unnoticed by the present generation, but probably to serve as materials for the historian of future times. For my own part, I consider it a most fortunate circumstance, that the work has had an unexpected reprieve ; the public have been fairly put upon their guard ; and I do hope and trust that the announcement will not be without its intended effect on the army ; on *one* of the parties alluded to more especially. I observe that the appeal is made to two descriptions of folks—viz. to your subscribers, and to your correspondents ; and it would appear that both have been blamefully negligent of their respective sorts of remittance ; the one appearing very chary of their contributions of the needful for carrying on the war, unwilling or unmindful to *fork out* ; the other omitting to furnish materials of another, though scarcely less necessary, description. ‘ ’Tis true, ’tis pity—pity ’tis, ’tis true.’ What can I say ? Unto what shall I liken this perverse generation ? There is an old fable, not altogether inapplicable to the present predicament, of the sayings, and consultings, and resolvings, and votings, and doings of all the members of the body, in days of yore ; and of how the said members, leagued together in a sort of political union-fashion, said and consulted, and resolved, and voted, and acted in a noble and magnanimous opposition to that lazy, ignoble, insatiable, all-devouring glutton, the belly. The story tells (if I recollect rightly) of how the poor belly was denounced as a nuisance, an incubus on the productive energies of the unionists, of how the members plotted against it, of how they succeeded, of how a radical reform was carried by acclamation *nem. con.*, of how the discontented operatives struck work (like the sweet-breathed, soft-voiced, meek, independent, non-tipping, non-bribe-taking ‘ great unwashed’ of modern times) with a doughty determination of evincing the freedom of the subject and the sacred rights of liberty, by taking their own ease, and letting the useless belly go starve. Further the tale beareth witness of how

miserably they were disappointed, of how willingly they returned to their wonted allegiance, of how gladly and with what ready alacrity they supplied the wants of their despised master, expressed through the medium of their own miseries and sufferings. Now, Sir, I take it upon myself, in my honour, or caprice, or whim, or fancy, or any thing else that you may please to call it, to denominate your subscribers and correspondents the limbs or members of, belonging, or appertaining unto the said *East Indian United Service Journal*, the belly. If they, the members, will not fulfil their bounden duty, if they will not give fair play, if they neglect to furnish to the belly periodical the indispensable supplies, materials, and aliment, how can they, the members, expect a regular, uninterrupted monthly circulation of good, sound, wholesome, nourishing blood, in the shape of essays, descriptions, narratives, pleasantries, disquisitions, sundries, &c. &c.? Why, bless your heart, Sir, I know a few, who look to the monthly avatar\* of your journal with as much anxiety, as look Messrs. Gibson and Co. to the cash accounts of a diseased-livered Ensign, or my Lord Brougham for his 'morning,' or my sirdar bearer Ram Jee for his hubbub-bubble, or the Colonel's consuma for the *dustoor*, or the Adjutant's old horse *Blunderbuss* for his gram-bag after parade. And tell me, now, in the name of all that is inviolable, how are beings, with appetites so ravenous, to be kept in health or humour but by the gratification of their desires? And that gratification being dependent on themselves, I take leave to conclude with the following Black language (to too many an *unknown tongue*), rhyme and advice—

- 'Ram jharokhe bythe, sub ko mujra le,  
Jysa ja kee chakree, wysa wa ko de.'

which means that all get what they deserve, or, in other words, that Old Scratch takes care of his own, and keeps a sharp look-out for them too. No, as so illustrious and classical a personage is not above keeping a keen eye to his own, less important folks might,

---

\* This is a Sanscrit word, pronounced avatar or owiâr, meaning an incarnation, or descent, in visible form, of a God upon earth. Scott, unless my memory is playing me very treacherous, has used the word in his *Life of Napoleon*. Voila my authority! Was Napoleon an avatar?

•• Byron also used it in the "Age of Bronze."—ED.



without detriment to their dignity's dignity or their honor's honor, follow his example. I say therefore to subscribers, 'honesty is the best policy ; pay, pay, pay : '—to correspondents, 'Maga is on her knees, and without your assistance will shortly be sprawling a la spread eagle, a mere anatomy of her wonted substance ; will you hear her cry unheeding, or, like good Samaritans, will ye pour oil into her wounds ? write, write, write ; there be many among ye who *can* write ; why will ye *not* ? I am little partial to new-faces, and am mostly inclined to suspect there is no good boding when acquaintances change their dress too often. And such was my mis-giving when August's Maga came in ; and accordingly my prognostications of evil have, as above said, been realised. Nevertheless, Mr. Editor, I must congratulate you on the decided improvement in the habiliments of the journal ; which, the discouraging circumstances considered, was the less to be expected ; and it shows a most laudable endeavour on your part to do every thing, even to outward decorations, conducive to the respectability of the work, and conformable to the wants and tastes of your supporters. But, (to be learned on the subject) nil desperandum, S—t—r duce et auspice S—q—r. In spite of present difficulties, and adverse prospects (but which shall vanish like the morning mists), I hail the new costume as a happy omen of the future, and feel assured that Maga shall rise from her temporary depression, like a giant refreshed with sleep. I observe, with much satisfaction, that your calls for aid, your stirring invocations to the army, have already met with some substantial proofs of ability and good-will ; but contributions do not appear to have flowed in so abundantly as I (in my mistaken zeal, I suppose) had anticipated. Perhaps, though, the delay may be productive of good ; hastily written articles being too often redundant of errata and expressions, all very passable in the more ephemeral columns of a daily paper, but not quite 'the thing' for a journal, professing the principles and objects of the *East Indian United Service Journal*. I had been promising myself no small degree of edification by the *Military Muser's* pages ; but I am disappointed. He appears a clever, clear-sighted man ; and curiosity is at work to break his *incog*. He would do well, and perhaps he is aware, to remain 'in nubibus.' But the loss,

occasioned by his corner and the places of others being otherwise occupied, is greatly redeemed by the substitute. The memoir on the 50th regiment is very pleasingly, very perspicuously, and (what I conceive, now-a-day when folks are not much given to hiding their lights under bushels, to be no small test of merit) very modestly written. I know not the author; nor would I, if behind the scenes, lend a hand in dragging him to the front stage; but rumour points to several of the corps. Whoever he be, he has the thanks of his brethren in red, for having set a good example, worthy of imitation; and which it is to be hoped it will experience. But a word to the wise. How *did* you admit in July's number such a production as *Homo's*? Only see what 'X' says of him in August's. I quite agree with X, 'that it is not proper that libels on the Indian army, unfounded in fact, should be published in its columns.' So I see, that the *Hurkaru* has at last deigned, with most sweet condescension, to reprint an article from *Maga* (God bless her!) aye, and to acknowledge it too! I wish some of your poetical geniuses, of whom I am told, though ocular demonstration is wanting, you have a swarm within 'the Ditch,' (pity they don't emigrate and colonise the surrounding regions of darkness, for the benefit of our poor Moofussilites) I say I wish that some of your votaries of the Muse would celebrate the event in measures harmonious of verse triumphant! Triumphant? Aye, triumphant. Have you not at length fairly conquered the pride, the self-importance, the sullen spirit of faction and opposition of your contemporary? Who doubts it? and by the sheer force too of the merit and able writing of your particular correspondents, as well as of the elevated and enviable position attained by *Maga*, through the exertions, the zeal, the talents of its editor. Ah! ha! Master Hurky! Candid at last, eh! In your own despite too, perhaps! I suppose that you considered the article worth reading, and so likely to prove amusing to your readers, and so tend to increase your own circulation, and so augment the pecunia! Eh! Hurky, mon ancien! Is that it! Doing tardy justice to your superiors at the eleventh hour, for your own peculiar behoof! One word for your friend and two for yourself! By Jove (my biggest sacramentum) I grant every credit to your sagacity; and I venture to predict that a perseverance in such disin-

terested conduct cannot but meet its desired reward. Well, Mr. Editor, this rigmarole is long enough, I am sure; but I hope you won't, if tired of it, put it into a worse place than the B B. I am sorry that on this occasion I am not blest with the syllogistical brevity, the bob-shortedness of your syllogism-recommending friend Bob-Short, who fired a shot between Quivis and Fiat Justitia the other day. Can he put also all the foregoing into syllogism? All health and long life and prosperity to our Maga.

Yours very obediently,

K—X O—X.

---

### EDITOR'S TABLETS.

---

**SPECIAL BOARD OF ARTILLERY OFFICERS.**—Although but little has transpired of the proceedings of the Board of Artillery Officers, (the convening of which was noticed in our July number,) we have reason to believe that they have been nearly brought to a close, and that the result, though a part may be in operation pending a reference Home, will be immediately productive of public advantage, inasmuch as the Supreme Government, in confirming the Board's recommendations regarding heavy and light ordnance, their carriages and equipments, &c. (including harness and saddlery) establish a system of uniformity on these important points, that will ere long be general throughout India, and thus, as far as regards 'materiel,' no difference will be observable in the Artillery at either Presidencies: and in the event of detachments of it from Bengal, Madras, and Bombay meeting in the same camp (on the banks of the Indus, for instance;) the circumstance of having the same equipment will be of the greatest convenience, and much facilitate the due discharge of their respective duties under every accident of flood or field. Their stores and equipments too, in park or magazines adjacent, being alike; would be equally suitable and applicable to all

With reference to the 'personnel' of Indian Artillery (save as regards the foot) difficulties are said to have arisen that prevent, for

the present, the extension of the above principle. Most of our readers are aware that in the organization of Horse Artillery two systems prevail: the one, in which the men who serve the gun, ride the off horses in draft: and the other, which admits of only the near draft horses being mounted; and has a separate detail of ten (or detachment, as it is termed) for the above purpose—one half of which dismounts, leaving their horses in charge of the other half. The Horse Artillery of Bengal\* is organized on the former plan, and that of Madras and Bombay† on the latter (and which has moreover the advantage of having been adopted from the Royal Horse Artillery.) The Bengal system having stood the test of five-and-thirty years has many advocates who uphold it for its efficiency and simplicity, and affirm that its alleged defects, are, as it were, *virtues in disguise* whilst the more attractive and imposing composition of the other ensures it many admirers; amongst whom are several, whose judgment, experience, and military attainments, cannot fail to ensure for their opinions the highest respect; independent of what may, in some instances, be inseparable from their rank and station.

We shall close these cursory remarks with an extract of a letter to the Government\* at Madras, from the Honorable Court, dated July 3, 1833, which, in reference to our first paragraph, will be conclusive as to the benefit immediately to be expected from the proceedings of this committee; and, consequently, corroborative of Sir Henry Fane's view, in soliciting the Supreme Government to convene it.

“The variety of patterns in Ordnance Carriage and Equipments at the three presidencies, and the difference in many other essential points where uniformity is most desirable, is attended with disadvantage to the public service more than commensurate with any benefit to be expected from partial or local systems, even of improvement; and may prove a source of serious evil.”

---

\* 12 Troops.

† In all ten Troops: ( 6 at Madras and 4 at Bombay )

## THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief left Calcutta on the 13th instant, on his tour to the Upper Provinces. Perhaps no general officer ever proceeded on a similar tour under greater advantages. Without any further guarantee for his good intentions than his known character as an honorable, high-minded, and experienced soldier, and his frank and complimentary general order in assuming his present command, the Army, on Sir Henry Fane's arrival, at once ceased to pour forth its complaints and remonstrances, and, apparently with common consent, resolved to await the result of his voluntary exertions to meliorate its condition. A year has passed, and Sir Henry Fane has managed to preserve the good feeling engendered on his arrival; and, with the exception of the case of Colonel Faithful, and the needless and improper publication of the names of the officers composing a district court-martial with the palpable purpose of indicating *one* of them, His Excellency's acts have escaped the reprehension, if they have not always elicited the admiration, of his companions in arms. Sir Henry Fane is now about to be tried by a severer test. Much of the silence, the contentment, or the patience of the army hitherto, may be ascribed to the love of fair dealing inherent in military men. Too open or strong an expression of feeling upon points still awaiting a satisfactory settlement may have been deemed premature, seeing that, though Sir Henry Fane had enjoyed the peculiar advantage of constant intercourse with the Head Quarter Staff, a facility of reference to masses of official documents, and occasional reviews and inspections at Dum-Dum, Barrackpore, and Fort William, he had not, as yet, *made the acquaintance of the army*. His Excellency, in another year or so, will have been deprived of the benefit of these considerations, and he must then expect to be judged by the extent of the remedial measures he may have recommended or procured to be adopted.

We wish Sir Henry better health than he has lately enjoyed, and the army all the good it may anticipate from the personal observations of its well intentioned chief. We have made arrangements for being accurately informed of His Excellency's movements, and the military operations which may take place under his eye; and as the Commander-in-Chief does us the honor to read (and we believe with particular attention) both of the military publications under our management, we trust that advantage will be taken of the circumstance to bring prominently to his notice all such matters as may appear to require his special attention, and yet may not reach him through official channels.

## Selections.

---

### ABOLITION OF CORPORAL PUNISHMENT IN THE NATIVE ARMY.

---

THE FOLLOWING ARE COPIES OF THE MINUTES IN COUNCIL, AND EXTRACTS FROM THE REPORTS OF THE MILITARY COMMITTEES, REFERRED TO IN LORD WILLIAM BENTINCK'S EVIDENCE:—

MINUTE BY THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

When at Ootacamund I recommended to Council that Committees, consisting of the Adjutant and Quarter-Master-General, with three other members, should be directed to assemble at each presidency, to report upon a set of queries connected with the well-being of the Armies of India: among the rest was the expediency of altogether abolishing corporal punishment in the native Armies of the three presidencies.

I had long been of opinion that, without some reason of much more urgent necessity than any I had heard, this degradation could no long be inflicted upon the high caste Sepoy of the Bengal Army after it had been abrogated as a punishment in the general regulations of this presidency.

In making this inquiry I had also in view to obtain a knowledge of the system by which discipline was maintained in Madras and Bombay, and generally to acquire such information as would lead to a revision of the military code, and to adapt it to the more enlightened principles which have recently been introduced into the Articles of War for his Majesty's Army.

The Articles of War for the Company's native Army have not been touched since 1797, and they confer powers upon regimental courts-martial that have long since been transferred to tribunals of higher resort, and do not contain the many minor punishments which have been substituted for the lash. Each presidency has hitherto had its own separate code; but, in our last council, when the revised Articles of War for the Bengal Army were submitted for sanction, it was then determined that one code should be established for the whole of India, and steps taken, in communication with the other governments, for incorporating into it, the improvements to be found in the Annual Mutiny Bill, and such others as local experience may point out to be necessary. There are many useful suggestions to be found in the report of the Madras committee.

The subject, however, of the present paper will be confined to corporal punishment, and I shall introduce it by two very important orders that were published in Bengal by Lord Combermere on the 16th March 1827, and modified by Sir Edward Barnes on the 2d November 1832, in a circular of that date.

By the first the sentences of courts-martial in the Bengal native Army, in their awards of corporal punishment, were limited to the crimes of

stealing, marauding, or gross insubordination; and it was directed that dismissal from the service should invariably follow the infliction of the sentence, with a proviso that the infliction of corporal punishments, and consequent dismissal from the service, should never take place without the previous sanction of the general or other officer commanding the division. His Lordship grounds his mitigation of this severe and disgraceful punishment upon the quiet and orderly habits of the native soldiers.

By the second, Sir Edward Barnes takes away from the general or other officer commanding the division the power of sanctioning the sentences of courts-martial awarding corporal punishment, and authorizes the officer who assembles the court, and who confirms the proceedings, to carry the sentence into effect, and to exercise his discretion according to the nature of the case, the previous character of the individual, and the circumstances which may render an example necessary or otherwise, in mitigating the punishment awarded, or in remitting it altogether; but directing strict adherence to the principles of the general order of the 19th March 1827, with this exception.

This latter order was a most unfortunate countermarch from the advance that had already been made by Lord Combermere towards eventual abolition by a previous course of gradual mitigation and diminution under the proper check of the superior military authority of the division. Lord Combermere had been two years in India, had been brought into contact with a great part of the Indian Army by the siege of Bhurtpore, and was assisted by a very able officer as his Adjutant-General, Colonel Watson. Sir Edward Barnes cancelled this order within the first year of his arrival. He acted apparently upon the principle of upholding the authority of the commanding officers of regiments, and he alluded to the injurious consequences, but without specifying them, that had come before his notice from the order of 1827. As a reason also for removing the restriction upon their former powers, he states that no instances on the part of commanding officers had been reported to him of excessive severity or frequency of punishment: but may not this effect be more justly attributed to the different spirit inculcated by Lord Combermere's order, and to the animadversion which any abuse of power would infallibly have drawn down upon them from his Lordship's authority? My own experience, on the contrary, has led me to the directly opposite conclusion; and a general order, which, as Commander-in-Chief, I have at this very moment caused to be published, will furnish a strong instance in point. Upon the occasion the commanding officer of the division, to whom, under Lord Combermere's order, this sentence must have been previously submitted for approval, condemned the sentence, and the conduct that had been pursued; and the degradation to the individuals concerned, and the bad effects which this proceeding must have on the minds of the Army at large, would have been spared.

I beg here to express an opinion that grave matters of legislation of this kind should not be left to the caprice of individuals, but should be settled by the legislative council, to which the authority of making Articles of War has been so properly confided.

The following is an abstract of the corporal punishments sentenced and executed in the last five years:—

STATEMENT showing the quantum of corporal punishment awarded and inflicted on the Sepoys of the native Armies of Bengal, Madras, and Bombay, and the number of men discharged, for the years 1829, 1830, 1831, 1832, and 1833.

Corporal Punishment					
	Numbers sentenced.	Sentences executed.	Lashes awarded.	Lashes inflicted.	Discharges.
Cavalry	Bengal { 10 Regiments. ....	14	10,545	2,091	439
	{ Average per Regiment	14-10th	10,54 5-10th	209 1-10th	43 9-10th
	Madras { 8 Regiments. ....	84	23,875	14,816	519
	{ Average per Regiment	10 4-8th	2,984 3-8th	1,852	64 7-8th
Infantry	Bombay { 3 Regiments. ....	126	37,805	22,970	207
	{ Average per Regiment	42 •	12,601 2-3d	7,657 2-3d	93
	Bengal { 74 Regiments. ....	253	112,613	38,219	7,171
	{ Average per Regiment	3 31-74th	1,521 59-74th	516 35-74th	96 67-74th
Bengal	Madras { 52 Regiments. ....	961	269,740	186,612	4,386
	{ Average per Regiment	18 25-52d	5,187 11-52d	3,588 36-52d	84 21-52d
	Bombay { 26 Regiments. ....	756	210 710	140,795	2,836
	{ Average per Regiment	29 2-26th	8,104 6-26th	5,415 5 26th	109 2-26th
			Bengal	Madras.	Bombay.
Average lashes inflicted per Regiment { Cavalry. ....			209 1-10th	1,152	7,657 23d
Infantry. ....			51835-74th	3,59336-52d	5,415 5-26th



The contrast between the three presidencies exhibited in this statement will appear quite astonishing. Whether this result is the effect of difference of system in respect to military discipline, or of composition in regard to the character of the natives of the several portions of our territories from which each army is recruited, I have not sufficient data to enable me to form a certain opinion. But there are in these reports, confirmed by other information that has been within my reach, sufficient to lead to a probable conjecture of some of the prominent causes. I will take this opportunity of offering my humble opinion that my successor in the chief command cannot take too early an opportunity, after having made himself master of the state and circumstances of the Bengal Army, to obtain by personal investigation the same information respecting the other armies, in order that all anomalies may be corrected, and that the whole military system of India may be placed upon the footing most conducive to efficiency, and to the discipline and allegiance of our native troops.

The composition of the three armies has, no doubt, much influence upon this question; but, as it is treated of in a separate minute under a distinct head, I shall here make no reference to it.

I am satisfied that much more is owing to the system of discipline. Upon an examination of the returns from Madras and Bombay, from the latter most especially, it may be collected that, as was the practice in the British Army fifty years ago, and in full force when I entered the Army in 1793, infliction by the cat o' ninetails was the ordinary and general punishment for every offence, great and small, only varied as to the amount according to the different degrees of culpability, but always the lash: except in regard to the most trivial offences, corporal punishment was the echo in each and every one of the Articles of War. The principle of checking crime by measures of extreme severity, both in the Army and out of it, has since been strongly condemned by public opinion as being no less impolitic than cruel, and has gradually given way to milder penalties. Experience has proved the soundness of this doctrine, and corporal punishment is now maintained rather for its terrors, and only applied in cases of the deepest guilt.

It is not surprising that in India the same influences should not have had the same powerful consequences. The progress of more enlightened principles has been in this and every other branch of improvement slower, but still not wholly inoperative. In Bengal we have the excellent order of Lord Combermere in 1827; and, though cancelled in 1832, public opinion had then begun to be declared more openly than heretofore through the press, and would not be without its weight upon all military authorities. In the Madras Report we see that the question had been agitated, and a circular issued to commanding officers, calling for their opinion upon the practicability of substituting solitary confinement for corporal punishment. The answers of the great majority were in favour of the proposition; and, though no measure was taken upon it, the very discussion of the question, proceeding as it did from superior authority, induced both reflection and caution. The date of this circular does not appear. But in Bombay nothing has been done. The old antiquated system has continued to flourish with unimpaired vigour, and hence I account for the great excess of punishment over Madras. I had expected to find the opposite result. The southern people, composing the Madras Army, are of much less sober and steady habits than

the Hindhustanees ; and it might be that for them a more strict and severe discipline would be necessary, but half the Bombay Army, twelve out of twenty-four thousand, are from the Bengal provinces. Again, these latter might be of inferior character,—all those who could not find service in the Bengal Army—the refuse, as it were, of the population, and therefore requiring more coercive means for their management. This may be true in part, but from communication with some Bombay officers it seems to be the belief that the Hindhustanees are by no means deserving of this supposed imputation, or inferior in point of conduct to the rest of the Bombay Army.

The following extract contains the purport of the answers of the three Committees to the question, “Whether or not corporal punishment could not with propriety be entirely abolished, with due reference to the discipline and general efficiency of the Army.”

Four out of the six officers who composed the Bengal Committee, though they apprehend danger to the discipline of the service from the entire abolition of corporal punishment, strongly recommend every practicable limitation of its infliction, and propose to confine the power of award to general courts-martial. Two of these officers express their conviction that the relatives of native officers, and young men of respectable connexions, are deterred from entering the ranks by the existence of corporal punishment.

The Madras Committee, sharing in the apprehension of the Bengal officers respecting the total abolition of corporal punishment, still evinces a very strong desire to restrict the infliction of the lash, on account of its moral influence upon the pride and feelings of soldiers, and the depression of spirit and manly feeling produced by its disgraceful effects upon the character of all.

They decidedly recommend that corporal punishment be, in every instance, followed by discharge from the service, which, they add, ‘would preserve the pride of the men, and perhaps do more to supersede the necessity of the lash than any other means that can be adopted, discharge being itself so great a punishment that the knowledge of its being added to the lash by regulation (for it is now the practice) will operate most distinctly to deter from the commission of crimes rendering individuals amenable to so heavy a penalty.’

The committee, also earnestly recommend, with the same view, that courts-martial be authorized to award solitary confinement in all cases where corporal punishment is now applicable, and point out the necessity of having one code of military laws for the three native Armies of India, to be assimilated as much as possible to those of the King’s service.

The Bombay Committee consider that corporal punishment cannot be entirely abolished with due regard to discipline and efficacy. They propose to restrict its infliction (not involving expulsion by infamy) to sentences of general court-martial ; but add that all offences involving expulsion, and competent to regimental courts-martial, should continue to be punished by flogging.

Gambling is enumerated among such offences, and it appears, by the returns, that sepoy have been flogged in Bombay for borrowing and for lending money.

The Committee, however, recommend the substitution (to a certain extent) of solitary imprisonment, under nearly the same limitations as those suggested by the Madras committee, but with the addition that the prisoner should forfeit a portion of his pay, during the term of his confinement, as in the case of the European soldier. They further recommend the introduction of mulct of pay, and forfeiture of service in relation to pension, under limitations similar to those actually in force in the King's service.

It appears from the preceding abstract that the Bengal and Madras officers agree in two important points respecting corporal punishment; that young men of respectable connexions are deterred from entering the ranks, and that it produces a baneful moral influence upon the pride, the manly feeling, and character, of the whole service.

The opinion of the Bombay committee is more in harmony with the practice hitherto pursued at that presidency, and evinces no strong conviction of the same advantages to be derived from the abolition. I am quite unable to comprehend the distinction of the jurisdiction of general and regimental courts, and the reasons why expulsion, with infamy, should be assigned to the lower tribunal. Some of the offences—gambling, for example—would not, I believe, be punished by corporal punishment in any army.

But there is an unanimous agreement in all the committees that this punishment, however degrading and injurious, cannot entirely be abolished. They do not even stop for a moment to consider the practicability of an adequate substitute. With them all, corporal punishment is the *sine quâ non*, without which the discipline of the Army cannot be maintained. An insuperable terror appears to reign over the imaginations of all, and, like the native superstition, which sees in some charm or amulet the only protection against all evils that can afflict the body or haunt the mind, so corporal punishment is venerated as the sole security against every military distemper, and as the sole guarantee for the efficiency and good regulation of the Army. I denounce this opinion as prejudice, and nothing else but prejudice. It is opposed to reason; it is injurious to those feelings of the most importance for us to cultivate among our native soldiery—satisfaction with their condition, and allegiance to the state; it mars the composition of the Army, and excludes from it the very highest sense of conduct and of courage, which will be our best stay when real danger assails our empire; and it is as cruel as it is unnecessary.

I am at the same time not the least surprised at this opinion. I must not forget, that for many years of my life, in conjunction with ninety-nine hundred parts of the officers of the British Army, I entertained the same sentiments. It is only from long reflection, from the effects of discussion, from the observation that, since that time, though corporal punishment has diminished, a hundred, perhaps a thousand fold, discipline has decidedly been improved, and the soldier treated like a rational being, and not as a mere brute, that my own prejudice, and that of others, have given way. I now feel confident that this degradation will speedily disappear before a more reasonable and enlightened legislation even in the British Army.

The arguments brought forward against abolition by the officers of the British Army have all been grounded upon the difficulty of finding an effectual substitute. No man has combated the proposition upon any

other plea ; but in the native armies of India, in Bengal particularly, not only are the ranks filled by men of high caste and character, of respectable connexions, and of the most orderly conduct, subordinate to all superior authority, as a habit, and proverbially faithful to their salt ; but the service to them is of such great value, that discharge from it, including also loss of pension, is the greatest misfortune that can befall them. It is my firm conviction that we have, in the discharge from the service, the most complete substitute for corporal punishment. Discharge, it must be observed, is not only the loss of a situation which deprives the sepoy of a subsistence for life, with the chance of increased honour and emoluments, which he cannot get elsewhere, but his savings go far to the support, not solely of his own wife and children, but of the whole family community of which he is a member ; and, in most instances, perhaps, he is deputed from his home for this particular object. And so loud and deep have been the frequent complaints made to me of the hardship of dismissal, that I am much induced to believe, if the alternative of corporal punishment, without discharge, were offered instead of discharge without punishment, the former would in many cases be accepted ; for I cannot but think, the Suttee victim, who fled at the last moment from the funeral pile, could not receive a more unwelcome reception from the offended pride of her family than the sepoy whose weakness had deprived him of their subsistence.

Upon the full conviction, therefore, of the expediency, safety, and true policy of the measure, I recommend to council the immediate total abolition of corporal punishment in the native armies of India. The abolition of Suttee was advocated, in a great measure, upon the grounds of humanity, of its disagreement, unsupported by any specific law of the Shastres, with the customs of the Hindû population in general, and of its repugnance to all the principles that should be inculcated by a liberal government. Danger was then apprehended, but I never felt a fear or doubt upon the subject. Bad consequences are apprehended from the present large measure. My whole reason utterly repels the fear and the doubt ; and, if the council of India concur with me, it will be for them to determine whether it should be done in the form of an order of the supreme government, confirming and extending to the three presidencies the general order of Lord Combermere, of the 19th of March, 1827, with the sole difference of directing expulsion from the service, for the crimes therein specified, without the addition of corporal punishment, or by the enactment of an article of war to the same purport by the council of India, in its legislative capacity.

W. C. BENTINCK.

*Calcutta, February 16, 1835.*

I most heartily concur in the proposition of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief for the total abolition of corporal punishment in the native Armies of India.

A. ROSS.

I also heartily concur in his Excellency's proposition.

T. B. MACAULAY.

I also entirely concur in the expediency of abolishing corporal punishment in the whole of the native Army. That measure, indeed, may be viewed as having become indispensable after the abolition of corporal

punishment by the courts of justice; but I do not recommend the declaration of its entire abolition *immediately*, because the European part of the Indian Army might see cause for discontent if the rule did not also extend to it, which is perhaps beyond the competency of the India Government, as far, at least, as relates to His Majesty's troops. If Lord Combermere's order of the 19th March, 1827, were published at all the presidencies, leaving it to the discretion of the local Commander-in-Chief to dismiss *without* the infliction of corporal punishment, the measure would perhaps be carried to a sufficient length for the present, without exciting the attention of the European troops, who, it may be hoped, will also be relieved at no distant time from the degradation, when the declaration of its total abolition might be published without any risk whatever.

I have long known that native officers have expressed aversion from allowing their sons to enter our ranks, from the dread of their being degraded by corporal punishment; but I doubt if its abolition would bring many of that class to take service as sepoy. In the services of native states the sons of the sirdars expect to be sirdars themselves, and I know not if it be very desirable that the sons of our native officers should be much encouraged to enlist. They would come with higher pretensions than our present recruits, and would not be so easily managed. If well conducted, they would be the most likely to be well encouraged by the European officers, not only from a feeling in their favour, but from the higher acquirements which they would probably possess; but the other sepoy would be very apt to ascribe their success to partiality. If many sons of native officers should thus come into and rise in the service, a new era would commence in our native Army; a sort of military aristocracy would gradually spring up, the effect of which it is not easy to foresee. At present the highest ambition of a sepoy is to become a native officer, but persons of higher notions might in time be expected to encourage higher prospects, to the risk of our power, or at all events to the discipline of our service. We know that our native Army, as now constituted, is efficient and loyal, and it is hard to say whether these high qualities would continue in the same degree if we should employ any means likely to depress the fair prospects of the old sepoy by the introduction of any classes of persons likely to obtain the promotion to which the former now look forward as their highest reward. I do not mean to say that evil would *certainly* ensue; but who can say to what such a change might lead?

However, I am not one of those who expect that we should receive many recruits from the families of native officers, or from those of similar rank in other walks of life, who will not submit to the discipline of a regular army.

W. MORISON.

*Calcutta, February 18, 1835.*

(Extract.)

Proceedings of a Committee held by order of the Honorable the Vice President in Council, and under instructions from the Right Honorable the Governor General, communicated in a letter from the Secretary to Government, to the address of the Deputy Secretary, dated the 3d April, 1834, for the consideration of certain subjects hereinafter detailed, upon which the officers composing the committee are called upon to report their opinions.

*President*—Colonel J. R. Lumley, Adjutant-General of the Army.

*Members.*

Lieut.-Col. Battine, Artillery, Deputy Principal Commissary of Ordnance.

Lieut.-Col. Dunlop, Quarter-master-General of the Army.

Major Honeywood, 7th Light Cavalry.

Capt. L. S. Bird, 24th Regiment Native Infantry.

Capt. H. B. Henderson, First Assistant Military Auditor-General.

The committee, having assembled at the president's quarters, proceed to the discussion of the *first* question mentioned in Colonel Casement's letter to the Deputy Secretary to Government, Military Department.

‘Whether or not corporal punishment could with propriety be entirely abolished in the Bengal native Army, with due reference to its discipline and general efficiency.

There being some difference in the sentiments of the several officers of the committee on this subject, it is determined that each opinion shall be recorded separately.

*Opinion of the President.*

Colonel Lumley conceives that the total abolition of corporal punishment would be attended by danger and difficulty; and that should anything, subsequent to the adoption of such a measure, happen, calculated to raise doubts of its expediency, a revival of the system would be unsafe.

Colonel Lumley, however, strongly advocates the having recourse to every expedient likely to diminish the number of inflictions, and for this purpose earnestly recommends that none but general courts-martial should have the power of awarding corporal punishment to men of the native Army of Bengal and that only for the higher offences usually called capital crimes.

In cases of a lower sort of delinquency, Colonel Lumley is of opinion that the dismissal of the offender from the service is the most advisable punishment; and that it will, in almost every instance, be felt by the discarded individual as abundantly severe.

Where thefts are charged, Colonel Lumley submits that their investigation should be left to zillah courts in all practicable cases.

J. R. LUMLEY, Colonel, President.

• *The opinion of Lieutenant Colonel Battine.*

I am greatly averse to frequent corporal punishment, and am fully satisfied it can be but seldom called for in our native army; still I fear it cannot, with safety, be entirely given up. I would therefore retain the power of inflicting it under the restrictions laid down in the circular letter of the Adjutant General of the Army, bearing date 2d November, 1832.

W. BATTINE, Lieutenant Colonel.

• *The opinion of Lieutenant Colonel Dunlop.*

Corporal punishment ought, in my opinion, to be abolished, unless by the sentence of a native general court-martial. In general, discharge from the service is considered a heavy punishment by natives, and the abolishing corporal punishment would greatly contribute towards get-

ting a better description of men into the ranks. The relatives of native officers are often prevented from entering the service from the existence of flogging; but, by limiting the infliction of it to general courts-martial, an improved feeling towards our native service will, I think, result.

W. DUNLOP, *Lieut. Col. Qr. Master Genl.*

*The opinion of Major Honeywood.*

It appears to me that discipline cannot be efficiently upheld in the native Army, if the infliction of corporal punishment be abolished in *1685*. I would always make an example for theft, and cases of gross insubordination.

E. J. HONYWOOD, *Major.*

*The opinion of Captain Bird.*

The total abolition of corporal punishment would, unquestionably, be considered a vast boon by our native soldiery; and its probable operation would be the introduction into our ranks of more young men respectably connected, whose friends are perhaps deterred from offering their connexions from the knowledge that corporal punishment does exist, without, in all probability, understanding or appreciating the restrictions which obtain.

Whilst the total abolition of corporal punishment would, on the one hand, operate beneficially with the well-disposed, it might, on the other, tend to encourage the evil-minded, who are at present restrained only by the fear of the lash.

Should such be found to be the result, and a repeal of the total abolition of corporal punishment be deemed necessary, the introduction of it, after once being abolished, would, no doubt, be received with dissatisfaction.

Under this consideration I am inclined to believe the total abolition of corporal punishment, involving, as it surely must, doubts as to its general operation, might not with safety be attempted.

The restrictions in the circular of the 2d November, 1832, might, perhaps, be beneficially extended by confining to general courts-martial the power to inflict corporal punishment, and were the crime of theft to be made cognizable in all practicable cases by the zillah courts alone, it would relieve courts-martial from investigating so disgraceful a charge, and would tend to raise military courts in the opinion of the men.

It may not be considered out of place to mention here in proof, that the restrictions which obtain almost virtually amount to a total abolition of corporal punishment; that in the 24th Regiment Native Infantry not a lash has been inflicted for the last five years, and only once has it been awarded.

During three years of this time the regiment has been employed for a considerable time in active operations, and has been and is now taking harassing duties, and yet only one court-martial has been convened, and, had the circumstances which originated this one court-martial occurred with any other individual in the corps but the one in question, recourse to such an extreme measure would hardly have been deemed necessary.

LOUIS BIRD, *Captain.*

*Opinion of Captain Henderson.*

The limitations in the circular of 2d November, 1832, from the Adjutant-General's office, already restrict the infliction of corporal punish-

ment to cases of extreme urgency and serious delinquency on the part of the native soldier. The punishment at all under such injunctions must be very rare. It does not appear advisable altogether to abolish this ultimate means of severity and example; but the power may be somewhat further restricted, and its use, as is desirable, be still further diminished. The circular above mentioned confers the power on regimental, brigade, garrison, and detachment courts-martial; it might be reserved only to general courts-martial.

H. B. HENDERSON, *Captain*.

(Extract.)

At a meeting of officers convened by his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, by order of the Right Honourable the Governor-General of India, at the Adjutant-General's office, in Fort St. George, on Wednesday, the 4th June, 1834.

Present.

*President*.—Lieutenant-Colonel T. H. S. Conway, Adjutant-General.

*Members*.

Lieutenant-Colonel M. Riddell, Light Cavalry.

Lieutenant-Colonel J. H. Frith, Artillery, Principal Commissary of Ordnance.

Lieutenant Colonel J. Hanson, Quarter-master-General.

Captain T. Eastmerr, 26th Regiment N. I., Secretary to the Clothing Board.

The committee having deliberated on its instructions, and given due consideration to the several papers, on the important subject of the limitation of corporal punishment, which the Adjutant-General has laid before it, and which form part of the records of this Army, it will be seen that restriction of the lash has been a subject which, from the time Sir Samuel Auchmuty commanded this Army to the present moment, has been repeatedly and strenuously inculcated. The committee, therefore, records its opinion, as follows, on this momentous question :—

That it would seriously militate against the discipline, good order, and subordination of the Army *entirely* to abolish corporal punishment, or to allow the soldiery, whether European or native, to feel an exemption from the pains and penalties of crimes deserving the severity of the lash; but that, both in moral influence upon the pride and feelings of the soldiers, and the depression of spirit and manly feeling produced by its disgraceful effects upon the character of all but the most abandoned and irreclaimable individuals, it is desirable to limit the infliction of the lash, and to restrain the indiscriminate infliction of corporal punishment, and even the obloquy of trial by courts-martial on trivial and minor offences, as much as practicable with a due regard to the *morale* of the Army.

The injudicious resort to severity of punishment debases the soldier's mind, and renders him callous to the support of character, the pride and manly bearing which should characterize the profession of arms, and the good opinion of his superiors. But, by the substitution of wholesome restraints, and minute attention to check minor offences, flagrant crimes will become less common, and the knowledge that the power exists to punish with severity those of a graver or disgraceful



nature will operate advantageously on the self-pride and professional feeling of the soldiery; and the committee anticipate that, in process of time, the necessity of having recourse to the severity will become a measure of rare occurrence.

To effect these objects the committee recommend that regimental courts-martial, whether on European or native troops, be limited to the trial of offences of a disgraceful nature; viz.—

1. Insubordination and violence, or offering violence to superior officers.

2. Drunkenness upon duty.

3. Sale of or making away with arms, accoutrements, and necessaries. Stealing, or other conduct of a disgraceful nature.

And further that, for these offences, when attended with any circumstances of an aggravated nature, as well as all other crimes and misdemeanours now cognizable by martial law, the soldier shall be liable to trial by a general or other superior court-martial, according to the Articles of War and custom of the service in like cases.

This will, in the opinion of the committee, effectually check the infliction of the lash in all ordinary cases, and still preserve the discipline, good order, and subordination of the army, by a proceeding which, from the progress of the charges, the deliberation of superior intermediate authorities, and the higher tribunal before which they must be tried, with the ultimate confirmation of the highest military authority, will be divested of all hastiness of decision or precipitancy of judgment, and secure to the soldier the most impartial hearing, judgment, and decision, upon his ultimate fate.

The committee is, however, of opinion that, with these restrictions of the lash, and limits to the powers of regimental courts-martial, it will be necessary to strengthen the hands of commanding officers by legalizing and providing the means of inflicting minor punishments. Of these it will be found, both for the European and native army, that the most fitting is imprisonment with hard labour, and imprisonment and solitary confinement; the former for Europeans only, and the latter for natives. Imprisonment with hard labour will, in the opinion of the committee, be found a most salutary punishment for Europeans, particularly if the tread-mill is the instrument of labour, for the disgrace and irony it produces has a most powerful influence over the minds of men who dread the taunts and ridicule of their comrades far more than even corporal punishment; and the committee cannot conceive that the climate is altogether a bag to this wholesome discipline, but only requires that it be inflicted at proper times of the morning or evening, without exposing the prisoner to the heat of the sun. Solitary confinement is alike applicable to Europeans and natives, with this exception—that the native should not be subject to any stoppage of pay, but be dieted by his family, under prescribed rules for low diet with which he is to be punished and served under superintendence and regulation.

It has for some years past been matter of serious consideration in this army, whether it might not be practicable in a great measure to supersede the necessity of inflicting corporal punishment, by the introduction of some other less objectionable means of coercion. In this view, a circular was some time since addressed to commanding officers of regiments, requesting their opinion relative to solitary confinement as a punishment awardable by sentence of courts-martial.

The result has been the strongest recommendation in favour of its adoption, as calculated greatly to benefit the service by almost entirely superseding the use of the lash, which latter disgraceful punishment would then be confined to offenders, who would, after its infliction, be discharged from the service.

Of sixty-six commanding officers of native corps, fifty-five advocated the proposed system, which they consider calculated to be most beneficial to the native army, and many expressed a conviction that it would greatly raise the character and estimation of the service amongst the natives generally. Only eleven commanding officers objected to it, and these upon very insufficient and inapplicable grounds.

It has, in fact, been already tried in some regiments, the commanding officers of which were accustomed to sanction its award by courts-martial, until prohibited from head-quarters on legal grounds of objection, and it is also even now in force to a limited extent, the standing orders of the cavalry and native infantry authorizing its infliction for a period not exceeding seven days. In both cases the result has been the same, the trial has proved it to be a most admirable means of punishment.

It seems, indeed, still more advisable that it should be sanctioned as a military punishment, in consequence of the civil authorities having been already empowered to award it.—*Vide* Regulation XIII. A. D. 1832, section 4. Military offenders are occasionally tried by military courts for offences under the civil regulations, and, in such cases, the courts are authorized to award solitary confinement, while the same courts, trying the same men, under the Articles of War, could not make such award, though very desirous of doing so, feeling it to be of very beneficial tendency. •

The committee, therefore, strongly urge the publication of a Government Regulation, authorizing military courts to award solitary confinement in all cases wherein corporal punishment is now applicable; general courts-martial for a period not exceeding ninety days, and all minor courts for a period not exceeding thirty days. The necessary subsidiary arrangements could be ordered to be made by the Commander-in-chief.

The committee are persuaded the results would be in the highest degree advantageous to the native army.

The committee further beg to offer its opinion, that the native armies of the three presidencies should be governed by one code of military laws, and that those now in use may be approximated more to the King's Articles of War, by providing for the trial of offences by different descriptions of courts, and increasing the penalties now sanctioned by law or usage for both capital and minor offences. General courts-martial may be much limited by establishing district or garrison courts-martial, with a limited number of members, and, indeed, solely confined to the trial of capital crimes, affecting the life or limb of the prisoner.

That district or garrison courts should award any punishment not affecting the life or limb of the prisoner; and if the penalties of loss of grades in rank to native officers and the loss of service, pension, and other claims or immunities to native officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates, be enacted as legal punishments, it will naturally tend to lessen the necessity for corporal punishment and the infliction

of the lash, even by superior courts-martial, while the regimental courts-martial will be restricted as to crime, and limited in the quantum and degrees of punishment; but the committee decidedly recommend that, in the native army, the infliction of the lash be invariably followed by discharge from the service. This will preserve the pride of the men, and, perhaps, do more to supersede the necessity of the lash than any other means that can be adopted, for discharge is in itself so great a punishment, that the knowledge of its being added to the lash by *regulation*, for it is now the *practice*, will operate most distinctly to deter from the commission of crimes rendering the individuals amenable to so heavy a penalty.

(Extract.)

Proceedings of a committee assembled by order of Major-General Sir James Stevenson Barns, K. C. B. Commander of the Forces, under instructions from the Right Honorable the Governor in Council, in compliance with directions from the Right Honorable the Governor-General.

*Bombay, 28th April, 1834*

*President.*—The Acting Adjutant-General of the Army.

*Members.*

Lieut. Col. E. M. Wood, Bombay European Regt.

Major W. D. Robertson, 8th Regiment N. I.

The Quarter-master-General of the Army.

Major P. D. Ottey, 11th Regiment N. I.

The committee, having met, pursuant to order, proceed to deliberate on the first proposition, viz :—

‘Whether or not corporal punishment could with propriety be entirely abolished in the Bombay native army, with due reference to its discipline and general efficiency.’

The committee are of opinion that corporal punishment cannot *entirely* be abolished in the native army under the Bombay presidency with due regard to its discipline and efficiency.

The infliction of corporal punishment (not involving expulsion by infamy) might be restricted to the sentences of general courts-martial in garrison and detachment courts-martial in the field for the crimes of desertion, mutiny, insubordination attended with violence to non-commissioned officers, marauding, &c.; in cases where the higher penal awards of the Mutiny Act were deemed too severe.

It is in the recollection of the president and several members of the committee, when a highly excited spirit of insubordination, which manifested itself in a picket of considerable strength, was immediately checked by the general officer commanding the field force on the spot, trying every tenth man and carrying the award into instant execution.

All offences involving expulsion, and competent by regimental courts-martial, such as thieving, gambling, &c., should still continue to be punished by flogging, as it is highly necessary to inflict a disgraceful punishment for these crimes, in addition to drumming out.

The committee beg leave to recommend the substitution, to a certain extent, of solitary imprisonment on restricted diet, in lieu of corporal punishment, to be introduced into the native army of this presidency.

They deem it advisable, in case of this suggestion being acted upon, to recommend that the highest award of solitary imprisonment to the soldier by general court-martial shall not exceed three months, or ninety days, and that regimental courts-martial be restricted from sentencing for a longer period than three weeks, or twenty-one days, as they conceive the native constitution would be liable to sink under protracted confinement and low diet.

European soldiers, when sentenced to imprisonment, are deprived of their pay during the period they are confined; it will be advisable to establish a similar rule in the native army, allowing the sum of 33 reas per diem for subsistence. The balance of pay might be formed into a fund to provide cell clothing.

As solitary imprisonment is admitted to be detrimental to the native constitution, it is advisable to extend the code of punishment in aid, in combination, and, as occasion or circumstance might render expedient (for instance, when on field service), in lieu thereof. The committee therefore suggest the adoption of mulct of pay as an authorized punishment by sentence of courts-martial, not exceeding half the sepoy's in any one month, nor for any longer period than twelve months in any one sentence.

And further, as in some cases in His Majesty's service a prospective reference is made to the pension of delinquents, courts-martial might be authorized in adding weight to sentences for higher crimes, to strike off periods of service, not less than one year or more than five in any one sentence, or to deprive a man of his claim to pension, or of any portion of it, which being confirmed by competent authority, it should not be within the power of any person, inferior to the general officer commanding the forces for the time being, to remit this sentence, nor until after at least seven years of exemplary conduct, or highly conspicuous behaviour in the field, on proper representation of the case by the officer commanding the regiment or detachment.

P. FEARON, *Acting Adjutant-General and President.*

E. M. WOOD, *Lieutenant-Colonel.*

W. D. ROBERTSON, *Major.*

A. MORSE, *Lieutenant-Colonel, Quar-  
ter-master-General of the Army.*

P. D. OTTEY, *Major.*

## ESTABLISHMENT OF PENAL COMPANIES.

### *Minute by the Governor-General.*

I have the honour to lay before the Council a Minute, in my capacity as head of the army, proposing the abolition of corporal punishment in His Majesty's and the Company's European regiments in India: and the formation of a penal company in each of the presidencies to which men of confirmed bad habits, repeatedly convicted of crimes, may be transferred by the sentence of a general court-martial.

The subject has for many years engaged the public attention, both in and out of Parliament, but as yet no substitute has been suggested, which has not been disapproved by the great majority of military officers, and which, as far as the experiment has been made, has not been attended with failure.

I do not profess to judge whether the plan now proposed may be applicable to other parts of the British empire; but, with respect to India, should the proposed penal companies, contrary to my sanguine expectation, not make it practicable entirely to dispense with the degrading punishment of the lash, still I can, at least, confidently assert that they would prove a most valuable adjunct to the penal enactments of our military code. The position, in this country, of the soldier is surrounded with peculiar disadvantages—inaction, the depressing effects of the climate, the natural recourse to stimulants for relief, and the abundance and cheapness of spirituous liquors. To these must be added another cause of demoralization and corruption peculiar to the army of India, whose strength is annually recruited not by young men not yet hardened in vice, but by the reception of the most profligate worthless characters from the regiments proceeding to Europe in the order of relief. For this latter evil, and a very great one it is, the plan which I have already submitted of sending the relieved regiments by New South Wales will be a remedy. But the penal companies will remove from the corps, during their stay in India, the bad men which they bring out with them, who are a constant source of disorder and crime. But I beg leave to refer to the *Minute* itself, which records more at length my sentiments upon this subject.

I have only now earnestly to request the particular attention of the Council to the improvement and correction of a plan, which, if successful, would supply a great desideratum hitherto in military jurisprudence

W. C. BENTINCK.

*Calcutta, January 1, 1835.*

*Minute by the Commander-in-Chief.*

In no part of the world in which the British soldier is called upon to serve is the strictest and most minute attention to discipline more indispensably necessary than in the East Indies. The relaxing and enervating effects of a climate hostile to the health and opposed to the habits of the European, the facility of obtaining intoxicating liquors at the smallest possible cost, the impossibility of enjoying at certain seasons of the year that portion of bodily exercise to which in Europe the soldier has been accustomed, all combine to render it peculiarly necessary to enforce the strictest discipline, and, at the same time, to provide every possible mental resource that may tend to diminish the pressure of confinement and to fill up the vacuum of idleness.

The laudable efforts of the general, commanding-in-chief His Majesty's Army, to ameliorate the moral conduct of the British soldier by the diminution of corporal punishment, have evidently failed in India at least, for the number of courts-martial has rather increased in the last four years.

I am disposed to attribute this failure to the want of an adequate substitute to supply the place of one of the severest modes of coercion hitherto resorted to for the maintenance of discipline; for the substitution of transportation to New South Wales has been found totally inadequate, inasmuch as too many of our soldiers consider their removal to that land of promise as a boon rather than as a punishment.

ABSTRACT of a Return of the Number of Courts-Martial held on Non-commissioned Officers and Privates of His Majesty's Regiments in the Bengal Establishment, for the Years 1831, 1832, 1833, and 1834.

	General.	District or Garrison	Regimental.	Total.
1831	11	129	272	412
1832	13	172	338	523
1833	14	127	275	446
1834	60	124	317	501

Under the full conviction of the expediency of doing away with corporal punishment in His Majesty's regiments, and of the necessity of finding some efficient substitute, I have been led to consider this important subject under two points of view ; and to endeavour, in the first place, to show that the cultivation of the mind of the British soldier calls for an ameliorated and mitigated code of military law ; and, secondly, to propose such a substitute for corporal punishment as shall limit its infliction to condemned or penal companies, to which no man can be sent but by the sentence of a general court-martial, in consequence of his repeated evil deeds.

To form a just idea of the moral advantages enjoyed by British soldiers in India in the present day, as compared with their former position, we must examine what has been done for them and their family in regard to education.

Until his late Royal Highness the Duke of York introduced the system of regimental schools, the family of the British soldier grew up in ignorance and vice, and were considered, and with reason, as outcasts of society. The parents themselves had no possible means of improvement, and no hope of ever being able, by any efforts of their own, to remedy the defects of early neglect.

The present state of the British regiments, thanks to the paternal care and foresight of a prince, whose whole life was dedicated to the well-being of the Army, exhibits a very different picture.

All the children of soldiers are now educated in the regimental schools, where they make great proficiency in reading, writing, and arithmetic ; the girls are also taught to knit and to sew, and the moral feelings of the children are carefully cultivated.

The soldiers, in considerable numbers, attend the schools, and make a rapid progress in reading and writing. In India the regimental libraries of the soldiers generally contain from 500 to 600 volumes of well-chosen books ; they receive the leading newspapers, and their reading-rooms possess comforts and convenience.

To maintain generally the degrading punishment of the lash, in co-operation with such an improved state of mental cultivation, would be as absurd as cruel. It is, however, absolutely necessary to supply its place by the adoption of a substitute equal to maintain and to improve the discipline of the Army ; and under this impression I submit the expediency of establishing in India a certain number of penal companies, to whose ranks corporal punishment shall be limited, and all hardened offenders, for whose correction all other punishments have proved insufficient, be sent by sentence of a general court-martial.

---

\* For this year the month of December is not included.

For India I should propose one penal company in each of the presidencies, whose strength should be in proportion to the number of European corps; and I should anticipate from their establishment the most salutary effect on the conduct of the European troops in India.

The plan of penal companies has been already tried at Sierra Leone with good effect, and there is every reason to believe that its adoption generally would, by relieving the regiments of some of their worst characters, tend much to the improvement of their discipline and their respectability.

In the Appendix to this Minute I have submitted a plan of organization of the proposed penal companies in India, taken in some measure from that adopted in Sierra Leone, but varying in many essential particulars, and carefully guarding the British soldier from any degradation, but that which shall proceed from the sentence of a court-martial.

Too much attention can never be paid to the moral qualities of the officers and non-commissioned officers selected for the charge of the penal companies.

They should unite mildness of temper and great forbearance with infinite firmness and decision, and they should receive, as a recompense for the anxiety, trouble, and fatigue they must undergo, additional compensation equal to one-half of the pay and allowances of their actual rank.—N. B. It has been generally observed that a few bad characters, permitted to volunteer into the regiments on their first arrival in India, have had a most pernicious effect upon the conduct of the whole corps.

W. C. BENTINCK, *Commander-in-Chief.*

*Calcutta, January 1st, 1835.*

#### AFFAIR AT BOLARUM.

A letter from Bolarum, written by an officer of the Nizam's Cavalry, gives an account of a gallant little affair with some Rohillas, which we gladly lay before our readers in the writer's own words. In 'these piping times of peace' there is something refreshing in these small 'flares-up' as the *Hurkaru* would call them. They serve, as Sir Lucius says, to 'keep one's hand in,' and make a pretty enough page in the military annals of the country.

'You will recollect that in one of my former letters I mentioned, that a part of the Rissalah were on the point of proceeding against a party of Rohillas who were encamped about a mile from Bolarum. The promise which they then made to take their departure rendered that unnecessary; but, as their promises were not fulfilled, a few days ago two flank companies, and a troop of the Rissalah, were ordered to turn out a body of some three hundred who were occupying an old mosque at the village of Barraspett. This party was under Captain Peyton, the only European present, and it had barely cleared a little *bund*, which was at some distance from the mosque, when a detachment of Rohillas suddenly threw themselves upon it, shot the *soobedar*, and nine *sipahs*, three of the troopers and six horses. The work then commenced, and the troop being ordered to charge, cut up the Rohillas in grand style, and drove them into the mosque. It was at this stage of the business that Captain Byam

and Lieut. Charles Trower arrived with the remainder of the wing of the cavalry. More infantry had also come out and the rest of the officers of the cantonment. The Rohillas apparently did not admire the specimen they had had of our mode of punishment, and with little difficulty therefore were driven out of the mosque, and captured by the infantry who marched them to the parade ground and surrounded them, the killed and wounded being left in the building. Trower and Byam were now dispatched in pursuit of those who had fled to a village 4 miles off at the commencement of the action; and soon made prisoners of them without any resistance to speak of, on the part of the runaways. At nine o'clock on Sunday night the cavalry returned to cantonments, leaving the prisoners, as before stated, in charge of the infantry, to await further orders. Monday came—no orders. Several small parties of the Rohillas, who had claims on the Nizam yet unsettled, and who had not been actually concerned in the *mélée* of the previous day, were allowed to depart. On the following day (Tuesday) some more selections from the prisoners were made, and yesterday (Wednesday) we of the cavalry were ordered to fall in with our respective corps to assist at the most appropriate closing of the drama; the remaining Rohillas, who had been told that they might depart in peace if they laid down their arms, having refused to do so! The sight which now presented itself was, for a young soldier, unused to such scenes, rather *frappant*. On one side might be seen the troopers unstringing their carbines, and loosening their swords;—on the other the Rohillas tightening their cummerbunds, saying their prayers, and swearing to fight to the last moment. Two hours' grace were allowed the Rohillas to think better of their determination, and in the meantime by way of hastening the desiderated change in opinion, two guns, loaded with canisters of grape, supported on each side by a regiment of infantry, and flanked by a troop of cavalry, were placed right opposite the refractory, with an object too palpable to be misunderstood. This *spectacle*, after a lapse of half an hour, produced the desired effect, and all the Rohillas, but *one* jemadar, laid down their arms and were marched away. The jemadar begged hard to be allowed to retain his arms, but his request being refused he immediately fulfilled a threat he had made, and discharged a pistol in his belly which killed him instantly—and here ended (for the present at least) the campaign of Barasapett. We lost four killed, and had six wounded—three horses killed and three wounded. The enemy lost considerably more than thirty of their number. Here ends my catechism.—*Englishman*, August 11, 1836.

---

#### DEFENCE OF COLONEL G. P. BAKER,—No. 4.

---

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ENGLISHMAN.

Sir,—Such readers as are interested in the subject of my letters, and take the trouble to peruse them, will have observed my desire to sketch all proceedings connected with Colonel Baker's mission not obviously foreign to his vindication: and this part of my plan requires me to explain how details were arranged, how opinions and votes were ascertained, or requested.

Undoubtedly, as appears to me, the most becoming mode of conducting the affair would have been this;—commandants of corps at the presi-



clency stations should have formally intimated to the Commander-in-Chief that their own wishes, as well as those of the officers under their immediate authority, and of their correspondents in various parts of India, tended to the employment of delegates or agents in England ;—soliciting permission to institute such enquiries, (by means of station committees), as might determine forthwith whether the object were universally desired and practicable ; and to adopt or suggest ulterior measures according to the result. The legitimacy of employing such agents had been established by the precedent of 1793-6, when the delegates of the Indian armies (a) were admitted to personal conference with the King's ministers ; and the formation, by authority, of committees subject to the supervision of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, or of general officers commanding divisions and brigades, would have been sufficient guarantee against any proceedings violent, disrespectful, secret, or otherwise objectionable.

It was believed, however, in 1829-31 that any such arrangement, even though sanctioned by the Commander-in-Chief would have been interrupted and prohibited by Government, and officers left, consequently, in the dilemma of submitting in silence to grievous wrong, or of persevering, in the face of authoritative orders, to seek their remedy by the mode forbidden ; that (or some other which could have differed from it only in being evasion instead of direct disobedience) affording their only prospect of redress. For this belief there was ample foundation ; and if to any of our proceedings a clandestine character can be fairly objected, the blame must rest with Lord William Bentinck, whose arbitrary conduct throughout, and interference with our early arrangements, had created a general opinion that he identified himself with the obnoxious measure ; that it was the child of his adoption,—beloved all the more passionately for its singular deformity ; and that he would spare no efforts to stifle our complaints,—(b)—or to prevent, at least, their being heard beyond the snug conclaves of Leadenhall or Downing-street.

It was understood, therefore, that any attempt to establish committees of correspondence, openly, and under the sanction and supervision of constituted authorities, would be worse than useless. But there prevailed, on the other hand, a general dislike to the organization of secret committees, the existence of which would have given some colour to imputations against the discipline of the army such as were at times insinuated,—weakly as respects the prudence of betraying vague suspicions of that nature,—and broadly enough as concerns the language actually employed. (c) The objections were felt to be insurmountable, and a course was adopted, by which it was hoped to accomplish the wished-for delegation, without having recourse to a system of formal and secret deliberation.

The plan was UNIVERSAL INTELLIGENCE by means of conversation and correspondence among all inclined to take the trouble of writing, or of reading, of talking, or of listening. No attempt was made to obtrude this correspondence on the notice of authorities ; and very little pains were taken to conceal it. The more cautious were silent unless satisfied of a safe and discreet audience ; but many spoke of what was doing and intended, unreservedly, and in all companies. Letters were written in many cases to persons of whom the writers had no personal knowledge ; in almost every instance under the expectation of their being read by several besides the individual to whom they were directed. No cypher

was employed more ingenious than the substitution for names of *initials* only; and these would have been equally intelligible to a prying official,—to the Governor General himself, as to the parties addressed. Letters appeared, even in newspapers, alluding to what was contemplated, discussing the expediency of the measure, and sometimes appealing energetically to the backward and the wavering.

The most zealous advocates of delegation (I allude particularly to Barrackporeans,) acquired naturally, and, of course, a habit of frequent intercommunication, by visits and notes: as naturally, and equally of course, (d) Colonel Baker became the nucleus of the consequent interchange of opinion and information, and was of all most diligent in conveying intelligence to friends in various parts of the country, of what was thought, proposed, or done at the presidency,—requesting from correspondents the return of a similar budget. *Meetings* there were none, in the political and deliberative sense of the term: occasionally, indeed, five or six persons were invited to hear a letter of more than ordinary interest; but these assemblages were rare; nor can I remember *one* of a formal or objectionable character. Care was usually taken to communicate to one individual at least of each corps whatever of importance transpired, leaving to him its dissemination among his comrades; and though there was no exclusive selection of persons, it gradually became understood who were in the way of being best informed of passing events and pregnant opinions. All field officers below the rank of Colonel were, to the best of my recollection, staunch supporters of the contemplated measures,—both ultimate and preliminary; maintaining, in the collision of opinion, the natural authority of experience, and tempering by their prudence the exuberant ardour of the Subaltern.

Of the correspondence thus conducted, the main results were, 1st, that the desire to see something effected in the way of delegation was general; and 2ndly, that distant officers looked to their brethren at the presidency for advice and example,—being content to trust them with the management of details. The necessity of the last arrangement became apparent from circumstances preceding Colonel Fagan's decision against undertaking the agency; and, by a printed circular, alluded to in my last letter No. 2, (e) paras. 4th, and 5th, subscriptions to the Bengal Fund were invited *on that condition*,—the proceedings of officers at the presidency being subjected, however, to a check therein specified.

Some days after my last letter went to post I found that circular, the tardy fruit of frequent and weary search; having previously discovered, (during the interval between the dispatch of no. 2 and the composition of no. 3) another printed paper (f), the proof of an *intended* circular for which Colonel Fagan's intimation of altered views caused the other to be substituted, before *this* had been shaped to the satisfaction of its framers. Though I had forgotten that such a paper ever existed, an indistinct remembrance of its purport appears to have mixed with and confused my recollection of the other: the possession of both enables me to correct the inaccuracy of former statements (e), and the perusal of *one* or two contemporaneous letters has refreshed my memory, respecting matters not specifically mentioned in either.

Colonel Fagan was *prematurely* invited to accept the agency; for though opinions and hopes to that effect had been eagerly and abundantly

dantly expressed from all parts of the country, the supply of money was by no means so copious. Many professed anxiety for his immediate return to England: few were in haste to promote the essential condition of his departure; so few, that up to the 6th of October 1829 (a date preceding that of Colonel Fagan's final determination only by a few days,) the Bengal Fund had not realised seven thousand rupees (g). As the time approached when Colonel Fagan was expected to accompany the Head Quarters of the Army to the Upper Provinces, (h) unless the surrender of his official income could be justified by actual tender of compensation, certain officers, ardently desirous to secure for the Army his services in England, and uneasy, lest the imperfect mode of intercommunication had failed to inform their distant brethren, thoroughly, of the extent to which plans had been matured, and of the importance of prompt remittance,—determined to print, for circulation, a summary of opinions and proposals already disseminated, generally, as had been supposed, by desultory correspondence.

The purport of the paper actually distributed, differs materially from that assigned to it in my letter No. 2 (e). In neither document is Colonel Baker named; but towards the end of the first,—the 'birth strangled' paper,—he is thus plainly indicated as a desirable colleague for Colonel Fagan, under a specified contingency:—'*Should the surplus be so large as to encourage the appointment of a subordinate coadjutor or assistant to Colonel Fagan, an object so desirable will not be overlooked by those advisers at the presidency: and in case of such an event it is intended to propose an officer to whose services and exertions the Army is already abundantly indebted, and whose name, it is confidently anticipated, will be hailed with unmixed satisfaction by every well-wisher to the cause.*'

The CIRCULAR insists on the inexpediency of even naming a successor to Colonel Fagan till assets were provided for his remuneration; and on the necessity of allowing subscribers at the presidency to appoint the AGENT, under pledges offered for the discreet exercise of the elective function. Here are extracts.

'Nor would the friends of any individual deemed fit for so important a trust as the advocacy of our cause, venture to compromise his prospects by even recommending him, till they knew on what funds they could rely for his compensation for the risk he encounters, and the responsibility he consents to incur.' 'To form the necessary funds, it has been proposed that each officer should subscribe one month's batta: those on half batta paying accordingly.' (i.) 'It is hoped that individuals at the more distant stations will feel the necessity of placing unlimited confidence in the judgment and discretion of their friends at and near the presidency, aided, as they will be, by the opinions and advice of trustees whose names are offered as pledges for the wisdom and integrity in intention, of every arrangement that may be sanctioned by their expressed concurrence. (k). Without this confidence, which will assuredly not be abused, nothing can be attempted: for as soon as any one is fixed upon and named as fit to be trusted with the advocacy of the Army, his embarkation and departure must be effected without loss of time.'

As I mean to offer both papers with such explanatory notes as may seem requisite, for insertion in the *United Service Journal*, I need dwell

no more on their contents. The correction of mistakes, though due to my credibility as a witness, does not otherwise affect the vindication of Colonel Baker, and MSS. now before me confirm my recollection, previously clear, that he was not a party to the *first*. That he was equally innocent of the second, I am quite certain; and the motives for concealing from him the one, had been strengthened as applicable to the other, by the events which fixed on him the eyes of the actual authors, as the best remaining hope and stay of the projected enterprise (*d*). It will be seen on perusal of the paper, that he might have read it, and consented to its circulation, without affording the slightest pretext for the imputations I have endeavoured to rebut; (*e*) and he probably received a copy soon after the general distribution.

The CIRCULAR was received with cold acquiescence in the abstract expediency of what it suggested, and the usual reluctance to pay. '*I hope that plan will succeed, and that Baker may go,*' was universally said and written. '*I dare say enough will be collected without my assistance; I need not put myself to expense or trouble,*' appeared to be generally thought, till after the Court's letter, No. 37, of 1830, had been published. Then the folly of the '*dum defuat amnis*' system became more apparent, and the Bengal Fund began to accumulate. But money had, in the mean time, been withdrawn from it, perhaps under the impression, that the scheme had altogether failed, and must be abandoned; much that had been subscribed was never paid; and sundry paltry manœuvres had been practised greatly to the detriment of the Fund, and little to the credit of the performers.

During the interval of about ten months, (*f*) between the distribution of the CIRCULAR and the publication of the Court's letter, '*agitation*' had continued as before, and was stimulated by the last even to new and more fruitful activity. It had long been evident that Colonel Baker was the chosen delegate, and his own correspondence probably alluded to his election,—(contingent on the requisite pecuniary supply,—(*m*)—as a settled thing: but again I deny that he canvassed for it directly or indirectly. Money was for the most part remitted to the quarter indicated by the CIRCULAR conveying at least a solid, if sometimes a silent, consent to its proposals. In most cases, however, that consent was expressed in words; and many letters, as well those to various individuals at the presidency stations, as those covering remittances to the treasurer, suggested the appointment of Colonel Baker. I cannot remember that a preference for any other individual was even hinted; but if my memory be treacherous on these points, I may be corrected by the treasurer, who is now in Calcutta.

About the end of December, 1830, more than a year and a half subsequent to its institution, the Bengal Fund was at last in a condition to advance £6,000. It was then arranged, in the manner laid down by the CIRCULAR, that Colonel Baker should retire from the service and return to Europe as agent for the Bengal Army; or rather for that minority of its officers who chose to subscribe, or to petition. A bill for the amount specified was made over, in trust for Colonel Baker, to two friends named by himself; and, having been by them endorsed, was placed in his hands on the appearance of the General Order permitting his retirement from the service. He sailed on the 21st of January, 1831.

After a long interval of abstraction from every thing relating to half batta, it is scarcely possible, for an accomplice in these transactions, to review them without acknowledging that they *did* involve evasion of rules within the letter of which it had been intended to restrain them; and of the principle which forbids stipendiary soldiers, the servants and defenders of a state, to combine or to deliberate, even for redress of grievances, in any manner that may affect the dependence of inferiors on the established head of their profession, or the necessary subordination of the military to the civil power (n). But in passing judgment upon them, our anomalous position, as distinguished from that of Royal armies, must not be overlooked; due allowance should be made for the reasons, as above explained, why the ordinary channels of complaint were neglected; and it must be especially borne in mind that nothing more was contemplated than to solicit the attention of the supreme legislative and executive authorities of the empire to our condition and treatment.

Unfortunate it is, that occasion should have been given for any such demonstration: and the attempt, to lay before king and parliament the expression and justification of our discontent, may also be lamented, because of the fact, and the causes, and the consequences, of its utter failure. In this country, it is well known, that discontent, resentment, and alarm, excited by the half batta order, were absolutely universal; and that the 'agitation' and correspondence of Colonel Baker and others, were merely the expression and consolidation, as it were, of the general sentiment; but in England an impression was conveyed by the pitiful result, that agitation had *created* a transient uneasiness of which Colonel Baker's embarkation removed both the cause and the symptoms. (o) I cannot say by what means the attainment of '*indemnity for the past and security for the future*' was proposed by the large majority of officers who neither contributed to the Bengal Fund, nor signed petitions; but I can and will enlighten them as to the effect of their *practical* dissent from those arrangements.

That some conscientiously disapproved of both, may be readily believed; but the parties who matured their partial adoption had evidence, ample and conclusive, that all, (if any there were), professing objections of that nature, constituted a mere fraction of the numerous body interested.

I am not disposed, nor is it requisite to elaborate a vindication of every act of the agitator's, considered with reference to propriety in the abstract. For all present purposes the preceding apology should suffice. But I will remark, that in the proceedings I have detailed, viewed under every aspect, may be found a useful illustration of the danger, the folly, the wickedness of rashly tampering with established rights, even supposing these founded only in custom; of wantonly outraging the feelings of a large body of well disposed and unoffending men. It is idle to pretend that discontent, such as prevailed throughout the Army during the period of which I treat, and is not yet extinct though dormant, could have been excited by imaginary wrongs, by exaggerated representation of grievances, trifling though acknowledged, or by '*unfounded apprehensions for the future.*' The officers of this Army were not quite so childish as the Court's letter, No. 37, insinuated. They did not, for example, remonstrate against the reduction of troops,

and of their own number, in June, 1829, severely as that was felt in various ways by the junior grades, who continue to suffer from its consequences. They comprehended the right of government to determine the amount of its military force; and would not have presumed to object if the prospect of permanent peace had justified, in the opinion of the directors, a larger reduction of the line, as well as of the irregular levies, *provided this had been effected with due regard to their 'peculiar circumstances' and terms of service.* (p).

But the reduction of batta was not preceded by any indication of well-considered general retrenchment, of any '*system of necessary economy,*' or of '*military policy.*' (q). The dawn of anticipated safety from invasion, and foreign war, signalled the violation of a solemn compact: and the officers of an army mainly instrumental to that security, whose undeniable usefulness in times of peace and acknowledged services during many wars, had fostered the *adolescent* greatness of the Company, were now apprised that their employers claimed, (in virtue of full-fledged prosperity,) and were about to exercise a power of discretionary infringement on their **TERMS OF SERVICE**, though these had been defined and guaranteed by public engagement. (r).

It was not the mere pecuniary sacrifice imposed (important though that consideration was to the sufferers, and trifling to the Company,) but the insidious introduction of a precedent destructive of all security for **PAY OR PENSION**, the manifest indifference to its interests and contempt of its claims, that excited the deep resentment of the army. If then that contempt was repaid in kind; if the injured officers aimed at redress by direct application to a higher power, without deigning to communicate with the Court of Directors, without consulting intermediate authorities; if the directors were saved, only by the dexterous interposition of a punctilio, from being held up to the derision of an empire, as objects of distrust to their own servants; they had to seek for the explanation and justification of these unwonted slights, in their own ingratitude, and disregard of the ordinary principles of public faith and justice.

And, being fed by us, you used us so,  
As that ungentle gull, the cuckoo's bird,  
Useth the sparrow; did oppress our nest;  
Grew, by our feeding, to so great a bulk  
That even our love durst not come near your sight,  
For fear of swallowing; but with nimble wing  
We were enforced, for safety's sake, to fly,  
Out of your sight, and raise this present head.  
Whereby we stand opposed by such means  
As you yourself have forged against yourself,  
By unkind usage, dangerous countenance,  
And violation of all faith, and troth,  
Sworn to us in your earlier enterprize. (s.)

I should regret my inability to prepare and forward my letters in more rapid succession, were not my (partly) intentional delay justified by success in ferreting out documents, both printed and manuscript, essential to the elucidation of my subject. The necessity (real or supposed) for the explanations to which this letter is chiefly devoted, the desire to rectify my previous errors, and my besetting sin of prolixity, compel me to trespass farther on the patience of **ONE OF THE DUTY.**

It is exemplary, I acknowledge, in so far as I have yet seen, and though it was my determination from the first not to be diverted from my original plan by any fresh attack on Colonel Baker, I feel not the less obliged by his forbearing to comment on my letters, pending the completion of the series. This I hope to effect by one, or perhaps two more letters; and unless actuated by personal hostility to Colonel Baker, ONE OF THE DUPED will not repine at an expenditure of time which tends, by development of materials, and furnishing an impaired memory, to render the vindication more complete. I trust he may be induced, by what has already appeared, to extend to the absent Colonel Baker the courtesy he has not denied to me; and that explanations may be asked without *assuming* unproved delinquency (t.) He will perceive that neither in this letter nor in the notes has the Colonel been lost sight of, and that in the latter, at least, his defence has progressed. (r.)

I have now to state that one, at least, of Colonel Baker's correspondents was less remiss in the matter of promulgating advices from England than my first letter unwarily asserted, (a.) In the *Hurkaru* of August, 1832, may be found extracts from a letter of Colonel Baker, of which the date is not given. I find however, in a letter received by myself from another of Colonel B's. correspondents, that it was written on the 20th or 21st February of that year; and the gentleman to whom it was addressed informs me, under date 12th August, 1832, that it had been in circulation for some time before the excerpts appeared in the *Hurkaru*. In reading it, the *asterisks* must be understood to represent Lord William Bentinck, and the words 'certain person' to designate Colonel Baker. These extracts, with the editorial article introducing, and the important document that follows, them, are well worth perusal. I may hereafter request their insertion in the *United Service Journal*, as bearing on the vindication of Colonel Baker, and on the history of half batta: but the growing abundance of papers appropriate, in my opinion, to that periodical, determines me to postpone their arrangement, and preparation for the press, to the conclusion of the preliminary statement they are to illustrate. Continued research may in the mean time bring more to light.

I am not sure that it is worth while to notice an apparent discrepancy between what I have above alledged on the subject of *committees* and *meetings*, with the statements of my letter No. 3, which I have seen in print, (v.) farther than to observe that this letter pretends to greater accuracy than its predecessors. Opinions on the petitions, and on the channel of their transmission were in point of fact ascertained *peripatetically*, and my own share of the requisite trudging was considerable.

Your obedient servant,

P. E. A.

*Tundoorpore, July, 1836.*

#### NOTES TO NO. 4.

(a) The intercourse with the Court of Directors and Board of Control was conducted by officers of the three armies, several from Madras and Bombay having associated themselves, in London with the delegates of the Bengal Army. For a list of the committee thus formed see FACTS AND DOCUMENTS, page 39.

(b) From this, and from every general censure of his lordship, must be excepted his conduct to, and concerning, the press. His forbearance, under great provocation and personal annoyance, was exemplary, rare, perhaps unparalleled, in a statesman tempted by the possession of power so great. By whatever motives actuated,—(and to suggest any of undignified character would tax the most ingenious malignity)—he strengthened the cause of Freedom of the Press: he rendered it an estimable service; he proved, (or gave the opportunity of proving,) that great latitude of discussion, that even considerable licentiousness of satire on the highest functionaries, might be tolerated without public danger; that all this might be safely connived at in India; that used even in behalf of and by 'men with arms in their hands,' pen-stabbing and inkshed did not of necessity create mutiny, rebellion, and carnage; that free newspapers are not the invariable and systematic opponents of Government; that the same newspapers which attacked most fiercely some of his own measures, might be the warmest advocate of the rest, and become at the close of his administration the sincere apologist and panegyrist, of its general character. The single instance of interference detracts little from his credit in this respect. One false step is apt to superinduce a second; and the determination to promulgate the court's letter (No. 37, of 1830) almost compelled resort to the collateral exercise of despotism. Lord Hastings, foreseeing the effect of this despatch on the character of the Court of Directors, would have averted their disgrace by its suppression: Lord William Bentinck chose to publish;—and, by prohibition of criticism, recorded his condemnation of the letter.

(c.) As, for example, when Lord William so far presumed on his situation,—(the dignity of which was little enhanced thereby),—as to say to Colonel Baker, 'Sir, your regiment is in a state of mutiny.' supposing this true, his lordship adopted an odd method of noticing a *fact* so serious. But he well knew that the regiment in question obeyed Colonel Baker's orders according to usual practice; that Colonel Baker attended to and enforced the commands of the Brigadier; that the Brigadier did not dispute the authority of the Major General Commanding the Presidency Division; and that in the Major General commanding the Presidency Division, was personified the beau ideal of devotion to the Governor General. Had not his loyalty been *ultra*, the worthy major general,—(and a worthy man he was),—would doubtless have resented, as it was his place to have done, the utterance in his presence of a coarse reflection on the part of his division. Though the Commander-in-Chief was absent from the presidency, the chain of subordination was complete, and the routine of professional duty undisturbed. The *mutiny* was understood to have been suspected from the pungent conversation of some wicked wags, who were wont to talk all the more wildly, and mysteriously, because aware that almost every thing whispered in the private saloons of Barrackpore on the subject of half batta, found its way, sooner or later, to Government-house. From what transpired at the interview to which I have just alluded, and from Lord B.'s minute of 6th September, 1830, it would appear that he *did* apprehend a mutiny. Nor is this matter for wonderment, seeing how perfectly he understood what had been done to hazard, and to provoke a catastrophe of the kind.

(d.) Colonel Baker, it will be remembered, set the example of remonstrance against the half batta measure on the right grounds, if not exactly in the right tone, and furnished for general use, in the FACTS AND DOCUMENTS, a synopsis of all the strong points of our case. All looked to him as the natural leader of—not His Majesty's but—the Company's opposition. In a note dated 6th October, 1829, I and him thus estimated by a very competent judge. 'I subscribe fully to your and the general opinion of his' (Colonel B.'s) 'great information, diligence, and ability. He is perhaps the best BOOK OR REFERENCE in the service at this moment on the half batta question, and is anything but at a loss on other matters equally important to our interests.' 'I feel fully the force of his claim to the gratitude of us all for his past and present labours in our cause.'

(e) Vide *Englishman* of 2d or *Hurkaru* of 4th July.

(f) A curiosity in its way, being I believe the only copy thrown off the types. Though Queen Anne is said to have united three FARTHINGs, I never heard of ocular testimony to the existence of one: but you, Mr. Editor, shall see this *unique* paper, and may reprint it if you please. Though it should not be necessary, it may be *proper*, as I have used Colonel Fagan's name more freely than I originally contemplated, to state explicitly that this revered officer knew nothing of this paper, nor of the CIRCULAR, till after its general distribution, when, indeed, a copy was sent to him officially, or rather *officially*. I need not dwell on the particular instance to which I allude, especially as the individual who thus forced it on his notice is no more. Unless, however, my recollection errs, it was not a solitary case of such zealous service to the cause.

(g) 'Alas! not above 5, or 6,000 Rs. are yet bagged! I hope, I trust you may be more justified by the event in your sanguine hopes, &c. &c. But if you are right, where be—, and —;' (I omit names of stations.)

In short, I am desponding. These words are extracted from a letter to me dated 6th October, 1829, written by the treasurer of the fund. The chronology of my historical sketch has been sadly defective, chiefly because few of my letters or papers, relating to these events, are dated. Most of the former bear only the day of the week. The following is the nearest approach to precision practicable at present.—1. The proposal that Colonel Fagan should proceed to England as agent for the Bengal Army, on certain conditions, was first made to that officer, and by him communicated to Lord Combermere, while Head Quarters were established at Pooree in Cuttack, between 11th April and 27th June, 1829. 2. Colonel Fagan withdrew his conditional acceptance of the agency about the middle of October, in the same year. I have evidence, in letters of 6th October already quoted, that our hope of obtaining his services had not been disappelled on that date and leave to visit the Cape, (of which however, he did not avail himself,) applied for after he had relinquished



the idea of returning to England, was granted to him by G. O. G. 23d October, of that year. 3 The circular left the General Post Office in October or November. 4 The petitions, I find, were despatched from Calcutta sooner than I thought; and arrived in London, that to the Lords in December, 1831, those to the King and Commons in January 1832.

(h) So in the aforesaid printed paper; and I find the circumstance alluded to in one of the letters of 6th October, 1829, already quoted. It may be remembered that the progress of the Governor General and Commander in Chief to the Upper Provinces was contemplated a year before it actually took place, -and postponed, I think, on account of Lord Dalhousie's not arriving so soon as had been expected.

(i) This supplies an omission in my letter No. 2, note (b) pointed out to me by a friend here before I had found the circular, but not till No. 3, which should otherwise have noticed it, had gone to post.

(k) I shall probably request the omission of these names from the proposed reprint in the *U. S. Journal*, as their publication at the present period might be disagreeable to the surviving trustees.

(l) The possibility, though not the certainty of treachery was foreseen; and it was expected that in case a copy of the Circular fell into the hands of the Governor General, his lordship, if disposed to notice it, would tax Colonel Baker with the authorship. It appeared, therefore to the actual culprits, essential to the success of their main object, that the Colonel should not be prematurely involved in a contest with Government, but be able to disclaim all knowledge of the paper, direct or indirect, till informed by the allusions of correspondents that such a document was in circulation, or till he had seen a printed copy subsequent to the general distribution.

(m) I have a note from him, replying to a request for an explicit statement of terms on which he would retire from the service, and assume the agency;—but it bears no date.

(n) Indispensable to the stability of any Government, and easily maintained under free institutions. How far such subordination may be found compatible with 'IMPERIAL DESPOTISM,' of which the foreign policy is not aggressive, remains to be seen. No soldier expected to enforce the oppression of fellow-citizens can be very safe to its employers; and a despot may sometimes reckon on his army,—without his host.

(o) The length of this letter, and number of notes subjoined, oblige me to reserve for illustration, and perhaps ground-work of my next, some extracts from letters of Colonel Baker, the perusal of which suggested the remarks above.

(p) From this disclaimer of right to remonstrate against reduction, I except the statement of one from the number of captains in each corps, which was ordered by the Council of Directors in the same despatch with that of two companies, and two Lieutenants, from each corps. In other armies the officer commanding a company is a CAPTAIN; and there is no intelligible reason, besides the upward and unjust 'policy' of the Directors, who deprive of native infantry, (for example,) three officers, out of eight holding that command, should be deprived of its appropriate rank and emolument. The correction of this anomaly would in fact be a boon to a large majority of the European Officers.

(q) Vide G. O. G. 3d September, 1830. It may be observed that I often quote the language of the Letter, No. 37, with fond partiality.

(r) Unfortunately, in time of war and danger only is the mood of applause bestowed on the soldier; the moment the necessity for his services ceases, then his claims are forgotten.' Extracted from the *Naval and Military Gazette*, January 30, 1836. By the *Englishman* of 14th July.

Though taught by experience in newspaper discussion that mere style is a deceptive indication of authorship, I ascribe without hesitation to Colonel Baker the article from which I have just quoted, and many from the same and, I think, other Military periodicals, that have appeared during the last few years in the Calcutta papers. We have his own declaration that he has been diligent in endeavours to serve us in this way;—(see the extract from his letter of last December, in the *Englishman* of 27th and *Hurkaru* of 29th June:—) and this is corroborated, to my apprehension, by the style, tenor, and spirit of many such articles. I commend the whole of that from which I have quoted to the attention of my brother officers, as a sample of Colonel Baker's endeavours to attract notice to their condition, as a means of promoting their interests.

(s) Henry IV. part 1. act. V. scene 1.

(t) The import of his second letter—(vide *Englishman* 30th June)—is not more clear to me than that of mine, No. 1, appears to have proved to him: but I ascribed the misunderstanding to typographical error, since corrected.

(u) Vide *Englishman* of 27th, or *Hurkaru* of 28th June.

(v) In the *Englishman* of 21st and *Hurkaru* of 22nd July.

#### Errata in P. E. A. No. 3.—*Englishman* 31st July.

1 Para. 3d for 'gulf' read 'guilt':—surely sic in MSB?

2 Paras. 4th and 12th 'Colonel Baker was instructed':—for 'was instructed' read 'undertook.'—The error is mine,—Colonel B. received no written nor formal instructions.

3 Para. 13th, For the Court's No 37 &c.'s letter read 'the Court's letter, No. 37.'

4 Para. 18th, For 'already pointed' for 'pointed' read 'printed.'

5. Note (c) the Old Court's refusal omit 'Old;' it has no business there. This is no fault of the printer.

In the *Hurkaru* only—22nd July.

Note (g) rashly nor hastily;—for 'rashly' read 'haughty.'

## MEETING AT AHMEDABAD—SALE AND PURCHASE OF COMMISSIONS.

---

*At a Meeting of the Officers assembled at Ahmedabad by permission of Brigadier Brooks, Commanding the Northern Division of the Army—It was resolved.*

1.—That this meeting has assembled in consequence of the publication in the *Bombay Gazette* of the 6th of July last—of certain resolutions passed by a meeting of the officers at Belgaum on the subject of the sale and purchase of commissions in our army.

2.—That those resolutions owe their origin to the circumstance of a memorial having been lately addressed to the Court of Directors by an officer of this establishment, complaining of that system of purchase, as one, injurious, in his opinion not only to the interests of the memorialist himself, the officers of his own regiment, but also to many others.

3.—That this meeting, differing entirely from the opinion expressed in the prayer of the memorialist, as acting on the general interests of the army, feels itself called upon, imperatively, to come forward with the expression of its full and most unqualified dissent from the object of that memorial, and to declare its intention to exert its best endeavours to cause, by an application to the Home Authorities, the introduction of an authorized system of retirement by purchase, which, so far from being prejudicial, it considers, on the contrary, calculated to ensure great and lasting benefits to the army generally.

4.—To this end, therefore, and with the view of simplifying the subject as also of expressing one and the same opinion on a question involving such important results, it is resolved

5.—That this meeting do make common cause with their brother officers at Belgaum.

6.—That this meeting do adopt the Belgaum resolutions as their own—as a means of shewing their hearty concurrence in the view already taken of the subject.

7.—That the usual steps be taken to address a memorial to the Court of Directors, praying that the system of Retirement by the Purchase and Sale of Commissions, may be granted to those officers (*regimentally*) who may have served their time, and are by the regulations entitled to retire from the service.

Signed by 21 OFFICERS.

Ahmedabad, August 1, 1836.

---

## MEDICAL AND PHYSICAL SOCIETY.

*Proceedings of a Meeting of the Medical and Physical Society of Calcutta, held at the Asiatic Society's Apartments, August 6, 1836.*

The following gentlemen proposed at the last meeting, were elected members of the Society.

J. Drummond, Esq., Surgeon to the Right Hon'ble Governor General.

Dr. Marshall and J. Doggson, Esq., Assistant Surgeon of the Bengal Presidency.

Letters from the following gentlemen were then read.

From C. Ducat and L. Hathway, Esqs., Assistant Surgeons of the Bombay Presidency, Robert Davis, Esq. H. M. 39th Regiment, and G. King, Esq. Surgeon, Chunar, requesting that their names might be withdrawn from the Society.

From A. Garden, Esq., on behalf of Dr. Guthrie of Allahabad to the same purport.

From J. Ludlow, Esq., Superintending Surgeon, Barrackpore, stating his inability to continue a Member of the Society, and presenting the library with eight volumes of the London Medical Journal.

From the Royal Medico-Chirurgical Society of London returning thanks for the last number of the transactions, which was presented to them.

From C. Morehead, Esq., M. D., Secretary of the Bombay Medical Society, forwarding the 2d number of the proceedings of that Society.

From A. Campbell, Esq., M. D. Nipal, stating that it will afford him much pleasure to take charge of such plants as the Society may think advisable to forward him from amongst those brought to India by the Right Hon'ble Lord Auckland.

From W. Dunbar, Esq., M. D. in charge of the Ramghur battalion to the same effect, stating that the climate of Dorunda, where he is stationed, resembles closely that of Hazareehaug, and presents consequently a favourable opportunity for the cultivation of some of the aforesaid plants, particularly the atropa belladonna and guaiacum officinale.

From Dr. Smytten of Bombay, stating that the Society's agents at that place have closed their business, and that there is consequently no person at that presidency to whom the members can pay their subscriptions.

A letter was received also from W. Taylor, Esq., of Bombay, to the same effect.

It was consequently determined that Dr. Morehead be requested to point out an agent.

A preparation of scirrhus of the pylours was presented for the museum by Dr. Beattie of Allahabad, through Dr. Rankin.

Part of a paper on mortification, by T. Wise, Esq., M. D. of Hooghly, was then read.

Dr. Wise commences by defining life to be additional property of organic structure beyond that of simple inorganic matter which pervades in different degrees all its parts, and renders it capable of resisting the physical effects of surrounding agents. The weakening of this principle to a certain degree causes death, so in like manner the weakening of local vitality may destroy the part so weakened by its irritation, leading to the death of the patient in some cases; in others ending by the removal of the destroyed portion. This partial destruction of vitality is denominated mortification. Dr. W. divides Gangrene; 1st, into that which is produced by local diseases or injuries; 2dly, into that which is produced as a symptom of the state of the constitution; and 3rdly, the

specific action of certain substances as the Ergot of Rye, &c. The courses of accidental Gangrene, he says, act either directly or indirectly.

The direct causes are the cessation of circulation, destruction of nervous energy, or the action of sedatives employed to weakened parts—as in violent bruises or extensive wounds, including large blood vessels or nerves, tight ligatures, cold escharotics, &c. Dr. W. gives several cases illustrative of this variety, consisting of severe injuries of the limbs, chiefly compound fractures followed by mortification.

The indirect causes of accidental Gangrene act as stimuli to parts already much weakened as applying heat to a part weakened by cold, or exciting an action greater than the powers of the part continue to perform. Dr. W. then describes the usual symptoms and phenomena of Gangrene. He considers the shrinking and dark color to be vital actions. He combats the notion that the filling up of the blood vessels with a plug of coagulated blood is the effect of mere coagulation of dead blood. He attributes it, and the subsequent closure of the vessels to an increase of vitality in the blood, which fluid he says is no longer capable of remaining in a fluid state when its vitality is much increased, but that it becomes fluid again as soon as the increased vitality is removed. The excitement of the blood vessels in these cases he believes produces the exalted vitality of the contained blood.

The author remarks that the rapidity with which Gangrene advances depends on the vitality of the part or of the tissue, and its distance from the trunk. From a knowledge of this fact the Surgeon amputates a mortified limb before the line of separation between the living and dead matter is marked, and even when the cellular tissue is in a state of Gangrene. The indications of cure of this species of mortification are ; 1st, removal of exciting causes ; 2ndly, removal of distressing means of symptoms by reducing too great vascular action by antiphlogistics and allaying irritability and pain by opiates—3rdly, promotion of equable circulation by heat and moisture except in mortification produced by cold, or when opposed to the patient's feeling—4th, supporting the vigor of the system by tonics and nourishing diet, wine, &c.

With regard to the propriety of amputation. Dr. Wise remarks that each case has its own peculiarities and the Surgeon must be guided by them in his opinion. Of the feasibility and advantage of the operation in many cases of Traumatic Gangrene there is abundant proof, and in Gangrene from cold it is peculiarly applicable because there is less danger of the disease returning.

The lateness of the hour and the length of the paper rendered it necessary to postpone the remainder of Dr. Wise's communication till the next meeting.

H. H. GOODEVE,

*Secy. Medl. and Physl. Society.*

## MILITARY BANK

(From the Meerut Universal Magazine.)

Our readers may remember that in an early number of M. U. M. we entered at some length on the Military Bank question, and the opinion given by Mr. Turton. Anxious as far as in our power to obtain the best advice for the constituents we submitted the papers, connected with the late Government Bank to Mr. Barchave Wyborn, to whom we now return our very best acknowledgments for the kind and prompt way in which he acceded to our request. We must urge the persons under whose controul the Government Bank affairs are placed, to bring the subject to the especial notice of the present Commander-in-Chief. There is one point that, independent of good faith on the part of the Government, renders the depositors' position peculiarly worthy of consideration, viz:—*Constituted* as the Indian Press was in 1820-21, *fettered* as the Indian Press was in 1822-23, and *prohibited* as soldiers were in 1822-23, from appealing to that press, was it possible that unlettered men could of themselves decide a question of responsibility that the Government were obliged eight years after to submit to their legal adviser? At the time the institution was established, the Government had virtually prohibited their order establishing the Bank from being examined, for the acts of Government were not allowed to be commented on, and we have no hesitation in asserting that any soldier who had presumed to call in question, whether through the Press or in the Barrack room, the security offered and accepted, would have been severely punished.

## OPINION.

I have considered the question of the Military Bank, and Mr. Turton's opinion. I disagree with him as to its being a Joint Stock Company. It is clearly a Government Institution as much as the office of the Pay Master General, or any other Government office of which the officers are nominated by the Government.

But this circumstance does not better the condition of the unfortunate creditors, should the Government dishonorably avail themselves of their legal irresponsibility. The principles of this case are to be found in the argument and decision of the case of *Macbeath v. Haldriman*, Term Reports 152, which go to the very root of the question, and upon this case Mr. Turton is right in saying no action will lie against the Government; he might have gone on, and said nor against any of the officers of the Government who are merely agents—and where the agent at the time of contracting is known to be such—the agent is exonerated. But the East India Company have in addition a positive Act of Parliament 21 Geo. 3, c. 70, s. 1, 2, expressly excepting the Governor General in Council and all persons acting by their order from any suits in the Supreme Court. And though there is a mode of proceeding in England, yet the course is so exceedingly expensive and hazardous that no person would be wise who risked such a speculation.

BARCHAVE WYBORN.

Calcutta, June 10, 1836

The Philanthropist—Lord William Bentinck, could present a petition that Silk Buckingham should receive six lakhs of rupees, from the Indian revenues!—Honest William Bentinck, when Commander-in-Chief in India, acknowledged PRIVATELY through his Military Secretary, that the claim made by the constituents of the Military Bank was a just claim!—But to their public application he returned no answer—lest as Governor General he might be obliged to expend three lakhs of rupees upon some hundreds of the poorer classes of his countrymen, whose only offence against the Government was, the entertaining a belief that those who assumed an authority, or limited the amount of deposits, by an order in council of the 10th March, 1821, could only be authorised so to do by their assuming a corresponding responsibility for the deposits so limited.

We would recommend an application to the Governor General in Council—Lord Auckland may be disposed to act honestly, which assuredly Lord William Bentinck was not. We also hope Sir Henry Fane's attention will be attracted to the subject;—it always being remembered, that the sufferers, chiefly private soldiers, are unable to advocate their own cause with that unceasing energy, which alone has power to awaken Indian justice from her slumbers.

## BRIGADE COMMANDS.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE ENGLISHMAN

SIR,—Observing in the *Englishman* of the 28th ultimo, a letter addressed by the Adjutant General of the Bengal Army to Brigadier Bowen, stating the grounds on which the Commander-in-Chief in India had deemed it expedient to supersede Colonel Faithful in the command of a Brigade; and, concluding that this letter is authentic, I beg to avail myself of your Journal in order to attract attention, if possible, to the following paragraph contained in it. 'In determining who is the proper officer to nominate to the command of a vacant Brigade, the interests of the Government and the Army are in his (the Commander-in-Chief's) view the paramount consideration, and he cannot persuade himself that it ever could have been the intention of the Honorable Court of Directors to dictate that the interest of any individual officers, or class of officers should supersede the good of the Army.'

If Sir Henry Fane really dictated such an opinion as this, he must have entirely overlooked one very material circumstance, which is—that in the Army of India promotion to superior rank and succession to command has hitherto been invariably regulated by the principle of seniority. Under the operation of this principle was India conquered, and the most distinguished personages who have held the situations of Governor General or Commander-in-Chief in India, or of Governor or Commander-in-Chief at the subordinate presidencies, have never considered it necessary to act contrary to this principle. In theory many objections may, no doubt, be made to officers not possessing the supposed requisite qualifications being advanced in rank or appointed to command, but in practice the records of the Army of India will prove beyond a doubt, that the system, under which it has acted, has not prevented it from performing achievements which reflect upon it the highest honor, and which will be even commemorated with deserved applause in the pages of history.

It is too much, therefore, after this conquest has been accomplished, and India has been reduced to a state of profound peace, that officers,

who may have partaken in the toils of the field and who may be at present suffering under their effects, or under wounds received in effecting this conquest, should be now told that it never could have been the intention of the Court of Directors that the interests of any individual officers, or class of officers, should supersede the good of the Army. The good of the Army! when was that better consulted than when the principle of seniority was allowed to operate without let or impediment, and when glorious actions were fought and fertile provinces conquered?

But this is not, perhaps, the manner in which the subject ought to be considered, and to descend, therefore, from what may appear to many to be heroic, and consequently ridiculous; I may state in a more matter-of-fact-way, that officers, on entering the Honorable Company's Service at the time that I did, entered also into a well known, although implied, contract, that, if they conducted themselves with propriety, they should succeed, according to seniority, to those commands of emolument to which their length of service might entitle them. At that time, and to this day, I believe, no cadet or his parents ever supposed that his appointment to a command, if he was fortunate enough to live until his rank entitled him to one, depended on his possessing all the qualifications enumerated in the letter above referred to. On what principle of justice, therefore, can any Commander-in-Chief in India take upon himself to annul this contract, when so great a number of officers, trusting to its faithful fulfilment, have devoted the best years of their lives to the service of the Honorable Company in a country prejudicial to health and distant from their friends and relations? Nothing but the hope of one day holding a command, and by the emoluments attached to it of effecting such an addition to their pensions as would enable them to return to their native country, or, if that was not permitted by Providence, of ensuring a provision for their families would have induced them to make such a sacrifice of life. It may be unmilitary, in Sir Henry Fane's opinion, for an officer to regard emolument, but it is only the prospect of emolument which induces men of birth and education to allow their sons to enter into the Honorable Company's Service; and the justice, therefore, and even common honesty, of informing men thus become officers just at the moment, when, by the rank and standing which they had attained, the prospect of their parents and themselves would have been realized, that they could not succeed to a command, because they did not possess qualifications never before heard of, appear to be more than problematical. If, also, these qualifications are to be considered in future as a *sine qua non* for eligibility for command, what is to become of all the senior officers on the General Staff, who must vacate their appointments on being promoted to a certain rank; for it is quite improbable that an old Colonel or Lieutenant Colonel, who has held a snug Staff situation for ten years and more, can know his duties as a regimental officer or be capable of instructing the Brigade under his command in all its duties? It is to be supposed, also, that similar qualifications must be required in officers appointed to the command of divisions, as such a command is of still more importance than that of a brigade.

The substitution, also, of selection in the place of seniority, must cause universal dissatisfaction in the army, if such selection is to take place according to the principles laid down in the Adjutant General's letter. But Sir Henry Fane cannot surely mean that a skill in disciplining and manœuvring troops is the only, or even the principal, requisite for

command; because a good parade officer does not always make a good commanding officer of a body of troops. Many an officer, at the same time, who was deficient in that skill, has amply compensated for it by a conversancy with the regulations and usages of the service, an acquaintance with the discipline and interior economy of troops, and a knowledge of how duty ought to be carried on in all situations, with firmness and judgment, to cause it to be performed correctly and efficiently. To exclude, therefore, such officers from command, merely because they are not conversant with the parade duties of a regiment and brigade, and indirect violation of the conditions on which he entered the service, must be considered to be in the highest degree unreasonable and inequitable. The qualifications, at the same time, of officers in the Army of India are so much of the same kind and degree, as must render selection not only a difficult and invidious task, but one nearly impossible; for a more accurate knowledge of parade duties is generally to be found among the junior officers, and I may presume that not even Sir Henry Fane would on that account appoint an officer to the command of a brigade in supercession of ten or fifteen officers senior to him, but who were not so well acquainted with those duties as the officer selected.

It will hence be evident that the principles avowed in the Adjutant General's letter, if acted upon, will effect a most radical change in the constitution of the Army of India; and that, consequently, common justice requires that this system should not have retrospective effect, at least as far as regards officers who entered into the service thirty or forty years ago, and who have continued to serve in this country solely in the expectation that, in conformity to long established and invariable usage, they would succeed to the command of a brigade according to seniority. But any further remark on this subject appears to be unnecessary; as I am inclined to think that Sir Henry Fane, when he becomes better acquainted with the system on which the army of India has been conducted and which has practically proved to be so perfectly efficient, will himself be the first to perceive the pernicious consequences that must result, from substituting selection, which must inevitably depend on favor and interest, for that principle of seniority, under the operation of which the army of India acquired its high character and under which that character has been hitherto maintained unimpaired.

I remain Sir, your obedient Servant,

AN OFFICER OF THIRTY-SIX YEARS' ACTUAL SERVICE IN INDIA,  
BUT NOT A BRIGADIER.  
*Bombay Territories, June, 1836.*

---

### SUPERCESSION OF COLONEL FAITHFUL.

---

In our remarks in our last number about the supercession of Col. Faithful by Sir Henry Fane, on the ground of his being an Artillery Officer, we omitted to express our opinion on the point of Colonel Faithful's accepting the challenge which was conveyed in His Excellency's letter. It was reported that Colonel Faithful, the moment that letter was communicated to him, resolved on at once appearing before His Excellency, and proving his ability to undertake Brigade Command. Sir Henry Fane,



in superseding Colonel Faithful on the simple ground of his 'doubt' whether an Artillery Officer could conduct the duties of a Brigadier, departed from the *spirit* of the 'principles' laid down by himself for his own guidance, as the same were published to the world. His Excellency in effect, by those principles, *bound* himself to *appoint the most fit person* to the command solicited by Colonel Faithful, but for all he *knew* to the contrary, Colonel Faithful may have been the *most fit* of the two applicants, and yet he thought proper to cast aside a person who might so have been the *superior* in capacity to the one he actually appointed, merely and solely on the ground of his 'doubt' whether that person was actually qualified! It is thus evident, that the effect intended to be produced by his Excellency's principles may have been defeated by the very means he took to produce it. The principles are good, and such as all men placed in power ought to act up to; but it is to be regretted that His Excellency should, in his desire to act on them, have placed himself in a position which leaves it so doubtful whether the public have really received the benefit of them.

But we would pass on to the challenge conveyed in His Excellency's invite to Colonel Faithful. The latter, if he thought of accepting that challenge at all, must have done so with that straight-forward spirit of gallantry peculiar to a soldier, but without reflecting on the indignity conveyed by that challenge to himself and that branch of the service of which he is a member; if he had viewed it in the latter light he would at once have seen that the slight offered was not to be so easily got over, and that he owed it to himself and to the Artillery to take a much higher ground of defence. Even had he succeeded in proving himself fit, the imputation of unfitness would still have attached to the service, and in that view it was not a question or quarrel which could be decided by single combat. As in the contest between William the Conqueror, then Duke of Normandy, and King Harold of England, when the former invited the latter to battle *à l'outrance* and thus to decide the right to possession of the crown of England, Colonel Faithful ought to have answered in the spirit in which Harold did; that answer was to the effect, 'that as the people of England owed it to themselves to chastise those who would intrude on their country for purposes of war and conquest, he could not accept the battle by single combat which had been offered, as he would by that means be depriving his subjects of an opportunity of redressing the indignities which had been offered them; that as to his own personal courage, the deeds of battle done by him gave ample proof.' Col. Faithful should have said, 'No, I shall not accept the challenge offered; my ability for Brigade Command is too well known to admit of dispute; my acceptance of the challenge and success in the ordeal would not relieve the Artillery of the charge implied in his Excellency's letter. I shall go hand in hand with the branch of the service to which I belong, and fight that battle which can recover for *us* the ground which His Excellency's dispatch has for a time driven us from. I shall stand or fall by my order; but I shall neither promote my own interest nor compromise those of that order by an act which I would deem unbefitting its military character or my own. To that order I owe it to make common cause with it rather than to care for my own private interests. I shall, therefore, instead of accepting a challenge personal to me, waive my own inclinations, and do my utmost to remove a stain thus thoughtlessly cast on the body to which I belong.' In this spirit should Colonel Faithful view the matter.—*Bombay Gazette, June 29.*

# Military Intelligence.

## BENGAL.

**General Staff.**—Brigadier C. Brown, C. B., and colonel Sir Thomas Ambrey, knt., and C. B., are appointed to succeed brigadiers Smith and White whose tour on the staff will expire in November next.

**Artillery.**—Colonel H. Faithfull is appointed commandant, with the rank of brigadier, and to a seat at the Military Board, vice brigadier Brown, appointed as above.

Captain C. Grant is to officiate as agent for gun carriages at Futtigbur during captain T. Lumsden's visit to the presidency.

**Engineers.**—Colonel D. Macleod is appointed chief engineer, with a seat at the Military Board, vice colonel Sir Thomas Ambrey, knt.

Lieutenant C. B. P. Alcock is officiating, as executive engineer, department of public works, Delhi division, during captain Warlow's absence at the presidency or until further orders.

**Medical Department.**—Superintending surgeon W. A. Venour is coming to the presidency for the purpose of applying for leave to retire from the service.

**2nd Light Cavalry.**—Lieutenant J. G. Lawson is going home on furlough via Bombay.

**8th Light Cavalry.**—Captain Macdonald has arrived in Calcutta with despatches from the Mission in Persia.

**10th Light Cavalry.**—Cornet W. B. Mosley has returned to his duty.

**11th Native Infantry.**—Lieutenant W. Cumberland is about to proceed to Europe on private affairs.

**12th Native Infantry.**—Lieutenant J. Remington has returned from furlough.

**17th Native Infantry.**—Brevet captain R. J. H. Birch has obtained his company, and ensign J. Sandeman his lieutenantcy by the demise of captain D. P. Wood.

**18th Native Infantry.**—Lieutenant J. C. C. Grey has permission to proceed to Europe on account of the state of his health.

**20th Native Infantry.**—Lieutenant C. Hutton is coming to the presidency, and intends to apply for furlough.

**29th Native Infantry.**—Lieutenant Bracken has returned from furlough.

**31st Native Infantry.**—Brevet colonel Kemm has obtained furlough on medical certificate, and sailed for Europe on the *Perfect*.

The demise of captain Hepinstall gives Lieutenant Gillman his company, and ensign S. R. Tickell a lieutenantcy.

**31th Native Infantry.**—Captain G. H. Robinson, in command of the escort of the resident at Catmandoo, intends to visit the presidency, early next year, and apply for furlough.

**30th Native Infantry.**—Lieutenant F. C. Miller is about to visit the presidency where he will apply for furlough.

**40th Native Infantry.**—Lieutenant H. A. Shuckburgh has six months' leave to China on account of ill health.

**41st Native Infantry.**—Ensign Hamersley has been declared qualified for the duties of interpreter.

**43rd Native Infantry.**—Lieutenant A. C. Macpherson has furlough to Europe on medical certificate.

**50th Native Infantry.**—Lieutenant S. J. Nicolson has leave to Europe on account of ill health.

**51th Native Infantry.**—Lieutenant L. Hone has obtained furlough to Europe on account of his private affairs.

**50th Native Infantry.**—Captain P. Grant is appointed commandant of the light infantry battalion now raising at Haidra.

Ensign Barwell is promoted to lieutenant, vice East, resigned the service.

**6th Native Infantry.**—Captain C. Andrews is appointed a deputy assistant adjutant general, vice Hepburn, deceased.

**6th Native Infantry.**—Ensign C. E. Goad has permission to proceed to Europe on furlough.

**70th Native Infantry.**—Lieutenant F. Jeffreys is about to proceed to Europe on account of his private affairs.

**73rd Native Infantry.**—Captain R. McNair has obtained six months' leave to China.

**Invalids.**—Lieutenant colonel H. I. Smith has permission to reside and draw his allowances at the presidency.

Lieutenant colonel F. A. Weston died at Almorah in July last.

## MADRAS.

Major General Sir George Elder has been appointed to the staff of this army. It is said Sir George will succeed general Hawker in the command of the Mysore division.

The Madras Conservative of the 30th ultimo, gives the following intelligence regarding the approaching campaign in Goomsur:—

The preparations in progress for carrying on the next campaign in Goomsur, are on a scale that cannot fail to secure a successful and speedy termination of the business. Two

more native regiments are to be sent from hence, and it is understood that a detachment of the 3d cavalry will proceed from Bellary. An application has also been made to the resident of Hyderabad, for the service of a part of a Riassala of the Nizam's cavalry, which has been promised, but it has been at the same time suggested to the commissioners, that the required succour might be more conveniently obtained by a detachment of the Nagpore horse marching from Keypore. Brigadier general Taylor intends resuming the personal command of the force, and lieutenant-colonel Tulloch, it is reported, was to proceed from head quarters to superintend the commissariat department.

We have endeavoured to learn the truth of the question which has been raised about the health of the Goomsur force. We find that there has been a great deal of sickness in the 44th native infantry. They have been stationed at a place called Majagondoo on the north western frontier—a picturesque place according to all accounts, but most prejudicial to health. Every person who has been there has suffered more or less. The troops towards the north eastern frontier, at Chaladah, Garadon, &c, are healthy—and supplies of all kinds are good and abundant. The eighth regiment, which suffered so much in the early part of the last campaign from excessive fatigue, forced marches, and deficient supplies, has not yet recovered its strength. Disease has been entirely overcome, but time and rest are wanting to restore the men to their full energies. Cholera made its appearance at Aska some time since, but it has quite disappeared. A few cases have lately occurred at Vishna Chackrum, but from the quality of the disease it is believed, they will not extend. The exertions of the medical attendants (who have suffered severely) have been indefatigable. We trust that, in the ensuing campaign, the force will be provided with an ample supply, not only of superior, but also of subordinate medical officers, the latter being of the utmost importance.

The Cong prize money is in course of distribution.

The Madras *Conservative* states that the whole of the military fund directors have resigned, in consequence, it is believed, of the rejection by the army of all the propositions lately submitted to them by the directors, who however are, according to official phraseology, to continue to conduct the current business of the board, until their successors are appointed.

Another Court of Enquiry is assembled at Trichinopoly on matters touching the charges recently brought against captain Fitzgibbon. The opinion prevalent at Trichinopoly is, that sufficient matter will now be collected to justify the assembly of another court martial, and it is likely to be held at Bangalore.

---

## BOMBAY.

---

The following account of a recent dispute at Poonah, is extracted from the correspondence of the *Englishman* of the 6th ultimo.—

'A recent dispute between the general officer in command of this division, major general Sleigh, and the brigadier commanding the Poona brigade, colonel Wiltshire, is likely to give rise to questions of considerable importance, but I give the version of the affair in circulation among those not admitted behind the scenes, and you may judge for yourself.

'The brigadier declines compliance with certain instructions of the general officer, a certain time is allowed to him to consider the matter, and he, failing to comply, is placed in arrest. Matters assume a serious enough appearance and a still higher authority intercedes. The general officer expresses himself willing to drop the matter, if the brigadier, who has repeatedly shewn a spirit of captiousness and insubordination and seems determined to pursue a system of opposition to his authority incompatible with the proper discharge of their respective duties, is removed into Bombay, and the officer commanding there sent to Poonah. This is not granted, and the general officer will not yield further. Under these circumstances it is resolved to release the brigadier from arrest, and to constitute Poonah a separate command to be held by him wholly independent of the general officer commanding the Poona division, sending a reference to the Supreme Government.

---

## KING'S TROOPS.

---

The commander-in-chief has made the following promotions until his majesty's pleasure shall be known :

*54th Foot*.—Lieutenant E. Wells to be captain, without purchase, vice Maudelhon deceased. Ensign R. H. Dyke to be lieutenant, without purchase, vice Wells.

*3d Foot*.—The promotion of ensign Thomas Nixon, in orders of the 2d instant, has not taken place.

The following officers have furlough to England for two years.—*2d Foot*; captain G. W. Hamilton.—*49th Foot*, lieutenant A. Shiel.

*3d Foot*.—Ensign Gall has arrived from England.

*12th Foot*.—Lieutenant A. F. S. Wilkinson has arrived from New South Wales.

*31st Foot*.—Lieutenant E. Lugard has arrived from Sydney, and ensign McIween from England.

## BENGAL.

### GENERAL ORDERS BY GOVERNMENT.

#### PROMOTIONS.

*1st August—10th N. I.*—Ensign P. D. Warren, to be lieutenant, from the 23d July 1836, in the room of lieutenant R. C. Nuthall deceased.

*40th N. I.*—Ensign C. E. Burton, to be lieutenant, from the 5th July 1836, in the room of lieutenant G. F. Ritso deceased.

The undermentioned gentlemen are admitted to the service, in conformity with their appointment by the honorable the court of directors, as cadets of engineers and infantry on this establishment, and promoted to the rank of 2nd lieutenant and ensign respectively, leaving the dates of their commissions for future adjustment :

*Engineers*—Mr. R. Pigou. Date of arrival at Fort William, 21st July 1836.

*Infantry*.—Messrs. P. G. Robertson, F. F. C. Hayes, and J. J. Mackay. Ditto 23d July 1836.

*4th August 17th N. I.*—Lieutenant and brevet captain R. J. H. Birch to be captain of a company, and ensign J. J. Sandeman to be lieutenant, from the 20th March, 1836, in succession to captain D. P. Wood deceased.

*50th N. I.*—Ensign H. M. Barwell to be lieutenant, from 22d July 1836, in the room of lieutenant T. S. East resigned.

*15th August—18th N. I.*—Ensign T. E. Colebrooke to be lieutenant, from the 2d August 1836, vice lieutenant F. G. Beck deceased.

The undermentioned gentlemen are admitted to the service in conformity with their appointments by the honorable the court of directors, as cadets of artillery and infantry, and an assistant surgeon on this establishment. The cadets are promoted to the rank of 2nd lieutenant and ensign respectively, leaving the dates of their commissions for future adjustment :

*Artillery*—Mr. Thomas Brougham. Date of arrival at Fort William, 13th August 1836.

*Infantry*—Mr. J. E. Gastrell, Mr. W. O. Harris, Mr. W. L. Mackeson, and Mr. J. Gordon. Ditto 10th August 1836.

Mr. S. Richards. Ditto 11th ditto.

Mr. C. T. W. Boswell, Mr. C. D'Oily Atkinson, and Mr. A. W. Baillie. Ditto 13th ditto.

Mr. H. C. Roberts. Ditto 15th ditto.

*Medical Department*.—Mr. S. Wood. Ditto 13th August 1836.

Mr. H. B. Hopper having satisfied government on the points of qualification prescribed by existing regulations, is admitted to the service, as a cadet of infantry on this establishment, agreeably to instructions from the honorable the court of directors, in their military letter dated 29th December last. Mr. Hopper is promoted to the rank of ensign, leaving the date of his commission for future adjustment.

*Cavalry*.—1st lieutenant colonel and brevet colonel T. Shubrick, to be colonel, from the 19th April, 1836, vice colonel A. Cunningham deceased.

Major W. S. Beaton to be lieutenant colonel, from the 19th April, 1836, vice brevet colonel T. Shubrick promoted.

*10th L. C.*—Captain A. Pope to be major, lieutenant J. Free to be captain of a troop, and cornet C. Atkinson to be lieutenant, from the 19th April, 1836, in succession to major W. S. Beaton promoted.

Superannuated cornet W. C. Alexander is brought on the effective strength of the cavalry.

*22d August—31st N. I.*—Lieutenant G. Gillman to be captain of a company, and ensign S. R. Fickell to be lieutenant, from the 4th August 1836, in succession to captain John Marshall Hepburn deceased.

The undermentioned gentlemen are admitted to the service, in conformity with their appointment by the honorable the court of directors, as cadets of infantry on this establishment, and promoted to the rank of ensign, leaving the dates of their admissions for future adjustment :

*Infantry*—Mr. J. F. D. W. Hall, and Mr. R. F. Fanshawe. Date of arrival at Fort William 20th August 1836.

*20th August*.—The undermentioned gentlemen are admitted to the service, in conformity with their appointment by the honorable the court of directors, as cadets of infantry and an assistant surgeon on this establishment. The cadet is promoted to the rank of ensign, leaving the date of his commission for future adjustment.

*Infantry*.—Mr. C. Alexander. Date of arrival at Fort William, 23d August, 1836.

*Medical Department*.—Mr. S. H. Bolton. Ditto 23d August, 1836.

## APPOINTMENTS.

1st August.—Lieutenant Sir James A. Mouat, of the corps of engineers, is removed from the 13th, and appointed an assistant to the executive engineer of the 8th division department of public works.

1st August.—Lieutenant R. Martin, of engineers, assistant to captain G. Thomson, superintendent of the new road to Benares, to be executive engineer in Arracan, vice lieutenant R. S. Master deceased.

Lieutenant S. Pott, of engineers, at present acting assistant in the 3d division of public works, to be assistant to captain G. Thomson, superintendent of the new road to Benares, vice lieutenant Martin.

8th August.—Captain P. Grant, of the 59th native infantry, to be commandant of the Hurriannah light infantry battalion.

Assistant surgeon R. J. Bracey to the medical duties of the settlement of Malacca, vice assistant surgeon W. Stevenson proceeding to Europe.

15th August.—Lieutenant L. Hill, of the corps of engineers, is confirmed in the situation of assistant superintendent of the Canal division of the Delhi and Allahabad road, from the date on which the appointment of lieutenant J. Anderson, of engineers, as assistant to the superintendent of the Doab canal, had effect.

22nd August.—Assistant surgeon J. C. Smith was appointed in the judicial and revenue department, under date the 17th instant, to perform the medical duties of the civil station of Backergunge, vice assistant surgeon Spencer deceased.

22nd August.—Assistant surgeon A. Stewart, medical department to the medical duties of the salt agency at Tamlook, vice Newton deceased.

24th August.—Captain C. Andrews, of the 64th native infantry, to be a deputy assistant adjutant general on the establishment, vice captain J. M. Heytinstall deceased.

The following arrangements are made in the department of public works:

Captain W. Sage, is re-transferred from the 5th or Benares to the 3d or Dinapore division.

Lieutenant P. W. Willis is transferred from the 3d or Dinapore to the 5th or Benares division.

Brigadier C. Brown, C. B., of the regiment of artillery, and colonel Sir Thomas Amburey, Kt., and C. B., of the corps of the engineers, to the general staff of the army, with the rank of brigadier general, the former from the 22d and the latter from the 24th November next, in succession to brigadier generals Smith and White, whose tour on the staff will expire on those dates respectively.

Colonel H. Faithful to be acting commandant of artillery, from the 24th November, with the rank of brigadier, and a seat on the military board, vice brigadier Brown.

Colonel D. McLeod to be chief engineer, from the 24th November, with a seat at the military board, vice colonel Sir Thomas Amburey.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

1st August.—In continuation of the general order dated the 15th February 1828, the right hon'ble the governor general of India in council is pleased to direct, that it be further considered imperative on officers commanding regiments first to satisfy themselves that quarter masters quitting their corps have delivered over to their successors, all half mounting stores and cash balances, for which they may appear from the regiment books to be accountable and then to grant a certificate to that effect.

These certificates from commanding officers of regiments are invariably to accompany applications from quarter masters to the accountant general for his countersignature to certificates of 'no demand,' and without them his countersignature is not in any case to be affixed to such certificates.

## GENERAL ORDERS BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

## APPOINTMENTS.

5th August.—Captain F. Grant, of the 59th native infantry, is directed to proceed forthwith to Hansi, there to await further orders.

His excellency the commander-in-chief is pleased to make the following appointments of commissioned and non-commissioned staff to the Morriannah light infantry, and to direct the parties to proceed without unnecessary delay to Hansi, and report themselves to the officer commanding that post:

Ensign T. E. Colebrooke, of the 13th native infantry, to be adjutant.

Quarter master sergeant T. Clinion, of the 38th native infantry, to be sergeant major.

Acting sergeant W. Jones, of the European regiment, (who is promoted to sergeant, and transferred to the town majunga list) to be quarter master sergeant.

## REMOVALS.

9th August.—1st Lieutenant A. Humfrays, from the 4th company 6th battalion to the 1st troop 2d brigade horse artillery.

1st Lieutenant J. D. Shakespear, (on staff employ) from the 2nd troop 2d brigade horse artillery to the 4th company 6th battalion.

10th August.—Ensign Frederick Bayly Watdrop, now attached to the 62th, is remanded to his former corps, the 6th native infantry, as third ensign, next below ensign Bernard Cary, and is directed to join forthwith.

## PASSED EXAMINATION.

5th August.—Ensign W. F. Hummersley, of the 11st native infantry, having been declared by the examiners of the college of Fort William to be qualified for the duties of interpreter, is exempted from further examination in the native languages.

## TO DO DUTY.

29th July.—The undermentioned ensigns, recently admitted to the service, are appointed to do duty with the corps specified opposite their names, and directed to join.

Ensign H. N. Ratkes, with the 67th native infantry.

Ensign J. Metcalfe, with the 43d native infantry.

Ensign P. G. Robinson, with the 70th native infantry.

2d August. Unposted ensign J. J. Mackay, lately admitted into the service, is appointed to do duty with the 24th native infantry, and directed to join.

4th August.—Unposted ensign H. N. Ratkes is appointed to do duty with the 4th, instead of the 6th native infantry, as directed in general orders of the 29th ultimo.

5th August.—Unposted ensign F. E. C. Hayes, recently admitted into the service, is appointed to do duty with the 65th native infantry and directed to join.

## MOVEMENT.

30th July.—His Majesty's 25th, or Cameroonian regiment, will commence its march from Calcutta towards the presidency, on the 1st of December next, instead of the date specified in general orders of the 25th May last.

## COURT-MARTIAL.

1st August.—At a general court martial, assembled at Kurnaul on Monday the 4th day of July 1836, gunners John Desmond and Alexander McDonald, of the 4th company 2d battalion of artillery, were arraigned on the following charge:—

Gunnery J. Desmond and A. McDonald, of the 4th company 2d battalion artillery, severally charged—

‘With having, in or near the military cantonment of Kurnaul, between the hours of three and five o'clock on the morning of the tenth of June 1836, unlawfully and maliciously attempted to drown gunner R. Jones, of the 4th company 2d battalion of artillery, by twice throwing him over a bridge into the canal, with intent to murder the said gunner Jones.’

*Finding.*—‘Not guilty of the charge preferred against them, and acquits them accordingly.’

Approved by the commander-in-chief.

Calcutta, 27th July, 1836.

The prisoners to be released, and to return to their duty.

5th August.—At a general court martial, re-assembled at Kurnaul on the 8th of July 1836, Private P. Bourke, His Majesty's 13th L. I., was arraigned on the following

*Charge*—1st. With unsoldier-like conduct, in having at Kurnaul, on the night of the 7th June 1836, been in a state of intoxication, and attempted to assault lance sergeant W. Cummings.

2d. With mutiny, in having, at Kurnaul, on the night of the 7th June 1836, when in a state of intoxication, used threatening and insulting language towards, and struck, and otherwise offered violence against, lance sergeant Bernard Branagan.

*Finding.*—Guilty of both charges.

*Sentence.*—Solitary imprisonment for the period of twelve months, in such place as his excellency the commander in chief may be pleased to appoint.

Approved by the commander-in-chief.

Calcutta, 27th July, 1836.

Before the same general court martial, re-assembled at Kurnaul, on Tuesday, the 12th day of July, 1836, Private D. McKenzie, His Majesty's 13th, was arraigned on the following

*Charge*—With having deserted from his regiment at Kurnaul, on the 15th June 1836, and not having returned until brought back by an escort of the 69d Bengal native infantry, on the 13th July 1836.

*Finding.*—Guilty of the charge preferred against him

*Sentence.*—Solitary imprisonment for a period of three months in such place as his excellency the commander-in-chief may be pleased to appoint.

Approved by the commander-in-chief.

*Calcutta, 7th July, 1836.*

*10th August.*—At a general court martial, assembled at Cawnpore, on Tuesday the 21st June 1836, gunner T. Divers, 2d company 5th battalion artillery, was arraigned on the following charge :

For having at Cawnpore, on the 12th May 1836, feloniously stabbed with a bayonet, in the left side and belly, gunner D. Mahoney, same company, with intent to do him, the said gunner Mahoney, some grievous bodily harm.

*Finding.*—Guilty.

*Sentence.*—To be transported, as a felon, for the period of seven years.

Approved by the commander-in-chief, East Indies.

*Calcutta, 27th July, 1836.*

The right honourable the governor general of India in council concurs in the foregoing sentence of transportation as a felon for the period of seven years, passed upon gunner T. Divers, of the 2d company 5th battalion of foot artillery.

AUCKLAND, A. ROSS, W. MORISON, H. SHAKESPEAR.

*Fort William, 1st August 1836.*

The prisoner to be forwarded to Fort William, under the necessary restraint on the first convenient occasion.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

*10th August.*—In conformity with government general orders of the 11th ultimo, his excellency the commander-in-chief is pleased to issue the following instructions for the formation of the Hurrianah light infantry battalion, the head quarters of which will be established at Hansi.

Volunteer drafts to the following extent will be furnished from the undermentioned corps

#### FOR PROMOTION.

1st regt N. I.	Jemadar	Havildar	Nauks.	Scpays.	Buglers
16th	1	0	2	2	0
30th	1	1	2	2	0
30th	1	1	2	2	0
21st	1	1	2	2	1
26th	1	1	2	2	1
27th	1	0	2	2	1
30th	1	0	2	2	1
35th	0	1	2	2	0
38th	0	1	2	2	1
64th	0	1	2	2	0
64th	1	1	2	2	1
61st	0	0	2	2	0
	8	3	11	24	6

These drafts are to be settled with up to the 31st instant, and sent to Hansi, under the senior native officer.

Promotions of non commissioned officers, to complete the Hurrianah corps to the authorized establishment, will be made hereafter.

It is to be fully explained to the volunteers, that they will be entitled only to the rates of pay and *batoolow* to them of local corps; but that their transfer to the pension establishment, when they become unfit for the service, will be regulated according to the rules laid down for corps of the line; recruits enlisted for the corps will, in the latter respect, be provided for under the rules promulgated in government general orders No. 9 of the 2d May 1833.

Commanding officers of corps, from which volunteering is permitted, will be careful to select from the number presenting themselves, with reference to standing, only such native commissioned, non-commissioned officers and privates as may be in every way fit for the service of light infantry.

Promotion rolls of jemadars and havildars, who volunteer for advancement, are to be forwarded direct to the adjutant general of the army, together with a numerical return of the men from each regiment; and correct descriptive rolls of the whole are to be transmitted to the officer appointed to command the Hurrianah corps.

The uniform of the Hurrianah light infantry is to be green, with black lace and *freecoss*, the same in all respects as that of the Nusserce and Sirmoor battalions.

The officer commanding will indent on the agent 2d division for the full complement of bounty clothing, and on the Delhi Magazine for fuzils and black leather accoutrements, to complete the equipment of the corps, and for a set of bugles.

## MADRAS.

### GENERAL ORDERS BY GOVERNMENT.

#### PROMOTIONS.

*25th August.*—Senior major J. W. Cleveland, from the 35th regiment, to be lieutenant colonel, vice Rowley deceased. Date of commission 20th July 1836.

*36th Native Infantry.*—Senior captain W. J. Buterworth to be major, senior lieutenant (brevet captain) Anthony Harrison to be captain, and senior ensign W. Pollock to be lieutenant, in succession to Cleveland promoted. Date of commissions 20th July 1836.

*50th Native Infantry.*—Senior lieutenant Alexander R. Rose to be captain, and senior ensign Robert Ogilvie Gardner to be lieutenant, vice Sewell deceased. Date of commissions 2d August, 1836.

#### APPOINTMENTS.

*2d August.*—Surgeon W. R. Smyth, A. B. to be secretary to the medical board, vice Fleming.

Assistant surgeon G. Pearse, M. D. to the medical charge of the south east district and sick officers at St. Thome, vice Smyth.

Assistant surgeon S. Rogers to be port and marine surgeon, vice Smyth.

Assistant surgeon W. Middlemass to the temporary medical charge of the south east district and sick officers at St. Thome, until the arrival of assistant surgeon Pearse, or further orders.

Assistant surgeon R. Cole to act as port and marine surgeon until the arrival of assistant surgeon S. Rogers, or further orders.

Captain H. C. Cotton to act as civil engineer in the 31 division, during the employment of captain A. T. Cotton on other duty, or until further orders.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

*8th August.*—The Governor in Council is pleased to direct that Vakeels to all corps under this presidency be discontinued from the 31st instant, except in Regiments employed to the eastward, from whence they will be forwarded by the earliest opportunities to the Coast for discharge on arrival.

Vakeels discharged under this order whose characters are favourably certified by commanding officers, and who have served 30 years and upwards will be granted pension equivalent to half garrison pay:—under 30 and above 20 years, one third:—under 20 years, the undermentioned gratuity will be authorized; one month's pay for each year of service to the extent of 6 years:—for every additional year, commencing with the 7th and terminating with the 19th half a month's pay for each year of service.

Applications for pension to be submitted as enjoined in the revised rules for the grant of pensions published in *Fort St. George Gazette*, 3d February last, pages 74, 75, accompanied by the register prescribed in rule eleventh.

*19th August.*—The Governor in Council is pleased to publish in General Orders the following Extracts from despatches from the Honorable the Court of Directors, together with His Majesty's warrant for the distribution of the Coorg booty.

#### *Letter dated 30th March 1836, No. 20.*

Para. 1. 'In compliance with our application, in the usual form, to the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's treasury a warrant has been issued by His Majesty (of which a copy is enclosed) granting the booty, as specified therein, taken during the hostilities against the Rajah of Coorg, to the East India Company upon trust; to retain one moiety for their own use and to distribute the other moiety amongst the captors according to the usage of the army in India.

2. 'We have now the satisfaction to convey to you our resolution to grant to the captors the moiety of the booty which His Majesty has been graciously pleased to place at our disposal.

3. 'You will take the necessary measures for distributing the booty immediately on your receipt of this dispatch, after deducting the amount of the stamp duty and fees payable on the grant, viz. L 41 3. Payments of shares are to be made by the officers of Government as in the case of the Kittor booty.

4. 'Interest at the rate of five per cent. per annum is to be allowed on the amount of the booty deposited in your treasury, from the date of the deposit to the date when the distribution shall be announced in general orders.

### GENERAL ORDERS BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

#### RENOVALS.

*8th August.*—Cornet William Newholt Mills is removed, at his own request, from the 1st to the 6th light cavalry, in which regiment he will rank next below cornet William Vine.

Cornet Henry Hall is removed, at his own request, from the 3d to the 1st light cavalry, in which regiment he will rank next below cornet Edward Constable Cartis.

Ensign Thomas Maling Warre is removed, at his own request, from the 43d to the 9th regiment native infantry, in which corps he will rank next below ensign Thomas Haines.



## MISCELLANEOUS.

*23d July.*—The following order is published for the guidance of the army.  
 'Commanding officers of corps or stations are to be selected for detached duties only in cases of emergency, to be explained at the time to the satisfaction of government.

## BOMBAY.

## GENERAL ORDERS BY GOVERNMENT

## APPOINTMENT

*2nd August.*—Captain H. James, of the 18th native infantry, is appointed commissariat agent at Kalludghere, vice captain H. Correllis.

## TEMPORARY APPOINTMENT.

*2nd August.*—Captain J. Forbes, brigade major in Candesh, to assume command of the Mallagum brigade from captain Smith, from the 16th ultimo.

## GENERAL ORDER BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

## COURT-MARTIAL.

*Poona, 29th July.*—At a general court martial assembled at Poona, on Monday, the 4th July 1836, and of which Brigadier General J. Satter, of the 5th native infantry, was president, lieutenant colonel and Brevet Colonel V. Kennedy, of the 26th native infantry, was tried on the following charges, viz:—

Lieutenant Colonel and Brevet Colonel V. Kennedy, of the 26th native infantry, placed in arrest by order of Brigadier J. Kinnersley, commanding in Candesh, on the following charges, viz:—

*1st.* For repeated disobedience of the lawful commands of his superior officer, Brigadier, Kinnersley, commanding in Candesh, such commands having been conveyed to him at Mallagum, on or about the 24th and 25th of May 1836, in two official letters, under the signature of the district major of brigade, and dated at Mallagum on those two days respectively, whereby he was directed to attend all parades of the regiment then under his command; and he, the said colonel V. Kennedy, having in two letters addressed to the said major of brigade, and respectively dated on the 23d and 25th of May 1836, declined complying with such commands, till a reference could be made to the general officer commanding the division.

*2d.* For having, in the before mentioned letter of the 23rd May 1836, addressed to the district major of brigade, reflected on the conduct of brigadier Kinnersley, in issuing the orders before mentioned, in the following words: 'On the delicacy, however, of addressing such a letter as that of yours of the 23d instant, to an officer of my rank and standing, and who has actually served longer in this country than the brigadier himself, it is not for me to remark, not with respect to whether, under the circumstances stated in my letter to your address of the 23d instant, which were well known to the brigadier, the instructions contained in your letter of the same date, were dictated by a regard of the good of the public service, and uninfluenced by personal consideration.'

Such conduct, as above set forth, being unofficer-like, setting a pernicious example, being subversive of military discipline, and in breach of the Articles of War.

*Head Quarters, Poona. 29th June 1836*

Upon which charges the court came to the following decision:—

*Finding and Sentence.*—The court having maturely weighed and considered all that has been adduced in support of the prosecution, together with what the prisoner lieutenant colonel and brevet colonel V. Kennedy, 26th native infantry, has brought forward on his defence is of opinion, as follows:

That he is not guilty of the first part of the first charge, but he, the said colonel V. Kennedy, is guilty of the latter part of it; in having in two letters addressed to the major of brigade, and respectively dated on the 23d and 25th May '36, declined complying with the commands of his superior officer, till a reference could be made to the general officer commanding the division.

That he is guilty of the second charge.

Such conduct being unofficer-like, setting a pernicious example, being subversive of military discipline, and in breach of the Articles of War.

The court having found the prisoner guilty as above specified, do adjudge him to be severely reprimanded, in such manner as his excellency the commander in chief may be pleased to direct.

(Signed) J. SALTER, Brigadier General and President.

(Signed) W. O'GILVIE, Captain, Judge Advocate Genl.

(Confirmed.)

(Signed) JOHN KRANE, Lieutenant General

*Remarks by the Commander-in-Chief*—This case, divested of the extraordinary mass of irrelevant matter which the court has entered on its proceedings, rests upon simple grounds.

Colonel Kennedy assumed the charge of the 26th native infantry on the 15th December 1836, and from that period, until the 23d May last, being upwards of six months, neither once appeared upon the parade ground of the regiment nor took the command of it in the field.—Colonel Kennedy, some months after he was in command, did not hesitate to state in an official letter to the commander in chief, and government, that he had never attended a parade of the regiment, and when brigadier Kinnersley, commanding at Mulligam, was called upon in May last, by his superiors in authority, to report whether the state of the case was amended, he issued a station order, directing officers commanding regiments to attend the parades of their corps. No notice was taken of that order by Colonel Kennedy, nor did he obey it. Brigadier Kinnersley then directed the brigade major of the station to report the order in an official letter to Colonel Kennedy, who instead of complying, remonstrated against the order in his letter of the 23d May.

On the 33th May a second letter was written by the brigade major, reiterating the brigadier's orders that Colonel Kennedy should attend the parades of the regiment placed in his charge. To his letter, Colonel Kennedy replied on the same day (after two days' consideration of the point), that he declined obedience to the order until it should first be submitted to the general officer commanding the division at Poona, and his pleasure should be known; and moreover, that he did not consider it was competent to the brigadier to give such an order, upon which act of deliberate disobedience, brigadier Kinnersley very properly placed Colonel Kennedy in arrest.

It is on charges arising out of those transactions that Colonel V. Kennedy has been tried; and it now falls to the commander in chief, to deliver an unreserved opinion on the manner in which the court has fulfilled its duty.

1. His Excellency is constrained to notice with extreme disapprobation, the finding of the court on the first charge, of that finding, the effect is to declare, that an officer under command, who declines to comply with a positive order emanating from his lawful superior, until a reference which he (the inferior officer) judges to be necessary, shall have been to still higher authority, is not thereby guilty of disobedience, within the meaning of the Mutiny Act, and Articles of War.

2. If this doctrine be correct, it must obviously extend beyond the particular case to which it is applied. If the reference insisted on by Colonel V. Kennedy had taken place, and if the officer referred to, had given a decision which he, Colonel Kennedy, deemed unjust, it is evident that he might on the same principle, have demanded a stay of proceedings till an appeal could be referred to authority still higher, a misdirection even from that higher quarter, would have created a right of yet ulterior reference, and the process might thus have continued through a succession of references, until all the ascending gradations of military rank were exhausted.

3. But this is not all:—The Mutiny Act has but one rule of obedience for the private soldier and for the highest officer under command. If Colonel V. Kennedy possessed that right of reference which he claimed, the same privilege must equally belong to the youngest recruit in the army. He, like Colonel Kennedy, may decline complying with an order which to his judgment seems manifestly unjust, till a reference shall have been made to superior authority, and may in like manner reiterate the application, so long as any superior authority remains unconsulted.

4. Following on this principle therefore, into its irresistible consequences, it is a perfectly possible case, that all the most important orders of a commanding officer might be hung up for reference, that his authority might be set at naught, and his power be completely paralysed, while at the same time, the officer or soldiers, who were thus holding him at defiance, were boasting of their great experience in military law, and proclaiming themselves incapable of the crime of disobedience.

5. That a principle evidently fraught with such pernicious consequences should have been upheld by a general court martial composed of officers of high rank and long experience, is to the commander-in-chief a source of extreme surprise and of inexpressible concern.

6. The commander in chief has no hesitation in laying it down on the contrary, as a rule, which is sanctioned by all standard opinions on such subjects: a rule which courts-martial composed of officers of the highest reputation have repeatedly enforced, and which he is persuaded, will be confirmed by the authorities of every grade, under whose review the present proceedings are to pass, that, *to decline complying with an order, even for a moment, is to disobey it.* His Excellency knows of no middle term between obedience and disobedience. A *suspended obedience*—a *suspended obedience*—a *conditional obedience*, are anomalies as utterly alien to the letter and spirit of the military law, as they are foreign to the feelings of the well trained and high minded soldier.

7. The commander in chief is willing to believe, that the majority of the court may have been misled by what they conceived to be the high authority of Colonel Kennedy on points of military jurisprudence. Could it for a moment be supposed that Colonel Kennedy really maintains the doctrines, which in his defence he propounds with such unbounded confidence, no better justification, than a reference to that defence could be required, of his removal from his late office. Doctrines so utterly subversive of that discipline which is the keystone of all military service, could never be tolerated from one who was the official assessor of military tribunals, and the authorized expounder of military law. But the court should have recollected that the legal opinions of Col. Kennedy, whatever might be their general virtue, were worthless in his own case. It would have become them rather to be guided by the suggestions of the Judge Advocate General, who officiated in person at the trial, and who His Excellency cannot but suppose, acted as was his duty, by expounding to them the fallacy of the doctrines in question.

8. His Excellency wishes that his censure of the court's proceedings could stop here, but he could not protect himself from the consciousness of betraying his trust, if he did not specifically notice the grossly irrelevant matter which Col. Kennedy was permitted to introduce into his defence. If the court really conceived that the pile of official documents which Col. Kennedy thought proper to cite, had even the faintest bearing on the question which they had to try, it was their duty to have required that those documents should be regularly proved and put in evidence. The truth however is, that they could not possibly entertain any such conception. The pretence for this flagrant deviation from the rules of regular procedure, was too flimsy to impose on the most credulous understanding; and the time of the court was wasted, and its records loaded with extraneous matter for no reason that appears, except that the defendant thought it a convenient opportunity to enter on the whole history of his imagined grievances.

9. The Commander-in-Chief cannot doubt that there were many members of the court who objected to the errors which he has noticed. The proceedings however, and especially the decision of the majority, have imposed on him the painful duty of offering these comments. He trusts that his remarks will not be without their effect. He entertains the fullest conviction, that the good sense and soldierly feeling of the Bombay Army will repudiate the dangerous doctrines on which he has animadverted, and that it will ever be recollected, that one of the highest, as well as the most useful virtues which distinguished the true soldier, is that of a prompt and unhesitating obedience to lawful authority.

10. Under all the circumstances of the case, the Commander-in-Chief does not think proper to re-assemble the court; having disapproved, therefore, of the finding on the first charge, he seems fit to remit so much of the reprimand adjudged to Col. Kennedy, as may be understood to relate to the first charge; His Excellency being indeed quite unable to discover of what offence Col. Kennedy was guilty under that charge, if it was not disobedience of orders.

11. His Excellency however, entirely approves of the finding on the second charge: and, as far as respects this charge, he confirms the sentence of the court, adjudging a severe reprimand to Colonel Kennedy, who is hereby severely reprimanded accordingly.

Lieutenant Colonel and brevet Colonel V. Kennedy, is released from arrest, and directed to rejoin the 26th Native Infantry at Malacca.

By Order of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief,

S. POWELL, *Lieutenant Colonel Adjutant General of the Army.*

### MILITARY BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS.

#### BIRTHS.

- June 26, I know, the lady of major W. R. Pugh, commanding 67th regiment native infantry, of a daughter.
- July 13, Simla, the lady of Charles Scott, Esq., 27th native infantry, of a daughter, still born.
- , Delhi, the wife of drum major G. Concannon, 20th regiment of native infantry, of a son.
- 15, Klukee, the lady of James Waide, of his majesty's 4th light dragoons, of a son.
- 16, Poona, the lady of lieutenant colonel, Evans, of a son.
- , Secunderabad, the wife of drum major John Keating of the 37th regiment native infantry, of a daughter.
- 19, Benares, the lady of captain C. J. Lewis, D. A. C. G., of a son.
- 20, Bombay, the lady of lieutenant colonel C. B. James, deputy commissary general, of a son.
- 22, Sultanpore, Oude, the lady of major J. B. Smith, 63d regiment native infantry, of a daughter.
- , Fultehgur, the lady of lieutenant G. A. Tytler, his majesty's 13th regiment light infantry, of a daughter.
- 25, Lucknow, the lady of lieutenant G. C. Armstrong, 47th regiment, of a son.
- 26, Kanpur, the lady of Dr. Colquhoun, 1st regiment light cavalry, of a son.
- 29, Bhaugulpore, the lady of lieutenant G. Newbolt, A. A. C. G., of a daughter.
- 31, Cuddalore, the lady of captain, R. J. Nixon, 25th regiment native infantry, of a son.
- Aug 3, Calcutta, the lady of captain J. W. Birch, superintendent of police, of a daughter.
- 4, Bolarum, the lady of major R. A. Armstrong, H. M. 45th foot, of a son.
- , Meerut, the lady of John Inghis, Esq., 24 regiment light cavalry, of a daughter.
- , Madras, the lady of lieutenant H. T. Crompton, 63d regiment, of a still-born child.
- , Gurgaum, the lady of ensign Chadwick, of the 8th regiment, of a daughter.
- 5, Cawnpore, the lady of M. S. Kent, Esq., surgeon, 7th light cavalry, of a daughter.
- , Delhi, the lady of lieutenant and adjutant T. H. Scott, of the 38th regiment, native infantry, of a son.
- 10, Secapore, Oude, the lady of Dr. Nisbet, surgeon, 48th regiment native infantry, of a daughter.
- , Kyoak Phoo, the lady of lieutenant John Erskine, 40th regiment native infantry, of a son.
- 11, Bombay, the lady of John Harcourt, Esq., H. M. 2d or Queen's Royals, of a son.
- 12, Cawnpore, the lady of lieutenant Charles Carter, H. M.'s 16th foot, of a daughter.
- 19, Jaunpur, the lady of lieutenant H. B. Blagg, 7th light cavalry, of a daughter.
- 20, Deesa, the wife of conductor Biscoe, commissariat department, of a son.

- Aug 23, Barrackpore, the lady of lieutenant F. R. Ellis, 41st regiment native infantry, of a son.  
 —, Kurnaul, the wife of Mr. Thomas Bean, assistant apothecary, foot artillery, of a son.  
 27, Cawnpore, the lady of captain G. D. Roebuck, 71st regiment native infantry, of a son.  
 31, Barrackpore, the lady, of ensign C. E. Goad, 67th native infantry, of a son.

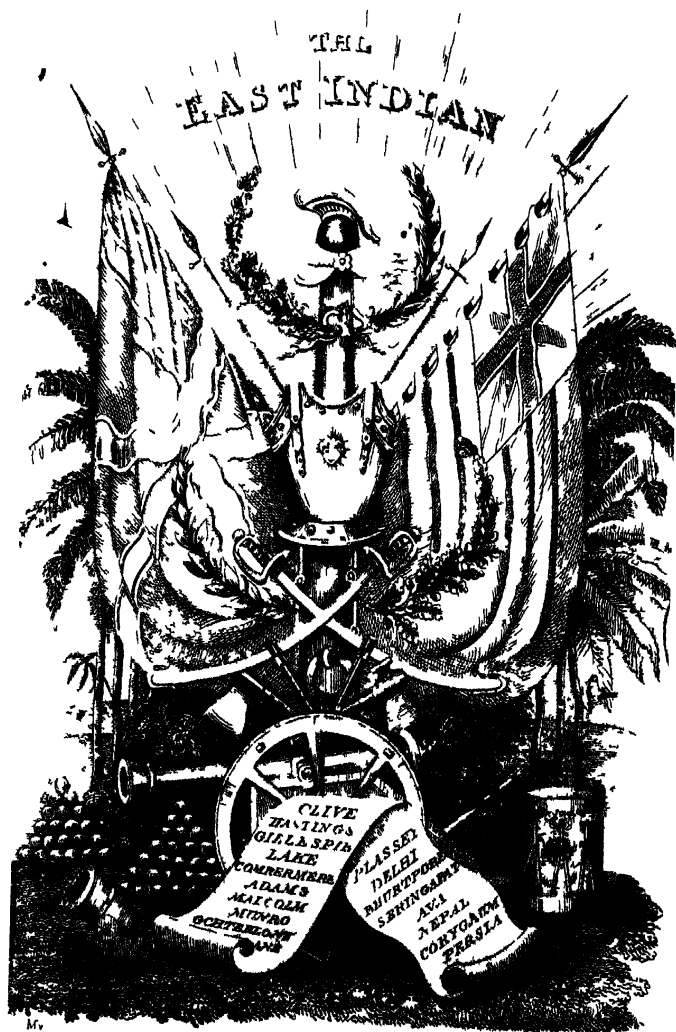
## MARRIAGES.

- May 9, Cape, Horatio Clarke Beever, Esq., lieutenant, 13th Madras native infantry, to Miss Ellen Oakes.  
 July 26, Madras, at St. Andrew's church, by the Rev Dr Laurie, major Archibald Crawford, of the artillery, to Mary Elizabeth, only daughter of the late Rev. Mr. Gordon, of Vizagapatam.  
 27, Sulkea, Puhna, by special license, lieutenant James Wemyss, 41th regiment native infantry, to Miss Bella Driver.  
 —, Delhi, by the Reverend R. Everest, John Hill, sergeant of the regiment of sappers and miners, to Miss Amelia Foy.  
 30, Madras, at Vepery Church, by the Rev. W. T. Blenkinsop, M. A. lieutenant and adjutant William Henry Wapshare, of the 10th regiment Madras native infantry, to Emma, daughter of the late Rev. W. Chester, A. M.  
 Aug. 1, Jaulnah, George Sackville Cotter, of the horse artillery, to Miss Agnes Kilgour, niece of the late colonel F. P. Stewart, of the Madras army.  
 2, Byculia Church, Bombay, by the Rev. J. Jackson, A. M., captain J. M. Shortt, 13th regiment, to Theresa, third daughter of the late William Reynolds, Esq., of Lymington, Hampshire.  
 5, Dinapore, Mr. W. D. Salt, assistant apothecary, to Miss Sarah Sally.  
 17, Madras, at Saint George's Cathedral, by the venerable Archdeacon Henry Harper, A. M. lieutenant colonel Thomas Henry Somerset Conway, C. B., 6th light cavalry and adjutant general of the army, to Georgiana, fourth daughter of George Lys, Esq.

## DEATHS.

- June 6, Cannanore, lieutenant Charles Thomas King, of his majesty's 57th regiment.  
 7, Kyook Phyou, Arracan, lieutenant Robert Samuel Master, engineers, most sincerely and deeply lamented.  
 10, Moulinein, Eliza, the infant daughter of lieutenant Charles Gordon, 13th regiment Madras native infantry, aged 9 months.  
 July 10, Rajcote, aged 27, Thomas Malcolm Dickinson, Esq., of the 14th regiment native infantry, second assistant to the political agent in Kattywar, and son of lieutenant colonel F. Dickinson, chief engineer.  
 13, Secharanpore, Miss Louisa Doyle, the wife of sergeant N. Doyle, of the department of public works, aged 21 years and 8 months.  
 —, Almorah, lieutenant colonel F. A. Weston, of the invalid establishment, much and deservedly regretted.  
 16, Bombay, ensign Robert Lane, of the 16th regiment native infantry, aged 21 years.  
 20, Kamptee, lieutenant colonel W. H. Rowley, of the 11th regiment native infantry.  
 23, Colombo, Isabella, the wife of Francis Brooke Norris, Esq., his majesty's surveyor general, aged 27 years.  
 23, Kurnaul, the infant son of Mr. Thomas Bean, assistant apothecary, foot artillery.  
 28, Almorah, Olive, the daughter of lieutenant Glasford, engineers, aged 1 year and 8 months.  
 31, Rajcote, of the typhus fever, lieutenant Walter Vardon, quarter master, 1st Bombay light cavalry.  
 Aug. 2, Agra, at the house of lieutenant colonel Hunter, lieutenant Francis Beck, 13th regiment native infantry.  
 —, Camp, at Goradah, in Goomsoor, captain Thomas Sewell, of the 50th regiment native infantry, and deputy secretary to the military board.  
 4, Meerut, captain Hepinstall, deputy assistant adjutant general and deputy post master, sincerely regretted.  
 5, Delhi, sergeant James Reid, of the sappers and miners, aged 35 years, leaving a widow and two children to bewail an affectionate husband and tender parent.  
 6, Dum-Dum, Francis William, son of sergeant T. O'Connor, overseer, department of public works, aged 10 months and 11 days.  
 8, Monghyr, Mary Ann, the beloved wife of Mr. Conductor T. Martin, of the pension establishment, aged 31 years, 6 months, and 8 days, after a severe and long illness, which she bore with christian fortitude and resignation, leaving a disconsolate husband and six children to bewail their irreparable loss.  
 23, Mussorie, Jane Catherine, the beloved child of K. Macqueen, Esq., 30th regiment native infantry, aged 2 years and 7 months.  
 —, Bellary, Isabella, the beloved and lamented wife of James Smith, Esq., Garrison surgeon, deeply regretted by a large circle of friends.





UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

AND

( ( Magazine. ) )



THE

# East Indian

## UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

---

No 28 —NEW SERIES ] OCTOBER, 1836. [No. 34.—OLD SERIES.

---

### CONTENTS

	<i>Page.</i>
I. ON THE PAY AND PENSIONS OF THE NATIVE TROOPS, . . . . .	227
II. RECOLLECTIONS OF THE DECCAN -- No. VIII, . . . . .	237
III. ON THE ABOLITION OF CORPORAL PUNISHMENT, . . . . .	248
IV. TALES OF AN INVALID -- NO. VIII, . . . . .	250
V. THE LATE PIONEER CORPS, . . . . .	259
VI. THE HALF BATTAL PETITION, . . . . .	264
VII. COMMAND ALLOWANCE, . . . . .	270
VIII. PURCHASING OUT, . . . . .	272
IX. CAPTAIN CHRISTIE, . . . . .	274
X. A GLANCE AT ADDISCOMBE, . . . . .	275

### SELECTIONS

1. Sir Henry Bethune, . . . . .	103
2. Lieutenant Jones <i>versus</i> Vcerasawiny, . . . . .	109
3. Destruction of Wully Khan and his Followers, . . . . .	111
4. The Celebrated Free-booter Champ Raj, . . . . .	112
5. Colonel Powell—Buying Out, . . . . .	113
6. Retiring Fund, . . . . .	114
7. The Madras Chief Engineer, . . . . .	115
8. House Property of Cantouments, . . . . .	116



	<i>Page.</i>
9 Our Political Relations with Persia, . . . . .	118
10. Artillery Men, &c, . . . . .	121
11 Discharge of Soldiers, . . . . .	122
12 The Rohillas, . . . . .	123
13 Appointments, . . . . .	124
14 General Allard, . . . . .	125
15. Purchasing Out, . . . . .	<i>ib</i>
16 Transportations from the Army, . . . . .	126
17 Education of the Native Army, . . . . .	129
18 Statue of Sir John Malcolm, . . . . .	133
19 Alterations made this year in the Mutiny Act, and Articles of War, . . . . .	<i>ib</i>
20. The Government Studs, . . . . .	138
21 Military Intelligence, . . . . .	17
22 General Orders by the Bengal Government, . . . . .	51
23 Ditto by the Commander-in-Chief, . . . . .	55
24 Ditto by the Madras Government, . . . . .	57
25 Ditto by the Bombay Government, . . . . .	58
26 Ditto by the Commander-in-Chief, . . . . .	60
27. Military Births, Marriages, and Deaths, . . . . .	<i>ib.</i>

---

COMMERCIAL PRESS,

G. Woollaston, Printer, &c., No. 49, Consistollah.



THE

**East Indian**

**UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.**

---

No. 28.—NEW SERIES.] OCTOBER, 1836. [No. 34.—OLD SERIES.

---

**ON THE PAY AND PENSIONS OF THE NATIVE  
TROOPS.**

---

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EAST INDIAN UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

SIR,—It is generally understood, in military circles, though the origin of the belief is doubtful, that the pay and batta of the native soldiery, and the Invalid Establishment, are about to undergo, if they are not at this present undergoing, a scrutiny, and to be newly regulated. Whether this rumour be well founded, or whether it be, like many of its class, 'a common liar,' I have no means of satisfactorily ascertaining. This, however, I know, that it is very necessary that the Government prosecute not too hastily the investigation, nor prematurely decide upon the future rate and scale of salaries and pensions. And for this simple, though very sufficient reason; viz. that the pay is the principle, if not the almost only, motive with the natives for entering our service; and that the pensions, the prospect of ultimate support in their old age, or in event of wounds or accidents on service, are the main inducement for their continuing in it. As, therefore, any alteration or modification of the pay and pensions of the soldiers touches immediately the great ties binding them to our ranks, and must consequently, in an equal proportion, affect the security of our Government (for I take it, as an axiom, that

our very existence, as a ruling power, depends upon the fidelity of our native army) I conceive it to be the duty of every officer, with the prospect of such changes before him, who has, or fancies that he has, means of throwing light upon rather an obscure, or, perhaps I should say, unstudied subject, to come forward and state his opinions, and to offer for consideration such measures as to him may conscientiously appear to be expedient, desirable, advantageous, politic. Let no one hold back, from the supposition that his modicum of information may be so small as to be deemed unworthy of, or unlikely to obtain, notice; for, as the old saying goes, 'many a little make a mickle;' and should his humble contribution to the general stock be either unheeded or contemned by those, who ought carefully, coolly, and patiently, to examine this important question in all its bearings and tendencies, he will at least have the consolation of having done his part, and of having relieved himself of any moral responsibility.

With this feeling, then, I apply myself to the task of committing to paper, for the benefit of whomsoever it may concern, my 'musings' on this matter; and I must entreat my reader's indulgence, before I go further, for the plain, unpretending style of this production. Its author makes no pretensions to any merit; seeking only to make known, in a straight-forward fashion, some conceptions, the realising of which he believes would materially improve the service to which he has the honor to belong. Let such good folks as cannot put up with a simple, matter-of-fact sort of composition, but whose ears itch for the flowery, full-rounded periods of a Gibbon, oblige me by forthwith passing on to your next article. Men, in earnest with any subject, require no factitious aids from the writer to render its details palatable.

It is pretty generally supposed that the pay of the native soldiery, of all ranks, is about to be subjected to a revision. Consequently it is taken for granted, or as proven, that the present system contains defects, and is susceptible of improvement; and therefore change, either partial or complete, may be expected. Defects in the system being demonstrated, and rational schemes of improvement being exhibited, some alteration, or at least the necessity of some alteration,

will be admitted. The scale of present allowances may be considered as either too high, or too low, or as unequally apportioned. First let us see—is it too high?

The pay of the native soldier was fixed at its present standard many years ago. At that time, as I am informed, all things, coming within the circle of a sepoy's expenditure, were infinitely more abundant, and cheaper than they have been of late years. In proportion as the country has by degrees fallen into our possession; as it has come under our influence, becoming pacificated and settled; as the independent states have profited by our example; in the same ratio has the price of food, of the various necessities of life, of wages, hire of cattle and carriage, the materials of building, &c. &c., become gradually higher. Formerly the sepoy's half-mountings and necessaries (all paid for by himself) were fewer, cheaper, and more lasting. Now-a-days, he has to furnish various articles of dress and equipment, which formerly, as I am told, were not in use, and were not, at the time of fixing the pay, contemplated; and the prices of some of these have increased, without their being a jot more durable, or more useful. The sepoy has thus, for the same things, to pay more, out of the same nominal sum; while he has also entailed on him the expence of sundry articles, unknown and unforeseen when that sum was determined. Also,—while that sum has thus become less available, lessening the amount of his savings, the means of maintenance of his wife and family at his home—the wages of some other classes of natives have increased; thus—by the virtual reduction of his own pay, and the actual augmentation of that of others—he is lowered in his social condition, his position and estimation in society is altered, and the natural consequence is a feeling of degradation.—If, then, at a period of comparative cheapness, at a time of fewer and less costly calls upon his purse, the pay of the sepoy was fixed at its present amount, as properly proportionate to his services, his wants, and exigencies; certainly, in these days of higher prices and increased expences, it may reasonably be concluded, that the present rate of pay, in any point of view, is not too high.—Many perhaps may, some I well know will, even go farther, and hold the opinion, that the sepoy's pay is kept at too low a scale; attribut-

ing the general inferiority of the men, enlisted within the last few years, principally to the smallness of pay; which does not offer, they say, sufficient inducement for the better classes (yeomen and small land-owners) to embark their lives and fortunes in our service.—While I, with great regret, acknowledge the existence of this reluctance (now, in some degree, abated) on the part of relatives and friends of the superior order of our sepoys, I must also admit (though with reservation as to the application and the extent of its influence) the justness of the cause ascribed, and I will further qualify my admission by saying, that I conceive this cause to be only one of many causes, all tending to the same effect.—Thus far I may appear to consider our sepoys to be underpaid; and so I do—but only in part. I am of opinion (though I dare say some think otherwise), that the old soldiers require some amelioration of their pay, but not so the young ones; and, moreover, I think, that the young ones might, with advantage to the state, and with great, because lasting benefit to themselves, and collaterally to the army, be put upon a lower scale of allowances. So I may at once come to my point and say, that I consider the scale of pay (the aggregate or net sum received by some of the different ranks, I mean) of the soldiery as disproportionate. As regards the sepoys—at present, the recruit of last month and the old, faithful, hard-working, patient soldier of a quarter of a century, or more, receive precisely the same amount!! This equality, this no-distinction need not, it *ought not* to exist. It is discouraging to the older men. Young sepoys are infinitely better off, are easier in their circumstances, and have a deal more spare money to spend, than their comrades, the vieux moustaches; because the latter are encumbered with the support of families, and sometimes of their children's children, and their own infirm parents; whereas the young men are free from such cares and expences. I am convinced, from close observation and continual enquiry, that young sepoys would, and could, do very well upon less than seven rupees per mensem; indeed much better in all respects. They are generally, at the time of enlistment, if the orders of government be duly obeyed, under twenty years of age; and they are consequently, to a certain extent, raw, unthinking, unsophisticated youths, fresh from agricultural pursuits. Arriving, thus igno-

rant and inexperienced, from their villages, many having scarcely handled a rupee in their lives, far less having ever had the power of disposing of one at their option, they are often dazzled by, what appears to them, their exceeding wealth; and they fall an easy prey to the unprincipled, profligate, depraved characters, abounding in and about most cantonments,—debauched, reckless vagabonds always on the watch for the unwary, unsuspecting lad. They entice their victim to their haunts, introduce him into their dens of infamy, initiate him into all their abominable habits and secrets, and in the course of a few months he is very probably transformed into a confirmed, irreclaimable reprobate. He is constantly in idle company, gets irretrievably into debt, takes to gambling, and enters into all, the worst, sorts of debauchery and dissipation. The consequence is that he is at once abandoned by the good men; and he is neglected and ridiculed by his worthless companions, as soon as he ceases to be a means of profit. Fired by the desperate hope of recovering himself, he has recourse to crime, perhaps (indeed most likely) to theft, and speedily pays the penalty of expulsion from the service; or, driven to desperation by accumulated difficulties, ‘he takes the final leap,’ and recklessly deserts. In either case the government loses several years’ salary, and a well-drilled soldier to boot; besides having a ‘mauvais sujet,’ a desperado of the worst description, let loose upon society. This is no exaggerated statement. From the records of my own regiment I could produce too many instances; and there are, at this moment, a good dozen in my minds’ eye, fast hastening in the way described.

A considerable number of these lamentable circumstances owe their origin, in my humble opinion, to the recruit (an uneducated man, void of mental resources) being over-supplied with money on his first joining a regiment; at a time, when, with exception of morning and evening drill, the entire twenty-four hours are on his hands unoccupied; when all the temptations and allurements of a large cantonment or of a neighbouring town spread their fascinations before him; when the hot blood of youth, even in communities more civilized and more moral, is but too prone to follow the steps of evil example, to set at nought the counsels of wisdom and prudence,

the terrors of the law, the dictates of reason, or the admonitions of religion. I think it should be the policy of government, in justice to itself, if not in merciful consideration for the recruits themselves, to keep them, during their probationary service of three years, in comparative poverty. They have no manner of occasion for any sum, beyond that sufficient for their food and decent clothing; all in excess of that sum is pernicious. They have seldom or never claims upon them, have no families to support, and can afford to spend the entire amount of their receipts. This measure would have a double benefit—it would do much to keep the young men from the vicious pursuits, with their debasing results, already narrated; and it would render the increase of their pay, at the commencement of their fourth year of servitude, a virtual bonus, a positive gain. And the recruits, having had the experience of the three previous years, having been compelled to make a smaller sum suffice for every thing, and having learnt the proper value of money, would duly appreciate their augmented means, and turn them to good and legitimate account. I have given this subject much attentive consideration; and I feel assured that some change in the rate of pay would be beneficial. The men and the service would equally be gainers. Before I proceed farther, I will propose a scale of pay-rates; which I offer, not dogmatically for acceptance, but deferentially for the notice and reflection of your readers.

3 years, at 5 rupees per mensem.....	Rs. 180
3    "        6    "        "        .....	216
4    "        7    "        "        .....	336
5    "        8    "        "        .....	480
5    "        9    "        "        .....	540
<hr/>	<hr/>
20	1752
20 years, at 7 rupees per mensem.....	Rs. 1680
	<hr/>
	Excess. 72

This table is, I trust, so self-explanatory as to require no comments from me to render it easily comprehensible; but I will submit a few observations, which may probably ensure it against misconception.

I take a period of 20 years, which I divide into two divisions of 10 years each. These, each of them, I again subdivide; the first into three intervals respectively of 3, 3, and 4 years—the second into two intervals of each 5 years. It is shown, that in the long run of twenty years, the expence to government in excess of the present rate of pay, in an equal period, would be rupees 72 per sepoy. This, to be sure, would be no very burdensome a sum for the revenues of the state to furnish in a score of years; but as economy, so called, is the order of the day, and men in office are, or affect to be, startled, nay scandalised, at any proposition involving an increased expenditure, no matter how trifling, nor however advantageous be the results, I will endeavour to shew, in a few words, that the excess, exhibited in the table, is even in some degree over-stated.

3 years, at 5 rupees per mensem,.....	Rs. 180
3    "      5       "      "                  .....	216
<hr/> 6 years.	<hr/> 396
6 years, at 7 rupees per mensem,.....	Rs. 504 present rate.
	<hr/>
	Rs. 108

So within the period of six years, government would be a gainer of rupees 108—to which must be added the amount of compound interest, say at 8 per cent., on the different parts of that sum, for their respective portions of those six years. For the following four years, the proposed and present expences would be equal, each being seven rupees per mensem; but, during those four years, the 108 rupees, augmented by the interest accrued on the former six years, would go on, at compound interest, accumulating in government's hands, not to be touched until the 11th year. Thus some portion of the apparent excess of 72 rupees would be found in the interest of the amount saved in the first 10 years.

But perhaps I am only raising a bugbear, with which to alarm myself. I do trust and believe that our present liberal-minded, enlightened government, alive to its own welfare and true interests, which in this country are ascertainable only in proportion as the native army is well-affected, would not hesitate to sanction an almost



imperceptible augmentation of the pay of that army ; which augmentation, taken from the aggregate revenue of these territories of daily increasing resources, would be but as a drop of water from the ocean.

This scheme, as is obvious, will materially improve the condition of the old sepoys ; while it is no loss, no hardship on those entering, or about to enter, the army. It confers a benefit where it is most felt, most wanted, and where it would be fully and properly understood and appreciated.

But, I have been asked by anticipating objectors, do you not fear a want of recruits, in consequence of the pay, for several years after enlistment, being so much less than at present ? I answer, no—quite the contrary—it will make our service more desirable. Recruits come into the army with vague, undefined notions of bettering themselves. They do not much look to the number of rupees receivable immediately on enlisting ; but they enlist on the strength of assurances from their friends (the old sepoys) of general advantages, good treatment, prospective promotion, and future provision in old age ; nor are they acquainted with the details, the particulars of their situation, nor have they any precise ideas of the rules, regulations, and laws under which they are to live, nor of the privileges, to which, on their good behaviour, they become entitled, until some time after they have been enrolled. Besides, it is the favorable or unfavorable reports, made in their villages by the *old*, not by the *new*, soldiers, which influence the people in approaching or avoiding our standards ; and in proportion as the old men express themselves contented and happy in our service, so do our ranks receive cheerful and spontaneous supplies of good, respectable young lads. Now it is contrary to human nature to suppose, that men, finding their situations bettering and their prospects improving, with every year of their servitude, should all at once go off to their homes, and give forth disparaging accounts of a service, with which, even before such ameliorations, they were, on the whole, tolerably well satisfied. No race of men in the world are quicker to perceive the good, bad, or indifferent, as affecting themselves, than are the natives of this country ; especially when their pockets are concerned. And so, the older soldiers being

better off and better pleased, I expect the service to become more sought after.

I have said, that an equal rate of pay for all sepoys, as now existing, is, as regards government, impolitic. I think so ; because it admits of no improvement in the pecuniary means of the soldier. It prevents, whereas an increasing rate of pay creates and keeps up, emulation ; stimulates the hopes, and excites the fears of the men. One, very effective, mode of punishment would be found in the power of degrading a sepoy from a higher to a lower scale—or of stopping his ascent from the latter to the former—for various periods. At present, a man is well aware, that his length of service, his exemplary conduct, his good character, cannot, by any possibility, produce him any advantages ; unless, indeed, the negative ones of freedom from punishment. He therefore too often sinks down into an indifference, a slothfulness, a “ who cares ” state of mind, assimilating too readily with the general apathy of his nature ; content, by keeping out of palpable misbehaviour, and by managing to avoid, instead of to attract, the observation of his officers, to pass away his days with as much ease and as little trouble as possible ; seeing that by bringing himself into notice he can hardly derive benefit, and may, through some of the thousand and one modes well known and daily practised among natives, become liable to be misunderstood, misrepresented, and involved in trouble. A graduated scale of pay would, I am sure, go far towards eradicating this evil, and would, when joined to other measures (which I may perhaps by and by be tempted to write about), prove a fruitful source of that moral influence, by which this army is for the future destined to be governed. This moral influence, this firm hold on the affections of the soldiery, would go on increasing with their length of service, strengthening and growing with every revolving year ; and the older the soldier, the more confidence and reliance can the government place in him. For my part, I would rather go into action, or on general service, with 100 old sepoys, than with three times the number of new ones ; especially such new ones as have of late, in too many instances, been admitted into the ranks. But I must bring this paper to a close. No one

likes a long chapter ; and I am desirous of courting the prevailing taste, not for my own, but for my subject's, sake.

But first I will make one remark regarding the recruits. During the first 3 years, which I designate 'probationary years,' they should not be termed, neither admitted into the list of, 'sipahcees.' They should be called, and looked upon as, 'probationers,' as candidates for the more honorable rank and title of 'sipahcees.' But I shall treat more of this in a subsequent paper, if I do not flatter myself, or over-rate the importance of the subject.

To conclude.—In whatever manner this question may be settled, whatever scale or mode of pay may be adopted, let those, to whom the task be committed, proceed patiently and cautiously, remembering that they have a double duty to perform ; on the one hand to the army, on the other to the government. Let them remember that their own reputations, in the future working and effects of the measure they may recommend, are at stake.

And, above all, let them never lose sight of this single fact, which may serve as a point, by which to guide their deliberations, that the soldiers of this army are, in the fullest, the strictest sense of the word, mercenaries. Most truly faithful, honorable, devoted ones certainly, but still mercenaries. Pay is their object in enlisting ; pay, conjoined with after considerations, is their object in continuing in the service. People may say what they please, may argue till they are wearied ; but still the case will remain the same ; still the soldiers are mercenaries. I mean, men serving, not for their own cause, but for the cause of others, and for the equivalent received, viz. their pay. Is our cause the cause of the sepoy ? assert it who can ! We are foreigners, conquerors, usurpers of the soil ; strangers to their language, their customs, habits, manners, and religion ; our minds as differently constituted as are our outward form and color. Yet I have heard men call the Bengal army a 'national army !' That it may eventually so become is among future probabilities ; but when that moment shall have arrived, for us and our descendants Othello's occupation will indeed be gone. But the natives must first become a nation ; and this they never can, until the mental thralldom

of their, miscalled, religious, Hindooism as well as Mahomedanism, be cast off. They have now no more nationality than the hordes of the desert. Go where you will, in every part of the country, you will find the people of one village at enmity with their neighbours, deadly feuds existing from unknown generations; and the inhabitants of any and every district looking upon the people of adjoining districts as foreigners\*.

We may, nay we do, by kind, considerate treatment, by attending to their wants, by keeping strict faith with them, and by preserving their pay inviolate, and by regular disbursement of it, engage, in a great degree, their affections. and thus induce them to, in some measure, make common cause with us. But I repeat, that the emoluments, and other advantages, of our service, in short self-interest, alone bind them to our cause, and that the fault will be with ourselves if we allow such bonds, strong as experience shows them to be, to be loosened or broken asunder.

Yours obediently,

KONK OMPAK.

P. S.—Notate bene, O ye inhabitants of Pandemonium. By the King of ye all—and that's no trifling invocation—ye deserve to be ten-fold hotter than ye are, and fifty times as black. Come forth, thou imp, thou delectable, thou snow-ball, thou who darest mangle my inimitable offspring! What meanest thou by 'Will their duty?' that tri-worded note in July's Maga? To say nothing of sundry mis-punctuations! Where's the similarity between Voila and Will? Have a care thou amiable, or I will pounce upon thee, even in thy den.

## RECOLLECTIONS OF THE DECCAN —No. VIII.

### SHOLAPORE.

THIS station has been a cantonment since the cession of the Deccan in 1818. It was originally garrisoned by a corps of cavalry, a regiment of European and two of native infantry, with a company of European artillery. The force now consists of one corps of

---

\* In Hindoostanee, *badsee*.

cavalry, one of infantry, and a small detachment of artillery with two six pounders, forming a second class brigade, with a brigadier, brigade major, commissariat officer, deputy pay master, and bazaar master. It is also a small civil station, the residence of a sub-collector of the Poonah District, and there is an Adawlut court. Situate in latitude  $17^{\circ} 40'$  longitude  $76^{\circ} 3'$ , 160 miles east south east of Poonah, and equidistant 200 miles west of Hyderabad, north north east of Belgaum, north north west of Bellary, and south of Jalnah respectively, Sholapore is an important military post, as it forms the central and connecting link between the above named forces, two of which are the largest in southern India. As a cantonment, however, a worse spot could hardly have been selected. The lines are most straggling and irregular. The cavalry being located a mile from the infantry, with a muddy nullah between the two cutting off the communication; while both are again separated from the civil catcherry and treasury by a second nullah which is often impassable in the rains. In the infantry lines there is in no superfluity of water at any season; and when the great tank near the city dries up, which usually happens from January to June, the cavalry are obliged to water at a well a mile and a half distant, as the nullah is brackish. The lines are on high ground, the soil being hard and rocky whereon rain makes no impression, and whereon there is no vegetation whatever, beyond the milk-bush hedges of the several compounds, and the few shrubs and flowers which have been reared with much labour and expense; for, in order that any thing may grow, the rock and ground must be cleared away to some depth, and replaced by earth brought from the low lands. In the vale between the lines, and where the soil is cotton mould, which in the rains becomes execrable mud, there are a few mango and tamarind trees, more or less stunted. At the back of the infantry lines, there was formerly a large tank, but the bund burst and it has never been repaired, as the receipts from irrigation would not repay the expenses. The bungalows are mostly thatched, and coarse-looking buildings, but many are comfortable, roomy, and well-finished inside, with ceilings, glass doors, and windows. Glass is indispensable, on account of the heat, dust, and flies; to keep out which last intolerable plagues, gauze curtains are required for every open

window. Never, elsewhere, did I see flies so numerous and troublesome. The messes were obliged to give up their 3 o'clock dinners, and *volens volens* to dine at night, solely on account of this annoyance. For several months the climate is pleasant, but from March to June or July, and again in September, a fierce north-west wind blows twenty hours daily out of the twenty-four, and the heat is intense. The thermometer is frequently above 100 degrees, while clouds of dust, eddying before the breeze, darken the air, and penetrate into every thing. Tables and other furniture must be wiped three or four times a day.

During my stay in the Deccan from 1824 to 1827, Sholapore was remarkably healthy. In a large brigade we buried but one officer; and he fell in action: we had but few even temporarily laid up; while, among the men, the sick seldom exceeded a couple of dozen, many of whose cases, in the cavalry were of course accidents. In 1834, however, it became most unhealthy; a violent fever broke out, which rendered the brigade almost unserviceable. Several officers died, and no less than thirteen others were at one period absent on medical certificates. Similar severe sicknesses have often attacked hill fastnesses in India, or stations surrounded by swamps, dense jungle, or luxuriant vegetation; but at a place in the centre of an open plain which is void of trees, and indeed arid and dry to excess, and where no jungle or hills approach within thirty miles—such an occurrence is somewhat remarkable.

About two miles from the infantry, but nearly adjoining the cavalry lines, is the fort, which is a remarkably good specimen of eastern architecture. The curtains, bastions, and ~~fausse~~ *bray*, are all built of the finest granite. On one side, it is defended by a spacious tank, in whose centre rises a handsome pagoda, connected by a stone causeway to the shore. On the other three sides, it is surrounded by a ditch of unusual depth and width, scarped out of the solid rock, the upper part being faced with masonry. The entrance is single and passes through three gates strongly fortified. Within the fort are several lotty ~~countries~~ *cavaliers* <sup>*modern*</sup> with heavy cannon. Among these was one magnificent piece of brass ordnance, a forty-two

pounder, ornamented with great taste. This superb trophy has, I regret to say, been broken up, and sold as prize property for the mere value of the material!! In shape the fort is an irregular oblong whose length may be 400 yards by a maximum breadth of 300 yards.

On the west side, and immediately adjoining the fort, is an extensive, and populous *pettah*, entirely walled in, with round towers at intervals and several gates. The principal street is wide and tolerably regular, but somewhat obstructed by petty stalls, and contains some good houses, although building is expensive. The wood grown in the province is little suited for *pukka* buildings, and teak must be floated from the ghauts, three hundred miles down the Beemah to Punderpoor, and thence conveyed thirty miles by land. A beam, not exceeding eighteen feet by ten inches square, costs about thirty rupees! The chief bazar is good and well supplied—the weekly markets are numerous attended, and much cloth is manufactured in the town and neighbouring hamlets. The coins current in this part of India are of very varied character, and afford the money-changers, who are opulent and carry on extensive transactions, a plentiful harvest; and bills can be procured in any part of India.

On this subject I may remark that the number of local and native mints in the Deccan causes serious inconvenience, although I know not how the evil can be legally abated. These mints often issue rupees below the standard value, which reduce the incomes of the labouring classes and open the door to multiplied exactions, at the hands of *soucars* and monopolists; but I doubt if they could be put down, by any measures short of the bayonet's point,—a measure of at least questionable expediency. The power of coining is a right of sovereignty, for which no pecuniary largess would be deemed an equivalent,—a privilege which a prince of spirit, of whom there are many in India, would surrender only with his life. It is a point on which native feeling is, I believe, peculiarly sensitive, although I may mention an instance where it was set aside without ill consequences. About fifty miles from Sholapoor, and entirely surrounded by the British territory, was a very large and rich village, belonging to Scindia, whose chief exercised the right of coinage for his master, and inundated the adjoining district with inferior coin. This was a material

evil, as the rupees were necessarily refused at the government treasury, and heavy batta must be paid in exchange. Repeated remonstrances on the subject had been urged on the Gwalior Durbar through the resident, but without effect, when at length that officer wrote to the commissioner in the Deccan, that the simplest mode of putting down the nuisance, would be at once to carry off the mint and lock it up in the nearest treasury. The suggestion was forthwith acted upon, and executed without bloodshed. A stout detachment of troops seized and packed up the offending mint, with its machinery, dies, &c., and carefully deposited the same in the cutchery of Sholapore, where I believe it remains to this hour. This proceeding was sufficiently arbitrary and illegal, and could hardly be justified even on the score of expediency. However, nothing further was said on the matter, and thus the evil was effectually stopped.

But to proceed with the description of the pettah. There are several mosques and Hindoo temples within the walls, also some tombs in the neighbouring suburbs, but none of any size, note, or beauty. Adjoining the eastern gate, however, there is a somewhat remarkable tomb, erected in memory of two brothers, Patans, who fell defending the city when attacked, and captured by our troops. These men had sworn on the *Koran* never to surrender to the British, and they kept that vow. Entrusted with the charge of a round, but open tower on the pettah wall, and early deserted by the rest of their party, they shrunk not before a victor foe, but manfully defended their post. Attacked by numbers, they fought desperately and alone, dealing wounds and death around. They were both wounded, but quailed not; their gallantry excited admiration and they were offered quarter:—in vain, they courted martyrdom, and both at length fell dead. Often as I have crossed that gate-way, have I recalled to memory the fate of these gallant Patans. Had there been many more such spirits amid the millions of Hindostan, we should not now be so tamely here; our supremacy would have cost us a savage struggle.

Sholapore was captured from the British in 1818. Gunput Rao, with 850 horse, 1,200 Arabs, 4300 other infantry, and 14 pieces of field artillery, having retreated before the British forces, then marching



from the South Mahrattah province, had taken up a strong position under the walls of this fortress, which was also garrisoned by 1,000 men. On the 9th May, General Munro, with 180 dragoons, 3,600 infantry, including an European flank battalion, 4 companies of pioneers, and 125 artillery men, arrived from Belgaum, reconnoitred the position, and encamped about two and a half miles distant. He was here joined by 500 irregular foot and 300 horse under Dooly Khan, in the service of His Highness the Nizam.

This man, a Patan, was one of the many soldiers of fortune, whom the stirring events of the preceding 40 years had raised from a common trooper to command, and merits a brief notice here. I knew the fine old fellow well; he was a brave, enterprising, intelligent officer, and also a regular *bon vivant*, who, albeit a Mussulman, preferred cherry brandy to sherbet, and quaffed it right merrily. For many years he was the ruler of a wide province under the Hyderabad government, with the rank and style of Nuwab: his head-quarters were at Neldroog, a stupendous fortress on the Boree river, 27 miles north-East of Sholapore; while his son, who officiated as his deputy or lieutenant, resided at Nandair. Having served much with our troops, more especially in the hard-fought fields of the earlier Mahrattah war, Dooly Khan had imbibed exalted notions of their prowess, which he characterised as almost beyond belief, and became much attached to European society. A rough, blunt soldier, he could boast but little refinement or manners, but was a kind-hearted, good-humoured, old fellow, who loved his bottle and his joke; and stinted himself in neither. To show his kindly feelings to our countrymen, he built and fitted up, *à l'Anglaise*, an excellent bungalow on the glaciis of Neldroog for the accommodation of European travellers, whom he treated with courtesy and with all the delicacies of his own kitchen. To those who relished Musselman cookery, a dinner with Dooly Khan was a real treat. The savory ragout, spiced rice, and smoking curries, pillau and stews were dressed in perfection, and relieved by occasional draughts of exquisite Cogniac, or whisky, that might have soothed an emperor! Poor old Dooly Khan! He is now gathered unto his fathers, having died at an advanced age about three years since.

But to proceed with the attack on Sholapore.

General Munro sent a flag of truce, with terms to the garrison, by an intelligent native officer, Subadar Cheyn Sing, of the 4th Madras Native Infantry, but the Arabs treacherously murdered him under the walls. Preparations were accordingly made for assault, and the next morning the Pettah was carried by escalade. In the mean while, Gunput Rao, with seven guns, moved round and attacked the British reserve, which, being too weak to compete with the Mahrattahs on the plain, retreated temporarily under the walls, till re-inforced by a detachment from inside the Pettah. They then in their turn attacked the Mahrattahs, General Munro leading the charge in person, and drove the whole body with severe slaughter and the loss of three guns, their commander wounded, and second in command killed, under the walls of the fort. Disheartened with defeat, the Mahrattah infantry now only thought of escape. They commenced a retreat, without their guns, and had proceeded about seven miles before they were overtaken by the dragoons and irregular horse, who instantly charged and dispersed them, continuing their pursuit until near 1,000 men were left dead in the field. Night and the banks of the Scenah favoured the escape of the remainder; who, however, never formed again, but rapidly made the best of their way to their own homes. A battery of eight guns and five mortars was now erected against the fort, and a breach of some size effected, when, about noon on the fourteenth of May, the garrison sent to solicit terms, which were granted; and the next morning they marched out with their private property and surrendered the place. The captured ordnance, including the field artillery, amounted to 37 guns, from a three to a forty-two pounder, and 39 wall pieces of sizes. The loss of the British in the foregoing operations was fourteen men killed and four missing, and four officers, seventy-nine men, and nineteen horses wounded. There is one circumstance connected with the fall of this fortress, which has never been satisfactorily settled to my mind, and was but little creditable to the British name. I allude to the measures consequent on the death of Cheyn Sing. True, the family of that gallant officer were well pensioned, and, so far as they were concerned, *that was* all Government could do. But something more should have been expected from the British commander, General Munro, and *that*

*something* was vengeance. The atrocity of the proceeding demanded a memorable example, an exemplary punishment. An officer bearing a British flag of truce had been wantonly murdered ! what exertions were made to discover the murderers ? what effectual means adopted to secure their punishment ? none, absolutely none ! for aught I have ever heard to the contrary, the perpetrators of that dark deed may be alive and well at this hour ! Was this supineness worthy of the British character ? It is certainly well to treat a gallant foe with honor, but no terms should have been granted to Gunput Rao or his garrison, which did not stipulate, as a preliminary, the surrender of these offenders against the laws of war, and their instant execution. I may be told that the surrender of the fortress was important, that time pressed, that detention before its walls might have delayed the termination of the war, and that its capture by storm would have cost lives ! To all these objections I reply, that no expediency can justify the abandonment of national honor, and that I must consider that honor to have been compromised by the non-punishment of the Arabs on this occasion. It could not be too earnestly impressed on every native power, nor too vigorously enforced by the British government, that treachery should never pass unpunished, and death inevitably await those, wherever met, who might commit acts at variance with the laws of war.

To many of the mountains, caves, fortresses, &c. in India, as in other lands, are attached legends more or less wild, beautiful, and interesting ; some of which are sufficiently fabulous, while others are based on truth. There is one attached to Sholapore which records the singular origin of that fortress. Unluckily I have lost or mislaid the manuscript, and I cannot recal its contents to memory. Perhaps Mr. Editor, some intelligent correspondent in the Bombay territories may be induced to obtain the legend on the spot and favor your journal with the same.\*

But I must now turn to other subjects. Who has not heard of the Bengal half batta ? who does not remember the year 1828, as the era of that political blunder and breach of good faith ? The ferment of that

---

\* It is a legend of some interest.

period was loud and long; it has hardly yet subsided, and although the energetic appeals to the home authorities did not procure that redress, which justice, policy, and honour demanded, it has produced one good effect, that future governments will probably desist from again experimenting on the pay of soldiers. The majority of my readers are possibly not aware, that depriving the Bengal officers of batta was by no means the commencement of a new system, but rather what Talleyrand would call *un commencement le la fin*—a sort of terminating *coup de grace* to the head, to which the extremities, i. e. the Madras and Bombay armies, had been long before exposed. In 1827, the Madras army had remaining only seven out of thirty four stations, or not near one-third of its numerical force, on full batta! Those stations have now been reduced to three. The mode, in which this reduction was effected, is, I believe, not generally known. The measure was projected and executed when Mr. Graeme presided temporarily in the Madras council, and reflects infinite credit on the government of that day! It is in some respects without a parallel, and, unless I err greatly, my Bengal friends will admit, that it presents a grievance even more flagrant than their own. If a *positive* breach of faith cannot be charged against the proceeding, as was the case with the Bengal batta, there was certainly a breach of an *implied compact*—the measure was moreover more general, extended, and cruel in its effects, affecting alike the native and the European,—the soldier no less than his commander.

At the above-mentioned period, the Madras division in the southern Mahrattah country consisted of a troop of horse artillery, two corps of cavalry, a company of goundauze, a regiment of European foot, and five corps of native infantry. By the stroke of a secretary's pen, without warning, without cause, presumptive or assigned, the whole of these troops, except the Kaludghee brigade, were deprived of their batta. To appreciate the effect of such an order at Sholapore, it must be borne in mind, that we were 600 miles from our own seat of Government; that the families of our men were chiefly at Arcot and Trichinopoly, from 550 to 700 miles distant, and that their only means of support were 'family certificates,' which, on abolishing the batta, forthwith ceased; that we were 200 miles be-

yond the frontier of our own presidency, the civil administration at Sholapore being that of Bombay; that, although the common coarse grain of the country was plentiful, rice, the food of Carnatic men, was so dear (from nine to ten seers for a rupee!), that the troops were entitled to compensation money on that account, varying from 12 annas to upwards of two rupees a head per month; that fuel was scarce and expensive; that the cost of silks, turbans, and cloths were immensely higher than in the low country; that our men had been four years absent from their homes; and that at no period had we been stationary for 10 months together, having been continually marching and countermarching in fair weather or monsoon, consequent on disturbances at Sindagee, Kittoor, Kolaupore, and Oomraiz:—and yet, under all the above circumstances, the Sholapore brigade was the first to suffer by this cruel mandate.

For the officers Sholapore was necessarily an expensive station. From the distance inland, 270 miles from Bombay and 600 from Madras, the cost of all European supplies was materially enhanced\*, for there is no water carriage in southern India; while our servants, far removed from their homes and families, of course required much higher pay than in the Carnatic or other Madras territories. Bearers received seven rupees a month, masauljies seven, grass-cutters and horse-keepers seven and eight respectively, lascars eight to nine attending servants ten to twelve, butlers or head servants twelve to seventeen Rupees and eight annas† yet we were deprived of batta!

And now as to the manner of carrying the order into effect. In June 1827, it was intimated to us, that we were to receive batta for that month as usual, but that for the ensuing month it would be reduced. Pleasant announcement truly! Let it be borne in mind that we had only a few days returned from a ten weeks' scamper up and down the country after the Kolaupoorkur, and his host of marauders,

---

\* Beer for instance cost from 16 to 18 rupees a dozen; wines in proportion. A bag of shot 20 rupees! Every cooly from Madras cost 15 rupees. Postage was moreover heavy. One Europe packet cost me 8, a second cost me 12 rupees. Yet they took away our batta!

† As a subaltern of cavalry my servants never cost me less than 115 rupees a month even when I did not keep camels.

and in the very hottest season of the year. It was an admirable occasion to deprive us of batta ! Well, July passed, and our abstracts were made out, as directed, minus batta, and a very Flemish appearance they presented. It really was most uncomfortable, but what was to be done ? The mandate had passed and we had only to submit with as much philosophy as might be. The 15th of the month arrived, and pay was ordered to be distributed : we all looked blank enough, as may be supposed. Did any one of my readers ever jingle a light guinea on a tombstone ? because, if so, he may appreciate our feelings : if not, I doubt his imagination reaching the full extent of our misery. The poor sepoys looked wistfully at their diminished pay, for the batta to a trooper is no less than 25 per cent. of his entire receipts.\* They thought of their absent, starving families, and their eyes filled with tears, as they besought us to plead their hard case to government. Our only answer could be, that we would do all in our power—but that they were not singular in their privation, that we were all mulcted alike ; and that if the sepoy lost three rupees the subaltern lost 60, the captain 90, the colonel 200 rupees ! that it was the will of government, and that we had nothing for it, but to receive our pay and make the best of it. There was much heavy grumbling, and, at first, I half expected something more than grumbling ; but at length we pacified the poor fellows, and, with the exception of one man, all took their pay. This one man peremptorily refused to receive his pay, and it was necessary to confine and bring him to trial for the offence.

I am aware that a soldier is never seen to such disadvantage as when haggling for pay, and it is no intention of mine to defend the conduct of the above offender, for obedience is the first duty of the soldier ; but I must be permitted to observe, that in military, as in all other services, there are certain implied, if not specified, compacts ; and that government were not justified in depriving our corps of batta, when thus serving beyond the frontier and at such a distance from their families and homes. It was painful to feel on this occasion that an implied compact had been broken, and that such was not the treatment a soldier should receive at the hands of the government he faithfully served. It would have been still more painful to see

punishment inflicted on a brave man, however legally sentenced for a breach of discipline, when the *origo mali* was produced by unfairly diminishing that soldier's pay. It was the first time I was ever on the point of being placed in such position. I trust sincerely it will be the last; but the man was pardoned.

A singular illustration of the impolicy and injustice of the reduction is now to be recorded. Twenty-four hours had not elapsed, after our pay as above described had been issued, when an express arrived, directing us to be ready to march at the shortest possible notice, on receipt of further orders, as the Kolaupoorkur had resumed his marauding propensities. In a few days these further orders arrived, and the corps proceeded by forced marches to Eroor on the Kistnah, and it was near five months before we again returned to quarters.

It is here but justice to state, that, when the news of our movement reached Madras, the government hastened to make some *amende* for their past error, by restoring us the batta of which we had been deprived. In the middle of 1828, however, when the new treaty of Kolaupore had quieted the country, the demon of retrenchment once more afflicted the Madras council, and our deprivation of batta was finally decreed and carried into effect. In the following year the Madras troops were withdrawn from the province and the division transferred to Bombay.

FITZSTANHOPE.

Calcutta, August 31, 1836.

## ON THE ABOLITION OF CORPORAL PUNISHMENT.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE E. I. UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

SIR,—Any one who has carefully paid attention to the discipline of the Bengal army for the last two years, cannot fail to have observed the vast change which has taken place in the feelings and sentiments of the sepoys. I say within the last two years, for I attribute the change entirely to Lord William's pernicious order,

abolishing corporal punishment. I conceive that it was a useless (if not a dangerous) experiment to make, and uncalled for on his part, seeing how well the system had worked for half a century: the use of the lash never in the hands of any commanding officer degenerating into abuse, or even causing a murmur of discontent among the men. I appeal to Colonel Lumley, whether, or not, since the abolition of corporal punishment, applications from commanding officers, soliciting the discharge of sepoys, and whether regimental court-martial, have not greatly increased. It is notorious to the whole army that the crime of theft for instance is keeping pace with the march of intellect, especially among the young recruits. A lad is entertained at the age of sixteen—he commences pilfering and is discharged—he enters many other regiments—and, by the time he has attained the age of twenty two, he may have been carrying on a regular system of peculation and reaping the golden harvest of his ingenuity from among ten or twelve regiments. Whereas formerly, I defy him to have done so, and why? because he could not have borne his ‘blushing honours’ on him save with disgrace, or the ‘monstrari digito,’ indelibly fixed on his back. I have had numerous conversations with native officers of different regiments, and they, *one and all*, take this view of the case, asserting that the general remark among the men is, ‘Well what punishment shall we receive if we do commit a fault? the utmost that the commanding officer can inflict on us, is a few days’ drill, or dismissal from the service by the sentence of a regimental court-martial.’ The officers on the Madras side are equally loud in their vituperating this mistaken Silly Billyan leniency, and I, amongst hundreds of old officers, pray for the day when Sir H. Fane (who has really the welfare and interest of the whole army at heart) may rescind the obnoxious order; for there can be no discipline where there is no fear.

I remain, your's faithfully,

A CAPTAIN OF INFANTRY AND A SUBSCRIBER.



## TALES OF AN INVALID\*.—No. VIII.

Simpson's answer was very nigh bringing on a regular mutiny ; ' it was too bad, so it was, to be taken in, in such a fashion as that ; ' after they had listened with almost breathless attention to the narrative, which they had universally accepted as sterling metal, to be shuffled off with a dream ; no, no, that cock wouldn't fight, by no manner of means.

' I'm blow'd if I stand it,' says Gibbons. ' When I was called upon I gave a *boney fidey* yarn ; I didn't humbug you with a long rigma-role of nonsense, that galloped through the sleepy head of that lazy fellow. I votes that Simpson either tell us another story, or that he pay a fine.' ' I seconds the motion,' said Jones ; and ' I thirds it' said another.

' Well then,' said Simpson ; ' if some of you are opinion, that it won't pass muster, while I see that others think it will, I demand a *pole*, and if the *nose* count more than the *eyes*, while I'll pay forfeit ; for I'm hanged if you get any thing else out of me.'

I had almost written, adopting the parliamentary phrase, that the *house* then divided, but as the assembly was held beneath the lovely blue arch of heaven I correct myself, and say meeting. When the heads were counted, it was found, that Simpson had a majority of five, so that as his sketch was taken as pertinent to the objects of the party, peace was restored, and the next man warned that it was now his turn to speak.

Private Williams, exhibited no peculiarities on which it is necessary to dilate, and as he readily answered to the call upon him, I shall follow up his motion and at once place before my readers his narrative of

## THE BATTLE OF SEEKUR KETRIE.

' I suppose you all know that I came from the 87th,' Williams began. The others nodded an affirmative.

‘ Well then,’ he continued, ‘ you see, directly after we came up the country, having recently arrived from Europe, we were ordered to join the force at Bulwah, and which was to remain near the hills until the treaty of peace made in eighteen hundred and fifteen was ratified, as there appeared to be some suspicion, that the Ghoorka Raja was only taking a rise out of our plenipo; which afterwards turned out to be the case. Sir David Ocflterlony was in command, and he swore—I don’t mean to say that he said d——n his eyes, but he declared, that if the Ghoorkahs did not complete the treaty he would not stop till he had knocked Khatmandoo about their ears; and I do verily believe, upon the word of a Briton and a soldier, that he would have kept his word if they had not knocked under.

‘ Well, Sirs, you must know that we had as pretty a little army as you would like to see on a bright summer’s day; there was the *fog-o-ballaghs*, the twenty-fourth, the sixty-sixth, and about ten battalions of sepoy, and not forgetting artillery, as Billy Ship Jack can vouch for. Indeed its his adventure after the campaign that put this story into my head. The last week in January we were formed into four brigades, of which the eighty-seventh belonged to the third, and our own colonel was in command. The first brigade was to move out obliquely to the right; the second brigade to the left, and the other two straight-forward, so that we should attack the enemy in three places at once. We advanced to Simora Cassa, which is on the edge of the great *sâl* forest, and finding that our heavy guns were too cumbersome, we left them here, with the depôt of supplies under the charge of a battalion of sepoy.

‘ On the tenth of February we entered the forest, and for twelve miles of a march I never saw so desolate a place. The trees are tall enough, but at that time of the year they were nearly destitute of leaves; they consequently threw little or no shadow upon the ground, which was poor, and without grass, except in a few places where a little brown vegetable called itself by that name. When we got out of the wood, and found ourselves at the foot of the hills, with a large review in front, and saw the change in the prospect, every heart felt lightened; and we stepped on, although we came upon a

so steep that they had to cut it into a complete flight of steps before the elephants could be prevailed upon to ascend. To add to our difficulties reports were current that the cisterns and pools of water along the road had been poisoned, and I heard that an elephant actually died from drinking at one of them, but I cannot vouch for the fact.

‘ Knowing that we should be detained here a few days the general made no secret of it, and it soon reached us. I don’t know who it was that proposed the buildings, I shall describe, but it soon was brought into play ; we began lopping off the branches of the trees, and, sticking the thick part of the ground, brought the boughs together over head and formed a number of little bowers, for the general, the officers, and ourselves, to the great surprise of the sepoy and old artillery men, who were too lazy to do any thing of the kind for themselves, and who only attributed it to our griffinage ; though many were sorry afterwards, that they had not followed our example.

‘ The stores having at last come up, we got a supply for two days served out, and were again in readiness to start. Accordingly at eight o’clock at night on the nineteenth we moved forward, and for twenty-five hours we were employed in struggling to Etounda, eleven miles from our last bivouack. The road was principally up the bed of a dry river covered with stones varying from the size of a pea to the size of a sentry box, and at one place so steep that the general was actually hauled up in the sashes of the officers, clubbed together for the purpose. We arrived at Etounda about nine at night on the twentieth, and if we did not sleep that night without rocking, then am I a Dutchman. The first thing in the morning that we heard was, that the enemy was coming down in force upon us, and accordingly a wing of one of the sepoy regiments was sent to check their progress. No enemy however appeared, and on the second day after, I think, the party was withdrawn.

‘ Etounda, where we again were forced to halt several days, is a most delightful place. It is situated on the high bank of a beautiful river, and surrounded by hills covered with green trees. During

‘Well then,’ he continued, ‘you see, directly after we came up the country, having recently arrived from Europe, we were ordered to join the force at Bulwah, and which was to remain near the hills until the treaty of peace made in eighteen hundred and fifteen was ratified, as there appeared to be some suspicion, that the Ghoorka Raja was only taking a rise out of our plenipo; which afterwards turned out to be the case. Sir David Oslterlony was in command, and he swore—I don’t mean to say that he said d——n his eyes, but he declared, that if the Ghoorkahs did not complete the treaty he would not stop till he had knocked Khatmandoo about their ears; and I do verily believe, upon the word of a Briton and a soldier, that he would have kept his word if they had not knocked under.

‘Well, Sirs, you must know that we had as pretty a little army as you would like to see on a bright summer’s day; there was the *fog-o-ballaghs*, the twenty-fourth, the sixty-sixth, and about ten battalions of sepoy, and not forgetting artillery; as Billy Ship Jack can vouch for. Indeed its his adventure after the campaign that put this story into my head. The last week in January we were formed into four brigades, of which the eighty-seventh belonged to the third, and our own colonel was in command. The first brigade was to move out obliquely to the right; the second brigade to the left, and the other two straight-forward, so that we should attack the enemy in three places at once. We advanced to Simora Cassa, which is on the edge of the great *sál* forest, and finding that our heavy guns were too cumbersome, we left them here, with the depôt of supplies under the charge of a battalion of sepoy.

‘On the tenth of February we entered the forest, and for twelve miles of a march I never saw so desolate a place. The trees are tall enough, but at that time of the year they were nearly destitute of leaves; they consequently threw little or no shadow upon the ground, which was poor, and without grass, except in a few places where a little brown vegetable called itself by that name. When we got out of the wood, and found ourselves at the foot of the hills, with a large review in front, and saw the change in the prospect, every heart felt lightened; and we stepped on, although we came upon a

so steep that they had to cut it into a complete flight of steps before the elephants could be prevailed upon to ascend. To add to our difficulties reports were current that the cisterns and pools of water along the road had been poisoned, and I heard that an elephant actually died from drinking at one of them, but I cannot vouch for the fact.

‘ Knowing that we should be detained here a few days the general made no secret of it, and it soon reached us. I don’t know who it was that proposed the buildings, I shall describe, but it soon was brought into play ; we began lopping off the branches of the trees, and, sticking the thick part of the ground, brought the boughs together over head and formed a number of little bowers, for the general, the officers, and ourselves, to the great surprise of the sepoy and old artillery men, who were too lazy to do any thing of the kind for themselves, and who only attributed it to our griffinage ; though many were sorry afterwards, that they had not followed our example.

‘ The stores having at last come up, we got a supply for two days served out, and were again in readiness to start. Accordingly at eight o’clock at night on the nineteenth we moved forward, and for twenty-five hours we were employed in struggling to Etounda, eleven miles from our last bivouack. The road was principally up the bed of a dry river covered with stones varying from the size of a pea to the size of a sentry box, and at one place so steep that the general was actually hauled up in the sashes of the officers, clubbed together for the purpose. We arrived at Etounda about nine at night on the twentieth, and if we did not sleep that night without rocking, then am I a Dutchman. The first thing in the morning that we heard was, that the enemy was coming down in force upon us, and accordingly a wing of one of the sepoy regiments was sent to check their progress. No enemy however appeared, and on the second day after, I think, the party was withdrawn.

‘ Etounda, where we again were forced to halt several days, is a most delightful place. It is situated on the high bank of a beautiful river, and surrounded by hills covered with green trees. During

our stay we were well supplied with fish which were taken in shoals out of the river. On the twenty-seventh we were again ordered to advance; our object was close at hand, for we were now within twelve miles of Khutmandoo, the Ghoorka capital. The third brigade marched in the morning and in the evening reached a small level spot, about three miles short of the fort of Muckwanpore and immediately beneath the village of Seekur-Ketrie which was occupied by a detachment of the enemy. Here we halted for the night.

At daylight in the morning we perceived that the Ghoorkas had abandoned the village during the night, and in consequence we took possession of it, by sending up three companies of sepoy, and forty of the eighty-seventh. Soon after nine o'clock the fourth brigade, which had left Etounda at three o'clock in the afternoon the day before, arrived and formed on our left. Our quarter-master general now ascended the hill, and taking the Europeans as an escort proceeded to examine the road and ascertain what our antagonists were about. For about a furlong beyond the village the hill was clear and open; it then ran through woods for near a mile to a little temple or something of that sort, and then turned down into the valley. Opposite to this bend in the road was a strong stockade, full of men, who no doubt would have given us some trouble in dislodging them; for, till that was done, we could not have moved along the road. .

The sirdar who had abandoned Seekur Ketrie had retired to Muckwanpore, but seeing the small reconnoitring party so far advanced from the village, some of the men in the stockade sallied out, and, taking a small circuit so as to keep along the reverse side of the ridge, suddenly crossed to the road, and to the number of several hundred threw themselves between the village and the reconnoitring party. A retreat into the valley, to the main force, was the only resource: in doing so, however, eight men were wounded and one killed. The Ghoorkas then turned round towards the village and rushed towards it, followed by about a thousand more, who, coming round the bend from Muckwanpore, at a quick trot, pressed closely in their rear. The three companies in the village met the assailants on their approaching with volleys by pla-

stockade if we had been allowed : but I suppose the general thought we had had a bellyful of fighting for one day, and we were recalled. We lost about fifty killed, and had about two hundred wounded ; what the other side lost I cannot say, but I have heard it estimated at near a thousand, both ways. They had so many and so numerous reinforcements that I dare say it is not far short of the mark.

‘ On returning to the village, and being dismissed for the night I began to strip, for I felt a severe numbness in my left shoulder. Just as we were skirmishing the last time I felt a severe rap but was too busy to take any notice of it, and only thought it a blow from some of my comrades in flinging round his musket. I found, however, that it was a small matchlock ball, almost spent, that had lodged in the fleshy part of the right shoulder ; I also found two balls that had penetrated my cap. I went to the doctor who pulled out the ball in no time, washed the wound and clapped some cooling ointment on it, and it soon got well.

‘ Early in the morning we began our preparations for advancing ; but just about day-break we were ordered to stand fast, as a messenger had arrived from Khatmandoo, only a few miles distant, with information that the terms to which they had before conceded had been ratified. Soon after the Ghoorka ambassador arrived and was conducted to Sir David Ochterlony’s presence. Saucy as the hill people had been before, they were humble enough now ; the head man kneeled, and knocked his forehead against the ground at the general’s feet, and entreated him to accept the treaty, and put an end to hostilities. This scene of degradation was performed in the presence of a crowd of natives who had attended the general from the first, as the agents of the princes of Hindoostan. Sir David, after a longish palaver, took the treaty, and the Ghoorka vakeel went back, rejoicing, to communicate the good intelligence to the people in the city who, it was said, were in a mortal taking.

‘ We began now to return to the plains, but took it a great deal easier than when we were advancing ; when we got into the great forest we found it most intolerably hot, and we were soon glad to get into cantonments again.

*Chunar, 1835.*

Ψ.

our stay we were well supplied with fish which were taken in shoals out of the river. On the twenty-seventh we were again ordered to advance ; our object was close at hand, for we were now within twelve miles of Khutmandoo, the Ghoorka capital. The third brigade marched in the morning and in the evening reached a small level spot, about three miles short of the fort of Muckwanpore and immediately beneath the village of Seekur-Ketrie which was occupied by a detachment of the enemy. Here we halted for the night.

At daylight in the morning we perceived that the Ghoorkas had abandoned the village during the night, and in consequence we took possession of it, by sending up three companies of sepoy, and forty of the eighty-seventh. Soon after nine o'clock the fourth brigade, which had left Etounda at three o'clock in the afternoon the day before, arrived and formed on our left. Our quarter-master general now ascended the hill, and taking the Europeans as an escort proceeded to examine the road and ascertain what our antagonists were about. For about a furlong beyond the village the hill was clear and open ; it then ran through woods for near a mile to a little temple or something of that sort, and then turned down into the valley. Opposite to this bend in the road was a strong stockade, full of men, who no doubt would have given us some trouble in dislodging them ; for, till that was done, we could not have moved along the road.

‘The sirdar who had abandoned Seekur Ketrie had retired to Muckwanpore, but seeing the small reconnoitring party so far advanced from the village, some of the men in the stockade sallied out, and, taking a small circuit so as to keep along the reverse side of the ridge, suddenly crossed to the road, and to the number of several hundred threw themselves between the village and the reconnoitring party. A retreat into the valley, to the main force, was the only resource : in doing so, however, eight men were wounded and one killed. The Ghoorkas then turned round towards the village and rushed towards it, followed by about a thousand more, who, coming round the bend from Muckwanpore, at a quick trot, pressed closely in their rear. The three companies in the village met the assailants on their approaching with volleys by pla-



stockade if we had been allowed : but I suppose the general thought we had had a bellyful of fighting for one day, and we were recalled. We lost about fifty killed, and had about two hundred wounded ; what the other side lost I cannot say, but I have heard it estimated at near a thousand, both ways. They had so many and so numerous reinforcements that I dare say it is not far short of the mark.

‘ On returning to the village, and being dismissed for the night I began to strip, for I felt a severe numbness in my left shoulder. Just as we were skirmishing the last time I felt a severe rap but was too busy to take any notice of it, and only thought it a blow from some of my comrades in flinging round his musket. I found, however, that it was a small matchlock ball, almost spent, that had lodged in the fleshy part of the right shoulder ; I also found two balls that had penetrated my cap. I went to the doctor who pulled out the ball in no time, washed the wound and clapped some cooling ointment on it, and it soon got well.

‘ Early in the morning we began our preparations for advancing ; but just about day-break we were ordered to stand fast, as a messenger had arrived from Khatmandoo, only a few miles distant, with information that the terms to which they had before conceded had been ratified. Soon after the Ghoorka ambassador arrived and was conducted to Sir David Ochterlony’s presence. Saucy as the hill people had been before, they were humble enough now ; the head man kneeled, and knocked his forehead against the ground at the general’s feet, and entreated him to accept the treaty, and put an end to hostilities. This scene of degradation was performed in the presence of a crowd of natives who had attended the general from the first, as the agents of the princes of Hindoostan. Sir David, after a longish palaver, took the treaty, and the Ghoorka vakeel went back, rejoicing, to communicate the good intelligence to the people in the city who, it was said, were in a mortal taking.

‘ We began now to return to the plains, but took it a great deal easier than when we were advancing ; when we got into the great forest we found it most intolerably hot, and we were soon glad to get into cantonments again.

*Chunar, 1835.*

## THE LATE PIONEER CORPS.

---

Several months ago, when we commenced the compilation of the 'MOVEMENTS OF THE BENGAL ARMY,' we were undecided whether we should or should not include the movements of the late corps of pioneers. As we proceeded with our undertaking we saw the propriety, and accordingly came to the resolution, of inserting only the regiments now in existence, and deferring to a future period a detail of the movement of the disbanded corps. Having rested after the conclusion of our labours so tedious from the continual repetition of the same sentences,—the names of places and dates only being altered,—and from the continued ringing the changes of 'moved to'—'ordered to'—'marched to'—'stationed to'—'remained at' &c. &c., we again take up the pen for the purpose of noting down the movements of the Pioneers. We consider this defunct corps as entitled to this notice, equally with other regiments now in being; for, although the men may not actually have fought, they 'carved the way,' with their mamootees and pickaxes, for the line to fight.

In 1803, we find that three companies of pioneers were raised at Cawnpore; but where they were stationed or how they were employed we have been unable to discover. In 1808 and in 1809, the corps was remodelled and augmented to eight companies, over whom a cloud of obscurity rests similar to that enwrapping the three original companies, and it is not until January 1810, that we have found the name of any cantonment at which they are stated to have been quartered mentioned. In the directory for that year we find the simple record of 'Agra' against the corps, from which we are to conclude, we suppose, that all the eight companies were then there:—*Fides sit penes auctorem.* This then must form the era from which we are to commence our detail of the movements of the corps.

---

### FIRST COMPANY.

During 1813 and part of 1814 this company was at Agra, at the close of the latter year it was ordered on service, and formed a part of general Marley's division, which invaded Nepaul, in the

direction of Kutmandoo. This division was subsequently under the command of Sir George Wood, and at the conclusion of the campaign of 1815, the company encamped at Amowah. Judging from the situation of this place we conjecture that the company was with Sir David Ochterlony in his advance on Katmandoo in February 1816. At the end of this year the company marched to Loodianah, where it was stationed till 1818. It then came down to Delhi, where it remained till 1821. In this year it was ordered to the south-western frontier, and was employed three years in making and mending roads. This work being completed, in 1824, the company proceeded to Nusseerabad, whence at the end of 1825 it joined the army in front of Bhurtpore. On the fall of the fortress the company returned to Nusseerabad, where it remained stationary till February 1834, when the corps was disbanded.

---

#### SECOND COMPANY.

This company joined major general Marley's—afterwards Sir George Wood's—division from Agra in 1814, and on the conclusion of the campaign of 1815 returned to Agra, instead of remaining on the borders of the Terrae with the first company. In 1816, the company was ordered to Etawah, and in 1817 to Nagpore, from hence, in 1818, it proceeded to Hussingabad on the Nerbudda, where it remained till 1821. It was then employed on the roads till 1824, when it was ordered down to Dacca, in consequence of the warlike appearances in that quarter. In 1825, the company advanced to Arracan, and in 1826, left the eastern frontier and went up to Allighur. Here it remained until 1830, when it was ordered to Kurnaul. In 1832 it moved to Delhi, and in 1834, was broken up at camp, Rajpore.

---

#### THIRD COMPANY.

This company remained at Agra but a short time after the commencement of our era ; in the month of January 1814, we find it at Hansi ; at the close of which year it joined the force that marched from Loodianah under Sir David Ochterlony, to subjugate the

Ghoorkas in the districts to the east of the Satlej. In 1815, the company returned to Hansi, and in 1817 moved to Delhi. When the formation of new and the amendment of the old roads to the south western frontier was commenced, in 1821, this company was employed with the others. In 1824 it proceeded to Dacca, and in 1825 to Arracan, whence in 1826 it moved to Alighur. In 1829 the company was ordered to Landour, to make roads in the vicinity of the convalescent depôt and Mussoorie ; which done, in 1832, the company proceeded to Kurnaul. In 1833 it was ordered to Delhi once more, where it was broken up in February 1834.

---

#### FOURTH COMPANY.

In 1813, this company appears to have left Agra for Kurnaul and Loodianah, from whence it joined Sir David Ochterlony's force in 1814 ; and in 1815 returned to the latter stations. In 1816 it came down to Delhi and remained there two years. In 1818, it marched to Saugor and in 1819 to Mhow. From hence it proceeded to the preparation of the new roads on that frontier in 1821, and was thus employed till 1824. It then moved to Dacca, and subsequently to Arracan. When the Pioneers were withdrawn from that province, this company proceeded to Head Quarters at Allighur, and was stationary till 1829. It was then ordered to Simla, to amend the roads in that direction, and in 1830 descended to Kurnaul, where it remained till the time the corps was disbanded in 1834.

---

#### FIFTH COMPANY.

Accepting this company as stationed at Agra in 1813 it moved the same year to Delhi. At the close of 1814 it proceeded with Sir Rollo Gillespie's—afterwards Colonel Mawbey's, and subsequently Sir Gabriel Martindell's—division into the Deyrah Dhoon, and the hills in that direction. When the campaign was closed the company returned to Delhi, and remained there till 1818. In that year it marched to Agra ; in 1819 moved to Nusseerabad ; and in 1820 returned to Agra. In 1821 it proceeded to the south-west on the road making expedition, and in 1824 was ordered to the eastern

frontier. By the way of Dacca the company entered Arracan in 1825 and in 1826 quitted it for Allighur. When Mhow in Malwah was re-occupied by the Bengal troops, at the commencement of 1829, this company was ordered there ; and there it remained until February 1834, when the corps was disbanded.

---

SIXTH COMPANY.

In 1813, this company appears to have moved from Agra to Allighur, whence in 1814 it proceeded into Scrimmon with the division under Sir Rollo Gillespie. In 1815 it marched to Agra, and in 1816 to Delhi. Here it remained during 1817, and then moved into Rajpootana ; in 1818 becoming located at Nusseerabad. In 1821, like the other companies, it was employed on the roads to the south-west ; and in 1824 proceeded to Dacca. In 1825 it was in Arracan, and in 1826 moved to Allighur where it remained three years. In 1830 the company was ordered down to Cawnpore, and in 1831, and the commencement of 1832 was with Head Quarter's camp. In the latter year it went to Delhi, where it remained till the time the corps was broken up in 1834.

---

SEVENTH COMPANY.

This company was raised in Kamoon, in July 1815, and was for the first four years of its existence numbered as the ninth company. When the original seventh and eighth companies were transferred to the sappers and miners it received the number by which it is herein designated. This company was composed of hillmen, and it was always employed in the district of Kamaoon until 1825, when it was called into the field with the grand army at Bhurtpore. When the army was broken up, the company returned to Almorah, and continued there until the disbanding of the corps in 1834.

---

EIGHTH COMPANY.

This company was raised in Gurwall in August 1815, and was at first numbered as the tenth company. The transfer of two companies to the sappers and miners in 1819 caused a chasm which was

filled up by the advancement of the two hill companies to the numbers of those transferred. This company thus stood, subsequently, as the eighth. In 1816 the company was ordered into Kamaoon where it was employed three years: it then moved to Soobathoo. In 1825 this company was ordered into Arracan; in 1826 it was at Sylhet, and in 1827 it returned to Soobathoo. In 1832 it went up to Simla, and in 1833 descended to Soobathoo again. Here it was broken up in 1834. A few men however were retained under the political agent, to keep the roads in order.

---

#### THE ORIGINAL SEVENTH COMPANY.

In 1814 this company proceeded on service with the force under major general Marley, which went from Dinapore in the direction of Katmandoo. In 1815 it marched to Agra, and in 1816 to Delhi. In 1818 it moved into Rajpootanah, and in 1819 was turned over to the corps of sappers and miners.

---

#### THE ORIGINAL EIGHTH COMPANY.

In 1813 this company proceeded on service into Rewah, and in 1814 joined the force under major general Sullivan Wood, which proceeded from Benares, via Goruckpore, into Bootwal. In 1815 it marched into Bundelcund, and in 1816 to Delhi. In 1818 it moved to Saugor, and in 1819 was turned over to the corps of sappers and miners.

---

#### THE THREE SUPPLEMENTARY COMPANIES.

The nature of the country on the eastern frontier was such, that at the time hostilities broke out with the Burmahs there were not sufficient regular pioneers available for the heavy duties to be performed in that direction. Three supplementary companies were therefore raised by major Schalch, at Chittagong, in 1824, which, in 1825, proceeded into Arracan. At the conclusion of the campaign these companies were disbanded.

## THE HALF BATTA PETITION.

---

To His Most Gracious Majesty WILLIAM THE FOURTH, by the Grace of God, of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. &c. &c. &c. The Humble Petition of certain Field Officers, Captains, Subalterns, Surgeons, and Assistant Surgeons, Subjects of His Majesty, in the Service of the East India Company; now attached to the Military Stations of Barrackpore and Dum-Dum, or residing within the Town of Calcutta; and honored with Commissions from His Majesty.

HUMBLY SHEWETH,

That your Majesty's Petitioners, on this their first occasion of approaching your Royal Presence by petition, beg leave to offer their most sincere and heartfelt congratulations on your Majesty's accession to the Throne, and assure your Majesty of their fervent attachment to your Majesty's Person and Government.

That your Majesty's petitioners entered the service of the East India Company at various periods since the year 1796, engaging, on certain terms of pay and pension, to equip and transport themselves to a distance of 15,000 miles from England, at their own expense. This engagement was of necessity for Life, or for so many years as must include all the most valuable portion of human existence. The amount of capital required in the first instance, for equipment and passage, is greater than the classes, from which the Armies of the said East India Company are officered, can afford to lay out on mere experiment, or otherwise than for prospects of permanent employment, with adequate and defined remuneration. After arrival in India, few, however disappointed or dissatisfied, can abandon a service for which they have made a great pecuniary sacrifice; or convert that sacrifice to a positive loss, enhanced by the additional expenses of a return to Europe. And every year passed in India must increase their dependence on that service, as opportunities lost, connexions broken off, youth wasted, and habits acquired, diminish their chances of employment in any other profession; or unfit them for its exercise.

That the East India Company have accordingly been accustomed, for many years, to hold out certain prospects of pay and pension;

professing to secure to their officers a respectable income while actually serving, with a competent provision for their ultimate retirement and return to Europe. The rates of pay and pension, for which your Majesty's petitioners engaged, were laid down in a letter, under date 8th January 1796, addressed by the Court of Directors of the said East India Company, with the special sanction of his \* Majesty's Ministers, to the Supreme Government of India. One Item of pay, denominated batta, was of the nature of a colonial allowance, extra to the British pay of the officer. And the principle of its allotment was this: the officer supplied, at the expense of Government, with lodgings and certain servants, received half batta: the officer required to provide himself with those conveniences, received full batta; the additional half batta being a supposed equivalent for the allowance of quarters, with servants attached: and double full batta, previously enjoyed by every officer beyond the Company's frontier, was now restricted to those employed in the province of Oude. In April 1801, however, double full batta was totally abolished; an infringement of the recent regulations, of 1796, which was borne with cheerful † submission. In terms of an order of the same date, the provision of public quarters was discontinued, except within the Walls of Fort William and Allahabad; and the equivalent, as aforesaid, of additional half batta, granted in their stead. This last arrangement arose from a calculation of profit and loss, since verified by the result. For a large amount was immediately realised by the sale of the public quarters at the Barrack Cantonments; these being purchased by the officers, from the Government, on the faith and security of the establishment of full batta. And large sums have since been annually saved to the Government by the substitution of full batta for quarters, and its consequent exemption from all expenses of repair and servants.

That all the provisions of the aforesaid letter, of 1796, were conceived under the mediation of the Right Honorable Henry Dundas, and the

\* Should have been "His *then* Majesty's," or simply "the King's Minister's."

† Should have been "silent", and is so in the Petitions to the Houses of Lords and Commons, the change, an important one, having been suggested after that to the King had been engrossed.



Right Honorable William Pitt. The justice of their claims was recognised by the concession : the new arrangements were expressly proclaimed as permanent : pay tables, founded on the rates laid down in the letter aforesaid, were published to the army, minutes of council, dated 29th April 1796 : and similar tables have ever since been printed periodically, by authority of the Court of Directors, in the East India Register. Thus were certain prospects offered as inducements to enter the service of the said Company : and therefore it is that your Majesty's petitioners conceive themselves entitled to full battà, as part of their terms of service.

That the officers of the Bengal Army were actually paid according to those tables, up to the end of November 1828. But, by a General Order dated 29th November 1828, the additional half battà granted, as hereinbefore stated, to officers serving at the old Barrack Cantonments, was withdrawn ; and a new allowance, under the denomination of house-rent, substituted for it. The consequence of this measure was a loss, to Captains, Surgeons and Ensigns, of nearly half the allowance granted as an equivalent for the conveniences of lodging, &c. &c. no longer provided by Government since 1801 ; to Lieutenants and Assistant-Surgeons of a full half of that compensation ; and to Lieutenant-Colonels and Majors of about two-thirds. This measure was also detrimental to those persons who were induced by Government to buy the public quarters, in 1801, on the security of the supposed equivalent then established ; and to their representatives, or successors in that property, whether by inheritance or purchase. And besides inflicting on many a great and immediate injury, the order of 29th November involved, for the second time, a principle more important than any considerations of partial or temporary loss, severely as that loss might be felt by individuals. That principle is the right assumed by the East India Company to tamper \* the stipulated regimental allowances of the British Commissioned Officers of their army ; by all of whom the reduction of battà is regarded as a manifest infringement of their terms of service ; to the possible violation of which, if such a right really exists, no certain limit can be assigned.

---

\* In the Petition to the Houses, " to curtail, at discretion."

That a number of those officers accordingly memorialized the then Commander-in-Chief of the British Forces in India, the Governor General in Council, and the Court of Directors, against the reduction of batta, and against the principle and precedent which they justly dreaded it was the intention of the Court, by means of that measure, to establish. And on the 6th of September, 1830, a letter addressed to the Governor General in Council, by the Court of Directors, was published, in the *Calcutta Government Gazette*, as the reply of that Court to the memorials of their army.

That the said letter, bearing date 31st March, 1830, is far from holding out to the memorialists any hopes of redress, such as to exhibit their condition in a new and alarming light. It sets forth that they have no rights; and your majesty's petitioners learn with dismay that their regimental pay and allowances, their only means of present subsistence, are liable to unlimited reduction. They find that even their prospects of pension, earned by a long exile from their native country, by arduous service in the Field, and by the less active, but far more laborious \* duties which devolve on them during peace, depend on the pleasure of masters who believe themselves to lie under no engagements. The natural energy of alarmed remonstrance against the unjust reduction of batta is interpreted as insubordination;—a charge against which your Majesty's petitioners protest, as most injurious and unfounded. While to the facts, arguments, and documents, adduced by the memorialists in support of their ancient claims, nothing is opposed but a general and unproved assertion that the reduction was consonant with justice.

That the memorialists advanced no claims which they did not support by reference to official documents, and to the actual and proved inadequacy of the curtailed allowances. The Court of Directors, on the other hand, allege the secret intention with which some of those public documents were drawn up in 1796, and 1801. But your majesty's petitioners cannot understand that intention otherwise than as it may be ascertained by the equitable interpretation of the documents, according to their terms, spirit, and connexion with each

---

\* "Irksome" might be better.

other. The Court of Directors are content to defend the reduction of batta by a simple affirmation of its justice, and of its expediency as forming part of a system of necessary economy. Yet three Commanders-in-Chief of the British Forces in India had already remonstrated against that very measure; three successive governments of India had rejected it; and the Court of Directors of the East India Company had by anticipation condemned its principle, in a letter, under date 15th September 1809, addressed to the government of Fort St. George.

That your majesty's petitioners do not believe your majesty will consider the necessity of economy a sufficient reason for the non-performance of a public engagement, which ought to have the force of a legal instrument. For such reductions as have been inflicted on the regimental officer by the said East India Company, no precedent can be found in the practice of your majesty's, or, as far your majesty's petitioners are informed, in that of any European Army. The payment of the Army is provided for by act of parliament 53d Geo. III. chap. 255, as the primary item in the appropriation of the territorial revenues of the company; and papers already before parliament shew that no real necessity for calling on the regimental officer for any sacrifice of his mere subsistence can yet have existed: at least, while many less useful, and proportionably more expensive establishments were, and are, maintained by the company at Home and abroad.

That from the whole tenor of the reply aforesaid, the inevitable conclusion is, that the court of directors consider themselves exempt from the obligation of those principles of public faith and justice, by which the affairs of governments are usually regulated. Therefore your majesty's petitioners, being without other remedy, are compelled to appeal for protection to their king and country, and, in the exercise of a constitutional right, to solicit the attention of your majesty to their condition and grievances. They respectfully entreat that your majesty may be graciously pleased to order an enquiry, by which they believe the truth and justice of all they have advanced, in their own behalf, will be established to your majesty's entire satisfac-

tion. Confident of that result, they hope from your majesty's interference, for the restoration of their stipulated allowances; and, above all, they trust that their future condition may be established on a just and permanent basis; and the pension, as well as pay, of the regimental officer secured to him, by act of parliament, beyond the reach of future infringement.

That your majesty's petitioners will not obtrude on your majesty any detail of the manner in which they have redeemed their engagements to the East India Company. Among the officers of the Bengal army, and in the number of your majesty's present petitioners, may be found members of all the respectable and enlightened classes of your majesty's subjects. In the employment of a company of merchants, to which the authority of your majesty's predecessors and of parliament has delegated, from time to time, the government of British India, and the management of the armies serving in that empire, their lives have been devoted, in a distant and baneful climate, to the service of their country. Of your majesty's most distinguished generals, successive commanders-in-chief of the Bengal army, all have recorded the warmest commendations of its character and discipline; and to such concurring testimony your majesty's petitioners appeal, with confidence and with pride.

Deriving\* their origin from all those classes by which the wealth and industry of Great Britain are chiefly directed, and applied to the improvement of your majesty's dominions; and with whose respectability the prosperity and stability of the empire are inseparably interwoven; your majesty's petitioners have been educated in principles of fidelity to their King, and attachment to the constitution of their country. They assure your majesty that their adherence to those principles has not been impaired by their long exile; and they are encouraged by the known liberality of your majesty's character to believe that this appeal, from the remote and friendless, to the wisdom and goodness of your majesty, will not be vain.

---

\* For this and the following (concluding) paragraphs, one, differing from both, has been substituted in the other petitions, as more appropriate to the authorities addressed.

That your majesty may enjoy a long and happy reign, over a free, a loyal, and an undivided people ; and that the extensive empire acquired for your Majesty's illustrious predecessors, by the bravery of their subjects serving in India, may long remain the ornament of the British Crown, is the ardent prayer of your majesty's most devoted subjects.

---

### COMMAND ALLOWANCE.

---

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EAST INDIAN UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

Sir,—I have just been informed by a paper which has been put into my hand that at length an appeal is about to be made to the Court of Directors by most of the officers commanding regiments, praying that the command allowance of 400 rupees per mensem may be granted to colonels who command their regiments, and who are also entitled to off-reckonings. Why this question has not before been submitted for the consideration of the court, it is difficult to surmise? for it is hardly possible to suppose that the court will negative the appeal when the real merits of the case are brought before them. If I rightly comprehend the case, it is, that when a colonel in command of a regiment becomes entitled to a share in the off-reckoning fund, he ceases to be entitled to the command allowance—and if, when the annual accounts of the off-reckoning fund are *made up*, a share proves to be less than the command allowance would have been, the difference is paid by Government, so far it appears an equitable arrangement. The colonels, however, have all along considered that the equity of the rule is founded on very fallacious principles—how far they are correct will be seen from the following comparison between the command allowance drawn by any officer of *any* rank, be he even an ensign, and a colonel *entitled to off-reckonings* take four years.

	<i>C. O. without off-recks.</i>		<i>Colls. with off-recks.</i>		<i>Difference.</i>
1.....	4800	...	3000	.....	1800
2.....	4800	.....	3000	.....	1800
3.....	4800	.....	3000	.....	1800
4.....	4800	.....	4800 including the balance		
of the first year					<hr/> 5400

which difference always remains the same, because the amount cannot be closed under three or four years ; for instance, the balance of 1831 was announced in G. O. 1834, but this is not the only inconvenience and annoyance which the senior colonels (doing regimental duty) are subject to : instead of receiving a *monthly* sum, as is generally received by all other officers for duty performed, they, during the whole twelve months, receive only their regimental allowances, and at the commencement of each year they are jocosely invited to receive an *advance* of the *arrears* of the year passed : truly, if we did not know that our honourable masters reside in Leaden-hall, I should have supposed they claim the great agitator as their fellow countryman—whether a colonel, commanding his regiment, is at the Cape, is in the hills, in short, in all situations he draws his off-reckonings, and moreover if *in England*, the chances are that they would be more valuable than when in India, the exchange being fixed at 2s. 9d. Can it be that the court wish to drive their colonels from their regiments ; if so, it would be more in accordance with their usual mode of procedure, to state distinctly that they are not to command regiments ; in which case they would assuredly receive an equivalent. But it *cannot* be that the colonels of the company's service are to be an exception to a general rule. I suspect a colonel in his majesty's service, if appointed to a regiment, he *holding no higher rank*, would be startled at being told that, being colonel of his regiment, he must no longer command it, he having anticipated the honor of retaining the command till he attained the rank of major-general.

But setting aside this view of the case, let us see whence is derived this allowance. Formerly an officer commanding a regiment or battalion (whether drawing off-reckonings or not) received various sums, such for instance as guide and hurkara allowance, and the balance of half-mounting, also allowance for stationery, and it was expressly *in lieu thereof* that the command allowance was given. Now it is reasonable to suppose that those who enjoyed the former allowances would not be denied the latter. A colonel with off-reckonings is at quite as much expense as other colonels, when commanding his regiment, and yet he is so situate in point of allowances that if a hight military feeling, and a pride in his duty did not forbid it, he might

(being a gainer thereby) feel disposed to accept any, the most trivial appointment : for the off-reckonings are not considered, under any other circumstances than the one alluded to, as an equivalent for a staff salary : if appointed a brigadier, a brigadier-general, secretary to government, auditor general, adjutant general, and even an A. D. C., he would receive the staff salary attached thereto *and* his off-reckoning ; but, when employed in the honorable post of commanding his regiment, the allowance granted to all other officers for performing that duty is refused to him.

I am quite aware there are some few who will say, that, unless colonels of regiments are prohibited from commanding, the lieutenant-colonels and majors will be without regiments. This is an objection which cannot hold good : if colonels *are* fit (and the commander-in-chief is not likely to employ them if they are *not* fit) to command their regiments, what legitimate objection can there be to them : when an officer rises to a rank above that which he holds in his regiment, the rule which obtains in his majesty's service will in like manner be applied to the officers of the army : but there would be neither justice nor good reason for depriving a *colonel* of his regiment merely because he is appointed *to it as such* unless he also holds the army or brevet rank of major-general.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Colonel Gauge, Sept. 29, 1368.

A REGIMENTAL OFFICER.

---

## PURCHASING OUT.

---

The purchase of steps in the Bengal army having of late excited much attention, we have naturally been led into some enquiries respecting their values. We will not carry our readers far into theoretical detail, but, after a few words of necessary preface, to shew that our conclusions are not entirely arbitrary, we will merely submit a table of proportional values,—claiming for it (while we confess it has cost us some trouble) no more than approximative accuracy. The absolute values we have of course obtained to a like degree of correct

ness, but we deem it needless to expose them at present; they must as heretofore be settled by the 'high contracting parties.'

Putting aside considerations of rank, it is evident that the mercantile value of a step, is that of an annuity, immediate or in reversion, for the *time* of accelerated promotion, and the *amount* of increased allowance,—affected in each particular case by the expectation of the purchaser's life during the continuance of such annuity. So far, therefore, as involved in these data, the ordinary calculations for annuities are strictly applicable. Hence if  $a$  be the value of an annuity certain for the term of accelerated promotion— $n$  the number (from the mortality tables) of living at the purchaser's age,  $t$  the number of living at the expiration of the term—then will  $\frac{at}{n} = v$ , the value of the annuity, and putting  $d$  for the difference of pay,  $dv =$  the value of the step. Now taking the sum  $= s$ , of all the values of  $dv$  from the senior captain to the junior ensign, we have by proportion  $\frac{dv}{s}$  for the value of  $dv$ , when  $s$  is  $=$  unity. In the following table  $s$  has been assumed  $=$  Rs. 1000, interest being 10 per cent, and supposing the major to be purchased out, on the instant of his attaining that rank.

The value of  $a$  in the preceding equations chiefly depends on the acceleration of promotion. This we have taken hypothetically to the best of our judgment, and keeping within the limits assigned by Mr. Curnin in his able pamphlet. We beg, however, to suggest that any officer having sufficient patience for the task, would confer a benefit on his brethren, by compiling from the army lists of the last ten years, a table shewing the average time between each regimental step from the bottom, upwards. Having this, our data would be complete. Mr. Curnin has already supplied the mortality table—which is that we have used.

---

NOTE.—We need not point out to our critical friends, that the equation  $v = \frac{at}{n}$ , is not quite correct—the true value would be expressed by a series,

$v = a. \left( \frac{o}{n} \times \frac{p}{n} \times \&c. \times \frac{t}{n} \right)$  in which  $o$ ,  $p$ , &c. represent the intermediate numbers of the living between  $n$  and  $t$ . We really have not time for such laborious computation and the difference of result is inconsiderable.



Table shewing the proportion of Rs. 1,000, to be paid by each officer, to purchase out the major, who is supposed to have just attained that rank. Interest being 10 per cent.

<i>Rank.</i>	<i>Proportional Share of Rs. 1,000.</i>	<i>Use of the Table.</i>
Captain, ..... 1	387.98	Supposing the Regiment agrees to present the Major with 20,000 Rupees, what amount should the senior Captain subscribe?
" ..... 2	139.48	
" ..... 3	77.96	
" ..... 4	46.30	
" ..... 5	35.22	
Lieutenant, .... 1	104.35	Example senior Capt. 387.9208  Answer Rs.. 7759.60
" ..... 2	59.82	
" ..... 3	35.15	
" ..... 4	19.33	
" ..... 5	15.23	
" ..... 6	12.32	
" ..... 7	9.17	
" ..... 8	5.80	
Ensign, ..... 1	23.32	
" ..... 2	13.50	
" ..... 3	9.07	
" ..... 4	6.00	
Total, .....	1000.00	

### CAPTAIN CHRISTIE.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EAST INDIAN UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

SIR,—In the very excellent memoir of the 18th Regiment N. I. by your intelligent correspondent CHRISTINO, there is a small omission, which, however, I consider important, where he mentions the death of the lamented Christie, and the general regret of officers and men on that occasion. I am the more unwilling to let it pass unrecorded, because I knew him well, having been stationed with him in 97-8 at Futtu-Ghur, then a large cantonment, commanded by a general officer, where major, then capt. Christie, was universally esteemed.

The circumstance I would bring to your correspondent's remembrance was, that when poor Christie died, his remains were carried to the grave by the sepoy's of his regiment. They insisted on doing so,

and vied with each other who should share in the honor of paying this last sad tribute to the names of a beloved commander. Here was a striking instance of their breaking through their religious prejudices, as I have known them do on a thousand occasions of actual service for officers whom they loved; I have seen them interpose their own bodies between the enemy's shot and sabres and such officers, and drink after them out of the same vessel. Ah, Sir! those days are gone, I fear, never to return; and why are they so? the MEN and the OFFICERS are the same.

*September 20, 1836.*

BUGLE

---

### A GLANCE AT ADDISCOMBE.

(BY LIEUTENANT JEDEDIAH BOBSON.)

---

[As some important alterations have been made in the college rules and practices since this paper came into our possession, we claim indulgence for inaccuracies, which would not have been open to attack, had we published the letter at the time we received it.—ED.]

---

I had been enjoying a retrospect of college days in company with my friend Lieutenant Goldseeker, over our morning cup of coffee: and returned a good deal exhilarated to my own quiet study, with the intention of prosecuting the arrangement of my friend SNELLIUS SCHICKHARDUS' manuscripts. While busily transcribing one of the most knotty and crabbed passages, (for your lunar fist is more like the accidental trail of an earthworm in the sand, than any civilized nation's penmanship) I felt all the symptoms of a cosey nap stealing over my senses. Now, Mr. Editor, it is as well to inform you, that I scorn to lie down during the day. I value very lightly, sir, those who give way to such luxurious habits. Sir, I turn up my nose at them, one and all, and trust you are not given to any weakness so unworthy of a Spartan! Thus then, Mr. Editor; scorning, as I have said, to lie down, and feeling the joints of my neck in a very cranky state, so that the moonshee in front of me thought several times that I was salaaming him, and returned my courtesy with the most gratified humility; seeing, I say, that my head was not to be trusted alone,

I applied beneath it my left arm in the form of a prop or leg or column; and strange to say, no sooner was this accomplished, than the white sheet of paper on my desk became black, my pen was converted into a slate pencil, with a gritty point, and I found myself involved in all the horrors of a conic section. The room too underwent as complete a metamorphosis. There was no punkah, no chick, no purdah. The walls were no longer white and bare like those of a Newgate cell; but were nicely papered with moulding and cornice; and the three\* legged table at which I lately sat, had become mahogany, with a velvet embossed cover and claw feet.

Nor was this all, for, while I gazed in mute astonishment around, wondering how a 2d Lieutenant of Artillery had been smuggled into such quarters, I was startled with the alteration my moonshee had undergone. Sir, he was not worthy to claim the acquaintance of a stowed rat, before this change took place; he was absolutely not worth his weight in Deal shavings. Now there stood before me a colossal monster, not under 6 feet in height, with a head resembling a thirteen-inch shell in heaviness as well as size, a belly that strutted forth like the curve of some glorious parabola and a couple of supporters well worthy the superstructure, in the form of a pair of calves, the thickness of a well grown child, and ever and anon threatening to burst their black casing of silk, with the weight of their unconscionable bellies. The poor little whipper snapper of a moonshee had trembled from head to foot in the presence of a "live 2d Lieutenant of Artillery" The person now before me was absolutely swollen and bloated with dignity. His eye-brow would have thunderstruck a senate, and his little pigs' eye, blinked with that happy

---

\* You are not to suppose, sir, that I purchased or acquired this table in its three-legged condition. I, a second lieutenant of artillery. No, Sir, it was a quadruped when first it called me master, and its fourth leg was shot away in action, for which it has never received a pension. You must know, Sir, that I was seated before it, in camp, about to enjoy my frugal breakfast; when suddenly a rushing sound was heard, and Pat Murphy, the Connaught man, came flying head foremost like a javelin through the connaught of my tent, (I never knew till then why he was called the Connaught man), tearing therein a mighty rent, and shearing clean away with his aculeous noddle the leg of my trusty table.

Had this been all, I should not so much have minded, but my only butter-pot, the lid of which was smashed twelve years ago, was completely flummuged; and the old blue tea cup without a handle, which composed the whole of my breakfast service, was materially chipped and otherwise damaged, against the drunken dog's teeth.

consciousness of power that lent an indescribable complacency to his whole aspect. As for myself, by certain inward tremblings and misgivings I felt sufficiently assured that I sat in the absolute, the bodily presence of mine ancient tyrant, the man of mighty bowels, the sage, the majestic, the invincible Giff.

We have read, Sir, of those slaves of the Spartans, who levied war against their masters and bore down every thing before them until their masters armed themselves with birch rods and drove them easily back to obedience, Sir! the sight of this ancient bugbear of my youth, was more effectual with me than a rod of scorpions. I easily believe, that, had he but fixed his eyes steadily upon me for five minutes (an act by the way of which he was never capable) and gradually extended his jaws, I should have sprung down his throat at a hop, step, and jump, as tho' he had been a boa constrictor. Sir, I was petrified, and in the confusion of my feelings the following exclamation escaped from my lips.

"What! Giff! Gaffer! is that really you?" Strange to say, this greeting, for which in former days the ruin of a young man's future prospects in life would have been esteemed a light and most trifling penalty, did not seem to disarrange the dignitary's composure. He replied on the contrary, in rather a pleased tone, I thought,

"Ifgh—Yes! You do indeed see before you, Ifgh ifgh, Doctor Andrews."

Still more astonished at this unwonted good humour, and encouraged by the complacent twinkle of his eye I ventured another question, or perhaps rather exclamation.

"What, have they restored you the purveyorship, old guts?"

"Ifgh, Ifgh, you may say so" was the reply. "Well," I rejoined, for by some strange impulse the truth would find a vent, "Well! I am heartily sorry of it. For I'd rather be a dog and bay the shin-bone of a malefactor, than sit down to one of your dinners, as you call them."

"Faith! so would I, ifgh, ifgh," replied Gaffer, with the most cordial frankness! "But, Mr. Bobson, have you finished that comic."

Now my slate was as faultless of any written character, as the language of the Houghhhms. Nevertheless, with unblushing impudence I answered the interrogation affirmatively and placed the slate before him.

He deposited himself with necessary caution in a large elbow chair, and, bending down his huge head upon both his hands, sat looking with much earnestness and apparent intelligence upon the blank superficies. "Here, Sir, you see" said I, touching the slate with my pencil as I went on "A. B. is equal to  $x$  minus  $y$  plus  $3a$  q, &c. and there you see Sir,  $A^3$  is equal to  $U$  square, minus  $1$  that is equal to G. I. F. F. cubed: quod erat demonstrandum.

"Ifgh" said the old gentleman, rubbing his eyes and almost half persuaded there were no such letters on the slate, yet ashamed to bring to the proof any thing that could call his infallibility in question. "Ifgh, Mr. Bobson, very well. You have passed a very creditable examination. Ifgh, you may join the cadets."

Accordingly I made my leg and my exit, and, passing into the hall, found myself in the very thick of a dire contest, between some very tough fids of half dressed meat, and the valiant tushes and more redoubtable appetites of about a hundred-and-twenty jolly cadets. They sat at three long tables, two of which filled the principal hall, while the remaining one occupied a smaller room adjoining. 'They were too busy to bark at me' although I was something even less than a Probo,\* and so I escaped scot free, for this time. For, small as were the natural attractions of the cannibal diet before these young lads, it was yet doled out in such judicious proportion, as ever to find the welcome of a howling appetite, and to be struggled and even fought for. Their uniform a little surprised me; for, instead of the blue and red of olden times, I observed that these cadets wore orange tawney turned up with brimstone; and all those destined for the artillery, wore each a conical cap and bells, upon which was written under a certain coat of arms, in large characters, 'The favored Regiment—Promotion, Patronage, Staff,

---

\* Probo is a term applied to all cadets during their first term. The derivation has been variously conjectured; the most probable opinion seems to trace it to the time when such unlucky wretches were common fags or servants to the rest when they were Pro-bo no publico.

· I put my hand involuntarily to my own head, and drew from thence a similar head-dress; how it got there, you must enquire in Leadenhall street; I can't for the life of me, tell.

I passed from this hall; saw the memorable bars on my right, where bread and cheese are served out at one o'clock, P. M. Passed the little study, where I have often foraged for the debris of the Professors' supper; and was just about to run down the old stone steps into the court yard, when whom should I pop upon but serjeant A—m—r. Now serjeant A—m—r is a tall, thin man, dressed in the uniform of the foot artillery: he has one of those red faces, that appear to have been obtained by the constant boxing of their owner's ears, that is, all the minute veins that permeate the skin, are traced in distinct lines of blood red, forming by their assemblage a very respectable apology for a high color. His face is indicative of weakness, and perhaps of something worse: but serjeant A—m—r is a highly respectable man.

He was at that moment engaged in an exchange of courtesy with a cadet named Sukey—and I caught the following particulars.

‘Serjeant A—m—r,’ said the gentle Sukey, looking winningly in his face, ‘I’ve got ten nuts, will you have six?’

‘Thank you, Mr. ———.’

‘Very welcome, serjeant A—m—r.’

‘Mr. ———, will you come and take a cup of tea with me to night: only Mr. and Miss. A. and myself?’

‘Thank you serjeant A—m—r.’

‘Very welcome Mr. ———’

‘Oh! ho!’ said I, ‘Sukey my jewel,—at the old story yet I see!’

By the assistance of the serjeant I was speedily robed in yellow tawney, turned up with brimstone. The serjeant smiled as the jingle of my bells drew his attention to the cap aforementioned. ‘Oh! I see, Sir,’ said he ‘you’ve been beforehand with us there. I guess you be come from the Injies.’

A trifling alteration being requisite in the unmentionables, I turned to my little old friend, Snip, whom I found seated in statu quo, upon

his board, surrounded, with all species of habiliment from the cap and bells of the cadet uniform, to the straps that fasten the pantaloons over the bezacker".\* With the spectacles upon his nose and his little body bent-forward over his shin bones, he gave one rather a contemptible opinion of that louse, who as the song goes, condescended to live in the same house with a tailor. He was maundering in his usual dissatisfied and sharp tone of voice, as he patched up sundry breaches in the wooden walls of the fortress. But time seemed to have dealt gently with his honest little pliz, and not to have abated the kindliness of his heart, any more than it had softened the acerbity of his address. Ah-well-a-day, little snip, (this name it was never my fortune to hear;) thou wert once a great man among the great boys of A—sc—be—; a man whose patronage was worth a thought; a man who possessed a house upon the common where plain clothes might be called for, and plain uniform deposited, and all under a safeguard, sure as the seal of confession; thine own untailor-like and scrupulous honor. What if thou mightest cabbage a trifle; 'twas but in the way of thy trade; and with thy right hand thou wouldst have given twice as much as thy cunning left hand had cribbed. I was too sober a mortal to benefit by thine auspices; nevertheless, little Snip, I did much appreciate thine excellencies and give my voice in many a conclave for cherishing and supporting thee!

'And this,' said I, 'is a bez'acker' as I held up at arm'slength one of these extraordinary non-descripts. 'Ah! bez'acker, bez'acker, tender and true, as the old song runs, much and good service have I to thank thee for; thy name shall be enshrined among the great names of the earth, even tho' thy mortal remains may have found no resting place in Westminster Abbey. Ye were to a cadet, as the sun is to the world, as the steed to the Arabian, as the canoe (and that is the more proper resemblance) to the savage. A cadet without a bez'acker!! a shadow without a substance, a world

---

\* Bezacker called familiarly bezack and endearingly bezzur and bezzu, is a covering for the foot, half boot, half shoe. It is supposed to have derived its title, from the exclamation of Cadet W—s, on first beholding a strapping pair. 'Them be's Whackers' Bezzur the diminutive is a word of considerable importance in our language, both as describing that which is else nameless and affording a better rhyme to 'Nebuchadnezzar,' than 'a knife and a razor'

without a sun ! Ah ! what should I have been with all the blue and red trumpery, the black belt and leaden schackoe, but for the service of my faithful, bez'ack ? What should I have been when lights were put out and bolsters were ringing around the noddle of Pullie ? What should I have been when all the tinkers in my bed room were snoring, and sleep was converted into the music of pigs ? What ? I ask—what, I demand, without the service of my trusty bez'ack ? Was it not thou my jewel that did'st break the brittle shins of mine adversary, cadet Von Thundershank, when he, the same cadet, had shinned me in the mouth, in spite of the honorable rules of foot ball ? Was it not thou that didst dowze the glim from the hands of the mighty and not over savoury Wujjer, when the commons rose against the law, and thy brethren were flying in deadly showers ? Did not thy sole tap the claret, and thy heel blacken the eye of Tinker B——gs in the very height and glory of his snoring ? And was it not armed with thee, that my doughty right foot found its way thro' a two-inch pannel, when dinner was outside and I was cooped within the Fortific study, by the insidious wiles of Cl—th—r ? Ah ! lovely and beloved bez'ack ! albeit thine outward semblance is somewhat questionable ; yet beauty is as the flower of the field, and he who worships the smoothness of the skin, is a lover of like fleeting sickleness. No ! it was the savor of thy goodness that did charm me. My love was of a high and exalted character. It nestled amid thy many inward excellencies. It was wholly of a mental complexion. It had respect, greatly to thy *sole*, and it has survived unchangeably to the last.

Dreams, for I really believe I must have been dreaming, notwithstanding my utter contempt for reclining during the day ; dreams, I say, are not generally consistent in all their bearings. Time appears to be forgotten in their calculations, and scenes shift as not even the patent rollers of new Drury could allow. My very next recollection places me in the drawing study, waiting the arrival of Johnny Raw.

Who recollects the old drawing study ? who that has ever seen, forgets it ? It was upon the ground-floor of an antique-looking building that had appertained to the original estate, ere purchased from Lord



Liverpool. It stood at the bottom of the court-yard, of which it formed a side, being a boundary also to the parade ground. In short it occupied the position at present maintained by the arched enclosure which supports the hall dedicated to a similar purpose. It was entered by a small portico, over which hung a bell beneath a canopy of masonry, and it was built of the dark red brick of which the mansion itself is formed. It was utterly unfit to be the study of gentlemen cadets; and yet I had a species of reverence for the old fabric, at which you will not wonder, Mr. Editor, when you learn that its upper story contained the private studies: small rooms allotted to the accommodation during leisure hours of cadets of the first class. I shall never forget the sensation with which I heard of its overthrow. I myself belonged only to the third class at the time, but as a friend of mine had just been promoted to the first, and we both had been anticipating, during the vacation, the comfort of a room, however confined, to which we might retire from the noise and confusion of the common study. A luxury like this, is only to be appreciated in its full extent, by those who have known the weariness of continual exposure to the public gaze; who have, per chance, pursued that cannot be appreciated by the multitude, nor indeed prosecuted, excepting in retirement. When my friend and I entered the court-yard of the colleges and, looking wistfully in the direction of our anticipated sanctum, beheld a blank in the sky, where once the venerable edifice stood; our hearts smote painfully against our breasts, and we stood for awhile in mute despair.

Fie upon these innovations! Fie upon the spirit that can rattle down even a ruin which associations have rendered familiar, though with the design of raising a palace from its dust! And yet I have heard not very long ago of officers, I blush to say of what corps, wantonly breaking down some of the finest relics remaining at Agra of the power and grandeur of the Mogul empire.

Are we Scythians? Are we Goths? Have we been inoculated with the *small-pox* of the Vandals? Can we not gaze upon the grand or the sublime without a longing desire to raze it to the level of our own littleness? Have we no other means of rivalling our pre-

deceutors in empire, than in pulling down what their munificence has reared? Oh! let us not strive with such weapons of power, in the exercise of which the meanest worm, that trails its slow length over the festering carcass, will outmatch and confound us. If we *cannot* build a moral edifice more glorious than the palaces and temples of the Moslem, let us at least prove ourselves equal to the appreciation of the latter; and, contented with the substantial tower once enjoyed by this decayed race, not deny the poor remains of their greatness a little narrow track of that mighty empire, once all their own. Alas! for the fairest city of the east. Alas! for the glorious and beautiful Agra. The depository of all that was grand, and graceful in the architecture of the Mogul! She was a city of palaces. She was in respect of architecture the Athens of Hindostan. Delhi, tho' oftener the seat of empire, was not to be compared with her for elegance. The very desire of the latter to excel, only exaggerated her features into disproportion and deformity, or overloaded them with the trumpery or adornment. But at Agra, all is easy, and natural, and graceful. Dignity swells not into bombast, nor does ornament break the melting lines of harmony and elegance. It might seem, on contemplating these rival cities, that a lapse of ages had intervened between their several foundations; and yet we have the inimitable tomb of Shah Jehan in Acherabad, and the works of Acher in the city of Shah Jehan. But woe worth the day, thou Fairy of Eastern Cities, when the dull, bungalow building Feringee entered within thy gates, and cast the eye of a cockatrice upon the miserable elements of which thou wert framed; when the building of a garden wall or the erection of a cock-room was deemed sufficient plea for the destruction of thy venerable towers, and the ruin alike of thy palaces and sepulchres; when the small, pale, votive light, the tribute of affection or esteem, was extinguished in thy tombs, by the cheroot-smoke and table-loving heels of thy tasteless conqueror. Ages had barely rendered thee all thou then wert. A few brief lustres have made thee the forlorn thing thou art. Many years have passed, fair mourner! since I have beheld thee. What may not the canker-worm of the Feringee have accomplished, during that period of our separation?

Alas! and have they indeed left thy noble and venerable masjid? Have they really not destroyed thy most magnificent of citadels, and the lovely, the chaste, the unrivalled Taz? I tremble to pronounce the name! Has no barrel of gunpowder been laid beneath her costly dome, or no mine been sprung below her beauteous minarets? Why, the bricks of her foundation would suffice for a thousand bungalows, and her enamelled marbles for the palace of a Cesar! Have they indeed spared thee, fair wonder of the world! Generous, disinterested Foragers! Rear then a temple on the banks of this own Jumna, but see that the inscription of their benevolence be graven in characters of brass.

Blame me not, Mr. Editor, for indulging in this lengthy apostrophe.

Agra is endeared to me by the record of many sorrows, and not a little of the sunshine of existence. I knew her when Gothic barbarity had greatly effaced her beauty. Yet I have drawings of many a temple and tower that has since, I am assured, fallen a prey to the rising generation of bungalows; and I cannot forbear anathematizing, with candle and bell, this unfeeling and paltry economy. Dreams are allowed more than poetic licence in respect of consistency and local congruity. It is, however, high time to return to the drawing room, with its long double column of tables, near the centre of which was the pulpit-shaped throne of the doughty and Hudibrastic Johnny Raw.

'Now' said W——s, jumping upon one of the tables, 'mind that the moment Johnny's belly begins to jut thro' the door way, my table and number six are to be in the very thick of a pitched battle.'

Out ran W., and two minutes after the well known voice of Johnny was heard in its whining querulous accents, approaching the study, altho' strange to say the scout, posted at the door, gave no annunciation.

'Indeed Mr. W., this is too bad. Indeed Sir, you and the other gentlemen cadets plague my life out. No longer ago than yesterday, when I took up one of the rolls of bread to break a piece off for cleaning the drawing paper,—I found it filled full of paste, which squirted all over my head, Mr. W., and ran down to my small

clothes. Such an insult, Sir, I had never received, and the end of it is that I must quit the institution.

The voice was now on the very threshold; already lumps of bread, squashed oranges, and even a few spare bez'acks were on full cock, ready to fly at sight of the old green surtout. The voice, however, ceased, and in came W, but no Johnny was there. W. could imitate him so exactly as to deceive even Johnny himself, into a belief that his own ghost was abroad. At length, the cry of Johnny, Johnny, passed from table to table. Again all was preparation, and when the little man did indeed make his debut he found his path crossed by a most obstinate and villainous fire of all the missiles procurable.

'Silence at that end of the study' roared the offended dignity, 'silence, gentlemen, silence;' but his mock heroic voice was lost amid the shouts of the combatants, while the squashed oranges and fids of bread rained around him like a tempest. At length, W. screamed out in pretended amazement. 'Silence, silence; I do declare here's Johnny,' and every one taking the hint pretended to awaken to the same discovery. In a single moment the last lingering bez'acker had fallen, and all was silent as the grave, while Johnny walked plaintively to his throne.

Johnny Raw is a ruddy, little, bald-pated fellow. His head hangs forward, and his eyes love his shoe-strings, which it is rather a merit for them to behold, considering that they must first of all cut a passage through mount Athos. His goodly person has been wrapped time immemorial in a couple of yards of green baize, rolled into a collar above, and decorated here and there with a brass button, in imitation of a surtout.

The little gentleman is a perfect evergreen, saving at the back and elbows where a few autumnal tints have begun to grow, and those tracts of the said baize, which have suffered from the villainous machinations of his tormentors. There is no guessing the age of that surtout; it is

oculto  
velut urbor, avo,

as little Horace says of the fame, not surtout, of Marcellus; or, as we say, has attained a green old age.

Many indeed assert, that he received it as an heir loom from his great grandfather Hudibras, and that he intends at his death to present it to the British Museum, provided that his son and heir will consent to such a sacrifice. But I know Johnny better.

He walks with a most juvenile gait upon the balls of his feet, swinging his arm in a truly valiant style, and penetrating the very pavement with his light blue eyes; and such is the wit or humour that breathes from every pore of his body, that it would be difficult for Diogenes himself to behold the little man trudging along the courtyard, without an extension of the visible muscles.

Of all the professors at A., Johnny is perhaps the one, to whom least is due from the cadets and his employers. It is scarcely too much to say, that, during the many years he has monopolised this situation, not the slightest benefit has been derived to any one from his attendance. To speak of his instruction were absurd. I never knew him attempt to afford it to any but the favorite of the day.

Johnny, so far as we knew him (I meddle not with his domestic character), was a caricature of Byron's hero, 'born with one virtue and a thousand crimes.' That one virtue was interest. The crimes,—every imaginable offence, against the duties and dignity of his situation.

People in after life seem to forget the keen indignation and contempt, with which in their younger days they had contemplated injustice;—the proud feeling of defiance that took possession of their hearts, when wronged by one out of reach of their retribution. They otherwise would not surely treat the young and susceptible, as though they were without the pale of those obligations, moral and conventional, which protect the society of gentlemen. There is not in my estimation half the crime, because not half the cruelty, of exercising oppression upon him whose feelings intercourse with the world has blunted, that there is in behaving thus, to one yet happy under a fair opinion of human nature, and longing to love and reverence all in authority above him. To the former no new lesson of humiliation is conveyed: the young heart of the latter swells to bursting beneath this disappointment of his ardent anticipations, this

mockery of his sense of justice. Johnny was constitutionally unjust ; to him merit was a neutral attribute. He ranged the cadets into three classes similar to those adopted by Pope in his classification of women : the black, brown, and fair. To be a prime favorite, that is to be first in drawing, it was necessary to have a fair complexion, blue eyes, and regular features. To be at the bottom of the class, it was only needful to be clumsy in hanging on his pigtail, so as to be detected, or suspected of such treasonable conduct. Now, to the first of these recommendations I had no pretension: I was an ugly, little fellow (I have grown greatly, Mr. Editor, since then), with features growing all kinds of ways like the bristles of an electrified porcupine ; and, somehow or other, although I was the quietest and most inoffensive lad at the place, Johnny seemed to detect intuitively the thorough contempt I felt for his character. He never got over his hatred to me. As for myself, when I found that justice was not to be had, I revenged myself, by drawing for a cadet nearly twenty steps above me in the class ; and stealing my own drawings whenever I could lay hands upon them, for the satisfaction of my friends. I was fully satisfied when I heard my own drawings applauded, as the productions of another, and the cadet, to whom they were attributed placed in the situation, I felt proudly conscious should be my own.

I loved drawing ; I had a natural and an hereditary taste for it, tho' I had received almost no instruction. I panted to be a proficient ; and, for the first six months, we tried myself in vain, to procure a few hints from the professor. When repeated refusal had roused my pride to arms ; I no longer felt the slightest wish for Johnny's approbation : indeed, it would almost have mortified my vanity, so utter was my contempt of his opinion.

' Mr. W ' said cadet Crabtree, taking up to Johnny a paper of straight strokes, carefully traced with a parallel ruler, ' I flatter myself, I am improving Sir in drawing ;' and while Johnny was examining his improvement, he slipped under the pieces of paper used for trying the reed pen, several slips of similar size and appearance, but each bearing a living caricature of Johnny.

' Indeed Sir,' said Johnny, ' I can't agree at all in your opinion.

These lines, Sir, are all crooked and not one of them parallel. Here, Mr. Crabtree, take it down and do it all over again. I never saw such shameful lines in my life.'

'A piece of hand paper, if you please, Sir,' said Crabtree.

Johnny drew one out and presented it.

'Oh Sir', said Crabtree, 'there is a drawing upon this;' turning the caricature full in Johnny's face. Johnny colored up to the eyes, and almost choked with passion. He tore the paper across and drew out another and another. It was only worse and worse; the caricatures increased in absurdity as he proceeded. They were infinitely drawn by the unlucky mortal, whom, for reasons of his own, he had confined to straight strokes, as they are termed, more than a year. Johnny was now fuming with passion. 'Go to your place, Sir, you are the most impertinent cadet I ever saw;' and Crabtree retired in convulsions of laughter. The moment it was perceived that Johnny's blood was up, the whole study was in a commotion. 'Go on, Johnny, well done Johnny; at him again, Mr. Raw' resounded from east to west, from *poll* to *poll*.

'Silence at that end of study; silence, I say, silence!' A most incessant din, a most intolerable hubbub.

'Censor, carry my compliments to Dr. Gaffer, and tell him I wish to speak to him immediately.'

In about ten minutes the door of the study opened majestically, and as majestically strutted in the colossal person of the illustrious Gaffer.

'Ifgh, Mr. Raw, ifgh, what is your pleasure with me?

'Indeed, Dr. Gaffer, I am plagued out of my life, by these villainous cadets. It is not the work of a day, but the practice of months and years that I complain of: a system of annoyance which will render it impossible for me to continue my services to the institution.'

'Ifgh, Mr. Raw, let us hear if you please what those annoyances are.'

'Sir, they are manifold and numberless. On Tuesday last, when I entered my gig, and was setting down to drive, I felt something very warm beneath me. I put my hand in my pocket, and, Sir, I was glad enough to draw it out pretty quickly; would you believe it, Sir, some villain of a cadet;—yes Sir, I repeat it,' said Johnny, trembling

with rage, 'some villain of a cadet had filled my pocket with live charcoal. Well Sir, I hadn't driven many miles before I felt the most excruciating pricking on the other side. I put my hand into the other pocket and the leg of an old compass ran up my nail,' and here Johnny fairly burst into tears. 'Well Sir, I drove on and had scarcely got outside of the town, when, in turning suddenly to avoid a scavenger's cart, the wheel of my gig flew off, doubtless at the instigation of some villainous cadet, and I was pitched, I was pitched, Sir, a considerable distance through the air, into the midst of the filth of the cart; while the carter, instead of helping me out, cursed my eyes for making such a splashing in his porridge as he called it.'

Even the heavy muscles of the Doctor's countenance could not resist this ludicrous recital; he igh'd and igh'd, and raised his thick eyebrows, and twinkled his little pig's eyes; and, while he did so, his form gradually faded from my sight, and with an inconsistency, which, however, seemed perfectly natural to me, I found myself suddenly in the first class study, waiting the approach of the Doctor.

'Who'll go to the outer door, and look out for old Giff? will you, Bobson?'

'That I will' said I, and down I trudged. At the door I met little Sam walking at his usual quick pace from the mansion.

'What are you doing here, Mr. Bobson?'

'Waiting for the Doctor, Sir.'

'You had better return to your study.'

'Oh! no Sir, the Doctor wont be here for the next half hour.'

'You had better return however,' persisted little Sam, sucking his tooth till he made it whistle.

Nevertheless I gave no heed to what he said, and remained where I was. At length, being weary of waiting, I thought I'd have a spree; so running suddenly to the study door, I half-opened it and sung out, 'Giff, Gaffer's coming,' and then, waiting a few minutes to allow of his supposed approach, I suddenly threw the door wide open with a kick of my foot, and made another pause, as if something awful were coming: then entering at a stately strut, I



advanced to the centre of the room, enjoying the silence which I imagined I had created, and shouting in a stentorian tone, 'Giff, Gaffer cuts;' and, seizing upon a couple of joint stools, flung them one after the other over my head. By this time the silence began to puzzle and even to alarm me, and the knowing smile on several countenances added to my perplexity. I suddenly turned my eyes over my left shoulder, and, to my horror, my utter amazement, beheld little Sam seated at the Doctor's desk, for whom he was officiating, and looking on in full enjoyment of my perplexity. I was absolutely petrified; a cold sweat stood upon my brow. It was such a sudden transition from the comic to tragedy. The kind hearted little man, however, passed over this peccadillo, for which, had it happened in presence of another professor, I should have forfeited my commission; and this was not the only act of real and true-hearted generosity for which I had to thank this worthy professor, during my residence at A.

Ah! kind and upright Sammy, would that the patronage of A, had rested upon my shoulders; thou shouldst, long since, have been rewarded according to thy merits, with the head professorship of the college. Thou wert ever respected and beloved, because thou wert truly respectable and worthy; and as soon would any cadet have thought of parting with his best bezacker as of offering thee any insults to thy feelings, or thine authority. What if we did diminish thy rightful name of Samuel and call thee familiarly Sam and Sammy? Thou wouldst little grudge this unwarranted freedom, couldst thou read all the kind and affectionate thoughts which come coupled with the name, over the remembrance of thine ancient pupils. We took the same liberty with thine honorable colleague, Joseph, professor of fortification, whom none ever knew but to honor and respect; and who would not esteem any peculiarity a distinction, which was shared in fellowship with Joe? Boys must and will be boys. They must have a vent for their exuberant spirits, and none better than those knew to distinguish between mirthful and malicious mischief. I praise thy kindness of heart, but much more thine inflexible integrity. I would have scorned to own my promotion to the first, the second was all that a lad of proper feeling could require; and, though it was no more than he had a right to demand, yet, alas! it

was much more than he had any reason to expect. Had I continued under thy tuition during the whole term of my cadetship, I should not have indignantly converted my Hutton into a Horace, nor *Yih Kahanie* into a carpenter's work-shop. But pride in my day was as losing a concern, as principle, at that academy ; and he who could neither wag his tail and purr against the leg of the odoriferous Wujjer ; nor condescend to rise by smuggled talents ; nor bear without indignation to see the fawner get the mastery of the honest ; such an one should never have entered A.

A change came o'er the spirit of my dream. I fancied myself walking in the wilderness, as it was called, of A. The high trees arching above me and standing in columns around ; the daffodils and cowslips springing at my feet : the grove resounding with the most musical of shouts ; the cawing of the venerable tenants of the rookery. But these were not the only charms. There was another to which all were subservient, and which lent grace and beauty to all. Upon my arm there hung a young and graceful form, the fairy visitant of my lonely dreams. We walked and talked, but it was not of love. What we felt was beyond the power of language ; but when her dark eyes were turned upon mine, and her light ringlets were tossed by the breeze around my shoulder, I would not have exchanged the language of those eyes and the soft touch of those ringlets of gold to have been the author of *Childe Harold*.

I marvelled at the accomplishment of my early hopes. I felt persuaded, that this bliss was too intense for reality ; and, yet, even a vision so fleeting was worth long years of anxious hope or restless repining. I stooped to gather a snowy blossom, which had long been my emblem of the fair creature beside me. I rose to present it to her I loved ;—but she was no more in the walks of the wilderness. I run round every familiar haunt ; the grove re-echoed to my cry. I called upon the trees and the flowers to restore me my love ; but they stood silent and listless around me. At a sudden turning in one of the thickets, I heard the sound of a hoc ; now at least I should gain information. It was gentle Petor trimming, according to wont, the borders of his favorite avenue.

‘Petor’ I exclaimed, have you seen a fair creature pass by, with the step and figure of an angel?’

‘Mistor Angelo, I did see, von half hour ago : he was go, towards de town!’

‘My good Petor, it is not Mr. Angelo that I want, but a beautiful young female, who vanished from me as I bent to pull a snowdrop.’

‘I did see von female too. She did combe to complain that the cadets do steal her walnuts,’ replied Petor, leaning with both hands upon his hoe. ‘But she was not loike Mr. Angelo.’

‘And which way did she go?’

‘I did see her cloimb, cloimb, cloimbling up de fir tree.’

‘Then I’ll be after her in a jiffy,’ and up I sprang, hand over hand, and foot over foot, to the very summit of the lofty pine. At the summit I gazed around, but the object of my search was no where visible. I found myself girt with a complete village of rooks nests, the elders of which were cawing around and pouncing upon me, and had made vociferous objections to my upward progress.

Gradually the intensity of my first disappointment wore away, and not long after I found myself, pouncing the young rooks for a rook pie, as hard as my hands could move.

‘Ifgh, Ifgh,’ shouted a voice from below; ‘what cadet is that in the pine?’

‘What, old Giff, are you there again?’ I answered hurling down at the same time a young unfledged rook with excellent aim.

The young flabby creature, all throat and bowels, guided doubtless by the attraction of affinity, fell squash in the Doctor’s face, completely covering my descent from the pine, with my pockets and the breast of my coat filled with the delicate spoils. Placing my yellow foolscap over my face, I ran like a wild thing past poor innocent Petor, who exclaimed in amazement at the rapidity of my flight and the obliteration of my physiognomy.

‘Ah! there goes de angel, what Mr. Bobson was look for.’

Gentle and innocent Petor! Thou didst possess many a virtue, which I fear is not destined ever to find existence in song. Methinks, I yet behold thy tall spare figure, thy grey hair and eyes, and brows

of deepest black. Thy lengthy countenance and under lip, what did project, with no intention of meeting thine unsocial nose half way. Thou wert a fair compound of astuciousness and simplicity, of gentleness and firmness, of meekness and spirit. I did ever venerate thee, Pctor; albeit thou wert a little yellow like unto von Silkworm preparing to spin. Thy virtues were many. gentle Pctor, yet wert not thou quite fitt~~o~~ to rule us uproarious dogs. Dost thou remember von cadet, that did wait till thy long mouth was opened in amazement that he might toss there-into a handful of walnut shells? Dost thou remember another that did shut up a jackass in thine own peculiar seat, and take up to him his French theme for correction. And dost thou recollect how meekly thou didst ehreat to 'let the pauvre animale go.' For my part I could as soon have offered insult to a parent as have trespassed against those oddities of thine which thy goodness rendered respectable; and even they, who could not resist the temptation to torment, would have scorned to offer thee a real injury.

There is one of thy name in Calcutta,—but he doth sell implements of distinction. Thou did'st deal in wine 'by de single hotel, or by de douzaine.' But now, alack the day, thou art gathered to thy fathers, laid up in the old binn amid the saw-dust and cobwebs of bygone centuries.

Another usurps thine office; but is he worthy to succeed the simple-minded Pctor?

It was night, I was sitting on my bed in No. 4, sleeping room. II. was opposite me, and there were some six or seven beds besides. As soon as we heard Pctor's step, approaching to remove our light; we all sat with one accord in our night shirts, cross-legged, each at the foot of his bed; with our bolsters stuck, like grenadier caps, upright upon our heads, and folding our arms and composing our countenances to the most perfect gravity, remained in deep silence with eyes fixed upon Pctor, like a quorum of Kangaroos.

Pctor entered, started, looked around him first at one then at another. He was completely bewildered, and the dead, deep silence had an effect upon his nerves; while we all stared unmeaningly into

his face. The Gauls, when they pounced suddenly upon the Roman fathers, could not have been more awe-struck. He thought, we were all daft, or that he himself was laboring under a delusion.

When he reached the centre of the room, he faced about and walked away in no slight trepidation.

A heavier footstep was heard ; preceded by the sturdy corporal Dodd, a thick dark vulgar figure entered ; his face pitted, in a pitiable manner, by the small-pox, and bearing in its coarse features the promise of a certain good nature, ruled by the most complete selfishness and inclining the possessor to certain smacking acts of kindness towards those who could cringe for it, and the most slavish submission to any capable of furthering his interests. Who does not know Pullie Wujjer with his bow legs and broad belly, and broader Scotch accent ? His belly was like neither Gaffer's nor Johnny's. I really think I must write a chapter upon bellies.

Giff's was a royal, a worshipful belly ; it was not stuffed wholly with the good things of the earth, the fat of the land, like an alderman's. I am convinced that had a direct incision been made, a tunnel bored through it, great part of the contents would have whistled forth in the shape of self-conceit and importance. Such a belly is worth a kingdom. The sipahis of Bengal would have worshipped and poured red paint upon it.

Johnny's, on the other hand, was a most undignified corporation. It was not the shape of a parabola ; it commenced at his chin and sloped in an awkward curve to its termination. It was a hard, narrow, disreputable excrescence, such as is to be met with on but one class of persons, and to that class Johnny belonged. Now Pullie Wujjer's belly was another thing altogether. It had not the majestic swell and proportions of Giff's, nor the simpleton curve of Johnny. It was a broad, substantial, light agglomeration of bowels, whose principal feature was coarseness and vulgarity. The dimensions were considerable, for when its master wore tights, the watch chain dangled many inches over the zenith of his toes. Yet it made no show, no noise in the world. It might have belonged to an ironmonger, or a manufac-

turer of patent snuff. Indeed there was some story about a little shop for 'tea, coffee, tobacco, and snuff, at Aberdeen' upon which it formed a fair commentary.

Pullie Wujjer, then, advanced like a pair of calibre compasses up the room toward the candle. We observed him change color a little at the unwonted sight around him. However, he persisted in his purpose, and was close upon the last bed, when corporal Dodd, seizing in his muscular fist the handle of the brass candlestick, which we had just brought almost to a red heat, let it drop like a hot potato; and, lifting up his left leg, doused the thumb and finger of his right hand into his mouth. This was too much. The silence was already giving way to the musick of bezacks. In another moment they might be ringing against his head. Turning tail with more dexterity than was to be expected from his clumsy figure, he had reached the door in no time, when H. screamed out, 'That's right, Wujjer! scamper off, for you stink most woefully.'

Pullie's blood was up. He strode back to H.'s bed, exclaiming :

'I stink, do I, Mr. H. ?'

'You stink!' said H. in pretended astonishment. 'I said that Wujjer stunk, and he does stink too most awfully,' and here H. held fast his own nose.

Now, in order to annoy Pullie, a large Newfoundland dog, that was always about the place, had been baptized Wujjer; and as Pullie had a natural dislike to appropriate this soubriquet, it afforded frequent opportunity of annoyance.

'Who is Wujjer, then?' said Pully.

'Lauk Sir, don't you know who Wujjer is? Wujjer, why he's Wujjer, and a dirty beast he is too.' 'I know,' said Pullie, almost suffocated with fury, 'who you mean Mr. H. You call me Wujjer; you know you do.'

'What, do you stink then? Sir!'

'I don't stink, Sir; but you know very well that you mean me by Wujjer, but I'll have satisfaction,' and off trudged Pullie. He had scarcely, however, reached the door, when H. shouted out again.

'Wujjer, you dirty beast, come back, and I'll knock you down!'

Back came Pullie fuming with rage, while the room shook with our laughter.

‘ Now Mr. H. get out of bed and knock me down as you promised.’

‘ Knock *you* down,’ said H. applying his hand to stop his nostril. ‘ Knock *you* down. It was Wujjer I said I would knock down, and so I will.’

Pullie was almost beside himself. He knew that if he but lifted a hand, all was over with him. He walked toward the door amid a general hiss, and ere he could reach it, the bez’acks were flying, and the bolsters whistling around him.

That night when Pullie retired to rest in his small bed-room, opening into a dormitory occupied by the cadets, all his late grievances were rankling in his broad belly. With candle in his left hand, he was stepping across the threshold of the door which he had pushed open with his right ; when some huge monster or devil incarnate uttering a mighty yell, sprang with its fore-feet upon his shoulders, extinguishing his light and stretching him in the most helpless manner flat upon his back, where he lay like Falstaff, afraid to stir a limb, and shivering so with terror as to communicate the vibration to the boards of the floor. The terrible monster passing on, was heard for several minutes scampering along the intricate passages and eventually down stairs. Pullie now began to breathe. Collecting himself together, he found there was no material mischief done. He even ventured to groan ; a symptom of returning animation which was hailed with bursts of laughter by the mischievous cadets. They had shut up in his room the large dog *Wujjer* who, being heartily sick of the confinement, took the first opportunity of effecting an escape.

It is not always easy in our dreams to ascertain the source of our information upon past or passing events. We seem to possess a certain ubiquity of presence and universality of person, which enables us to penetrate distant and differing scenes, that are passing at the same moment. Such was the case in the present instance. I seemed intuitively to understand that which I had not personally witnessed, without at any time losing sight of my own identity.

I was now walking along the banks of the Coldstream as it is termed ; a long pool of the clearest water, girt on two sides by an avenue of horse chesnuts. Many a pleasant hour have I spent in

this interesting spot, watching carelessly the dancing sunbeams as they streamed upon the sombre mirror beneath; or the light skim of the swallow, dimpling its else unruffled surface, or the splash of the water rat as he dived to his subterranean dwelling. The silence charmed but not broken by the distant murmurs of the cricket-ers in the park, or the peaceful lowing of cattle in the adjoining meadows.

I had taken up existence in one of these peaceful moments, and was thinking of home and friends and future prospects; a vision into which the realities of a second lieutenant's lot found no admittance.

Anon I was transferred to a lovely spot in the Addington Hills; the side of a coomb or abrupt valley formed by the junction of two swelling heights. The stream that ran below was shadowed toward my left with a coppice of hazel, where often I have resorted to fill my pockets with nuts: but the wood, as the hill rose, acquired more importance, and was bounded, opposite my position, by an elegant gateway: rabbits and other wild animals were playing upon the swelling, grassy slope, in front; and the heather was blooming around me—scented with the breath of freedom, of which it has ever seemed to me an emblem. 'And this lovely domain,' I mentally exclaimed, 'once belonged to my ancestor.' A fairer spot could scarcely have fallen into worthier hands, nor could the heart desire a scene more suited to the retirement of the office he filled. This is a little paradise in the midst of a wilderness, not a wilderness of desolation, but one of ever new interest and delight. Worthy progenitor of the Bobsons! light lie the turf o'er thy noble breast, and tranquil be the slumbers of the upright in heart. The course of thy life on earth was as that of the majestic bark, armed with the thunders of power, yet more delighting to convey to the children of men, the wealth and delights and knowledge of distant lands; respected where'er its bright prow walks the multitudinous waves of the ocean, and hailed as a blessing when its lofty sails rise upon the yet distant line of the horizon—little, perchance, didst thou deem that thy memory would ever be eulogized by a cadet of the Hon'ble Company's army, or that an Honorable Company of merchants would ever exist as Lords Paramount of the East.



Again the scene changed. The heather beneath me was converted into a strong railing, painted blue, upon which I was seated, dangling my heels and leaning indolently forward, a fearful precipice paved with flint stones being behind. Many there are who recollect this old railing, which, in ancient days, divided the court yard into two portions, an upper and a lower, running half way across the enclosure, from the shoe room toward the tailor's shop. The use of the railing was to prevent accidents from the perpendicular fall of the pavement at the shoe room, from whence the difference of elevation of the upper and lower portions gradually sloped away.

This was a favorite basking spot ; and here I hung enjoying the sunshine, and tossing now and then a small pebble at some passing proboscis. Suddenly I felt a pull from behind. I lost my balance, I was falling head foremost, backwards, upon the hard pavement. The agony of the moment was dreadful ; in the midst of my lapse I just caught a glimpse of the perpetrator mother G—ll—p.

I panted, I would have shrieked with terror. Suddenly the bonds of sleep were burst. In a single moment my fancy had retraced the thousands of miles that separate me from my native land. I opened my eyes ; the moonshie still sat before me, grave as an opossum in labor.

'Moonshie,' said I, rubbing my eyes, 'have I really been asleep ? How long ?'

'The dogstars of your slave's contentment were eclipsed ; just ten pulls of the punkah.'

I repeat this, Mr. Editor, for two reasons. I will prove to you that I may, with a light conscience, denounce all loungers ; and it is the prettiest compliment ever paid to my eyes, excepting always that which they received during my courtship of Biddy Sweetlip's, the apothecary's widow.

'Jeddy,' says she, 'how handsome you look. Your eyes sparkle like emeralds !' Nevertheless the wicked wench was married six months after, Sir,—I blush to mention it,—to a tailor. I could have forgiven any thing else, Sir. Yes Sir, any thing but a tailor. And I, a second lieutenant of artillery !

Your most obedient servant,

JEDEDIAH BOBSON.

## Selections.

---

### SIR HENRY BETHUNE.

---

In consequence of our remarks in a late number of this Journal upon the appointment of Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Henry Bethune to the rank of Major-General in Asia, we have received communications respecting the career and pretensions of that officer, which, while they do not remove the objection to the extension of his rank over the *whole continent* of Asia, to the supercession of so many and so distinguished senior officers, certainly justify a large share of favour to the individual officer on the score of zeal, ability, and special services.

Sir Henry's change of name from Lindesay to Bethune has puzzled many who, under the former surname, would have recognized an "active and intelligent partisan" during the earlier struggles between Persia and Russia, and a zealous and successful military leader, as well as diplomatic agent, in more recent times. It is the misfortune, however, of officers employed on detached and remote services to find, as in the present case, that Fame, however busy with their deeds on the spot, has not been equally trumpet-tongued in publishing their renown at home.

Some twenty-five years back Captain, or Lieut. Lindesay, then of the Company's Horse Artillery, was sent to drill and organize the Artillery of Abbas Mirza, the late Crown Prince of Persia. The talent and resolution he exhibited in the execution of this duty, and his dashing conduct upon all occasions, gained him the highest consideration in Persia. The following trait would alone justify this reputation:—During hostilities between Russia and the latter country, before the peace negotiated by Sir Gore Ouseley, the Russians had, on one occasion, surprised the Persian camp during the absence, on a sporting excursion, of the Prince, who, with his staff and suite, had also taken the artillery horses to *beat for game*.<sup>\*</sup> Lindesay, on his return, seeing with his glass six brass guns ranged in front of the enemy's lines, instantly harnessed his horses, and, galloping across the intervening plain through the hostile advanced posts, cut down the guards and brought off the guns in the face of the whole Russian camp. 'This is the secret of his removal from Kalisch last autumn.'

On the demise, in 1834, of Futeh Ali, the late Shah of Persia, and father of Abbas Mirza, whose dissolution had preceded his own, the son of the latter, Mohamed Mirza, having been proclaimed as the legitimate successor of his grandfather, was opposed by his uncles; and the contest for the throne was decided by the military operations of Sir Henry Lindesay, now Bethune, who, in anticipation of a struggle, had returned to Persia in the early part of that year, and was mainly instrumental in securing his inheritance to the present Shah, and thus forwarding the interests of Great Britain in that quarter.

In the interval of his Persian service, Sir Henry had succeeded to a considerable fortune, for which he had changed his name, and had, moreover, married; yet with every inducement to domestic ease, and in the possession of ample means, he is again led to the East in quest of the 'bubble reputation.'

It is at all times to us a most agreeable office to dissipate prejudice and chronicle desert wherever it may really exist. In placing the claims and services of Sir Henry Bethune in their proper light before the eyes of his comrades, we do justice to both—for the case was certainly calculated to excite both surprise and jealousy; but the latter feeling ceases to exist in the British Service when good grounds are shown for individual distinction. We heartily wish the principle were more extensively acted upon.

The following extracts from documents before us serve to illustrate the subject of the foregoing remarks, and are intrinsically curious. The Persians, though proverbially magniloquent, are evidently acquainted with the true springs of good and faithful service—Honour and Reward.

Extract of a letter from Sir John Campbell, Envoy to the Persian Court, dated Tabreez (Tauris), August 10, 1834:—

In the present important crisis of affairs, when the arrival of Sir Henry had been hailed with so much delight in the Courts of Teheran and Tabreez, where his reputation as a soldier was equally appreciated and known, and had elicited from all the members of the Administration and the Army such public and spontaneous manifestations of pleasure, and was regarded as a strong testimonial from the British Government, it was essentially necessary that he should, if possible, be kept in the country.

His former career in Persia was with the Artillery, a corps exclusively formed by himself, in which he had on many occasions distinguished himself in the field, and rendered important services to the Prince Royal, as Abbas Mirza; and it must, in justice to Sir Henry, be admitted, that it was to the system thus introduced that the late Abbas Mirza was chiefly indebted for his successes in Khorassan.

It had been the wish of the present heir-apparent, Mohamed, frequently expressed to myself and others, that Sir Henry Bethune should again assume the command of the Artillery, which was now in a very disorganized state, but delicacy to the officer, whom his Lordship in Council had deputed for this duty, prompted Sir Henry to decline; and when subsequent propositions were made, assigning to him a more extensive command, I found it impossible to listen to or encourage them, as they would have interfered with the charge intrusted to Colonel Passmore, and been at variance with the intentions of the Right Honourable the Governor-General in Council. The Artillery was frittered away in detachments over various parts of the country, so that the command of the portion now at Tabreez was small, and consequently far inferior as a command to that formerly held by Sir Henry under other officers, after whose departure from Persia he was himself in the situation now held by Colonel Passmore.

Under these circumstances, therefore, Sir H. Bethune was desirous of returning to England. Such a measure would have been directly opposed to the wishes of his Majesty's Government, detrimental to the public in-

terests, and injurious to the cause of the Prince Royal, who entertains great hopes from, and reposes implicit reliance on, the zeal and exertions of this officer, whose practical knowledge of the Persian character, and whose disposition and abilities, experience has shown, so ably adapted him for the service.

In a true spirit of cordiality, therefore, towards myself, in order to second the efforts I was making to effect the speedy organization of a small body of troops to meet any contingency; desirous also to meet the wishes of the British Government, and those of his Royal Highness the Prince Royal, jointly with those of the Kaim Mukam, and the native officers who had formerly served under his command, many of whom had now attained high rank, Sir Henry Bethune, in the most obliging manner, consented to take a trifling command, and placed himself under the orders of Colonel Passmore as a temporary arrangement, with the hope of thus acting in concordance with the views of the British Government, and in a manner most conducive to the public interest.

From a letter dated Teheran, December 22, 1834, which was given in the St. Petersburg Gazette:—

Mohammed Shah's success was greatly owing to his having the army in his favour disciplined under British officers. Great praise is due to Sir Henry Bethune, who commanded the advanced-guard of the King's army. By his extraordinary activity, he may be said to have *dragged* the army after him. His very name had become a bugbear in the opposing army, and Zulli Sultan had set a price of 4000 toman on his head.

The distinguished part he took, and the services he rendered previous to the Shah's triumphant entry into Teheran, as well as on that occasion, were handsomely acknowledged by his elevation to the rank of Master-General of the Artillery, conveyed to Sir Henry through a firman under the Shah's hand and seal, of which the following is a copy, together with the letter accompanying it from the British Envoy:—

Teheran, 30th Dec., 1834.

SIR,—I am commanded by his Majesty Mohammed Shah to transmit to you the accompanying firman, as a partial acknowledgment of his feelings for the services you have rendered, and in doing so it is my duty to submit the expression of my thanks for the able assistance you have afforded towards the successful accomplishment of an enterprise to which the British Government attach so much importance, and in which they have manifested so deep an interest. The intelligence will be received by the British Cabinet with the most lively satisfaction, and the proofs you have given of your zeal will already have been anticipated by those who reposed confidence in your exertions.

The vigour and promptitude, with which you have conducted the operations intrusted to you, is such as you uniformly adopted during your former military career in Persia; and the British name and character have an accession of strength from the judgment you have displayed at the present crisis, and from the satisfaction you have given to all those with whom you have come in contact.

I have the honour to be, Sir, &c.

JOHN CAMPBELL, Envoy.

Translation of a firman addressed by his Majesty Mohammed Shah, to Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Henry Bethune, K. L. S :—

(Seal of Mohammed Shah)

It is ordered that the royal consideration which has been displayed towards the high in dignity and rank, the wise and prudent, the zealous and brave, the sincere and devoted, the great amongst Christians, Sir Henry Bethune (descended from the Lindesays) is now increased, and in reward for the devotedness and zeal which he has shown in our service, he is exalted to the distinguished rank, to the honour and dignity of General and Ameer i-Toop Khana (Master-General of Artillery of our army); and as our recollection of his former services has been thus shown, it is now necessary that he perform with greater zeal whatever may be in his power to contribute to our good, whether this be while on actual service, or while stationary during the night or day; that he be not an instant absent from the great duties intrusted to him, and that he give all his attention and even his life to them, that by the increase of his services to us our gifts may more flow towards him; and let it be well understood, for these reasons, and with these views, the above rank has been conferred, and that he has received the honour and respect commensurate with the high office that has been bestowed.

Let the Moustoofies (Secretaries) register this firman in the royal archives, and that its contents may be published.

Given in the month Ramazan, 1250 (January, 1835).

Translated by J. R. Riach, attached to the Persian Mission.

J. N. CAMPBELL, Envoy.

Translation of a firman addressed by his Majesty the Shah to Sir Henry Bethune :—

Be it known to Sir Henry Bethune, late Lindesay, distinguished by our royal consideration, that the former services of the high in rank, and his performances while in the employ of the late Prince Royal, have not escaped our recollection, and they had been already appreciated, but those services which he had rendered us on the present occasion, subsequently to the death of the late King, and the ability he has evinced since our departure from Tabreez up to the date of our arrival; his exertions in the conduct of all duties connected with the corps of Artillery, as well as all those which devolved upon him while commanding the victorious troops in advance, surpass all he has previously performed, and our satisfaction and good will to him are thereby increased a thousand fold. We have, therefore, issued this royal firman as a mark of our especial favour, and in order to assure him that we shall ever bear in mind the claims to which his good deeds have entitled him.

Shirk Strahtan

(Sealed and Signed)

MOHAMMED SHAH.

Nor was this the only mark of distinction and favour conferred upon Sir Henry in return for his services; for, in a postscript to the firman, the Shah desired him to choose the best Arab horse in his stables. This being done, his Majesty mounted the fiery animal, rode him into Teheran, then dismounted, and presented him to Sir Henry.

The ministers and influential persons about the Court, on hearing of the Shah's gift, assembled to petition his Majesty not to allow so famed a horse to leave the royal stud. The King answered, that however valuable, he would rather lose fifty such horses, if they could be found, than Sir Henry should be disappointed.

The following extracts from letters from Persia, together with letters from the Shah to the King of England, will show the manner in which Sir Henry's conquests were appreciated. Extract of a letter from Persia :—

Great is the name of Lindesay in this country, and great ought it to be, for certainly he was just formed for service in Persia, in troubled times like these. The confidence the soldiers have in him is quite wonderful, and all classes talk of him as if there never had appeared on earth before so irresistible a conqueror.

Extract of a letter from Sir John Campbell, Envoy at the Court of Persia, to the Right Honourable Lord Ellenborough, President of the Board of Control, dated Teheran, May 6th :

It was the unbounded confidence reposed in Sir Henry Bethune by the Persian government, and by the military of all classes, the fame which he had acquired during his former services in Persia, the very extraordinary influence of his name and reputation, his knowledge of the language and of the habits of the people (advantages which Colonel Passmore, so lately arrived in Persia, could not possibly be supposed to possess), which rendered it an imperative duty in me, during a period so critical to Persia and to Mohammed Shah, to accede to the wish of his Majesty and his court, that the direction of all hostile operations should be intrusted to this officer : the successful result, beyond what could possibly have been anticipated, has clearly proved the advantage of the measure.

(Signed)

J. N. CAMPBELL, Envoy.

Extract from a letter of Sir John Campbell, to the Court of East India Directors, dated Teheran, 31st Dec., 1834 :—

To all the British officers serving in Persia, my thanks are due for the readiness they have shown on all occasions to assist me. I am under special obligations to the zeal of Sir Henry Bethune, who, in the course of his operations whilst in command of the force in advance, has ever given the most perfect satisfaction to his Majesty as well as to myself.

(Signed)

J. N. CAMPBELL.

Extract of a letter dated Teheran, April 30, 1835, from Sir John Campbell, to W. H. Macnaughton, Esq., at Fort William :

The object for which Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Henry Bethune was sent to Persia by the British Government having been now most fully explained and satisfactorily accomplished, and that officer having solicited permission to return to England, his majesty the Shah has, with very flattering expressions of the important services he has rendered, and regrets at the prospect of his leaving the country, been pleased to accede to his request and I have this day dispatched a letter to him to this effect. I cannot, but congratulate my government upon this speedy and satisfactory termination of hostilities in a quarter (the south) where so much opposition might have been anticipated, for no doubt can be entertained of the friendly

intentions of various chiefs towards the Firman Firma, who had actually put in motion their troops to assist him, an object early frustrated by the opportune arrival at Shiraz of the army under the command of Sir Henry Bethune. It is due to this officer to state that his name still appears to have throughout this country a sort of magical influence. His fame spread with wonderful rapidity, and has certainly produced a most beneficial and singular effect on the provinces through which he had passed, or was about to enter; and none of the Shah's enemies, whose pretensions were high and whose assertions were bold and revolutionary, seemed disposed to venture upon the chance of a decisive action with him, which they doubtless would have done had the troops been under Persian commanders.

His mode of proceeding has been energetic as well as conciliatory, and his efforts have been seconded by the British officers attached to his force. I am happy to have it in my power to state, that, owing to the subordination preserved, little or no injury has been done to the country. The ryots have appealed to him against the oppression of their own native authorities, and have duly appreciated the contrast between the conduct of an army marching under British, and one marching under native commanders; and numberless letters and verses have been received by the Persian Government in praise of the English name.

(Signe.)

J. N. CAMPBELL, Envoy.

Translation of a firman addressed by his Majesty Mohammed Shah to Sir Henry Bethune, K. L. S. :—

The services of Sir Henry Bethune towards the Government of Persia have been evident to us from first to last, and have surpassed all others in his bravery in the field. We have, therefore, conferred upon him a Medal of Fidelity, with five others, in pure gold, as rewards for the services he has rendered.

#### MEDALS.

- 1st. For the Battle of Sultan Bood.
- 2nd. For Services in Lankeran.
- 3rd. For services on the banks of the Arras, and the recovery of ammunition from the enemy.
- 4th. For services rendered from Tabreez to Teheran.
- 5th. For services rendered during the campaign to Fars.
- 6th. For fidelity.

In order that it may be known to all our servants that trouble in our service will meet with due reward, and services rendered will not be unrequited, it is commanded that our Moustoofies do register this firman in the records.

Sealed by MOHAMMED SHAH.

Translation of a letter from his majesty Mohammed Shah to his Most Gracious Majesty William IV. :—

Let the mind of the Sovereign who is an ornament to his Government, and adorns the world, be informed, that the former services rendered by Sir Henry Bethune to the State of Persia have not been concealed from our fortunate brother, and no doubt they have often reached the royal ear; in truth, his services and exertions are manifest to both our States,

and especially in this empire. We have reason to be amply satisfied with them. It happily occurred that, last year, the above-mentioned officer arrived at the capital, when we had newly arrived from Khorassan, and the late King, whose abode is in Paradise, transferred his services to your friend. Whilst at Tabreez, he (Sir Henry Bethune) bestowed much labour on the Artillery and Arsenal, which he brought into good order; and he was with us at the time of our advance from Tabreez, till our arrival at the capital, in command of our advanced guard. Subsequently, when deputed to Fars, the services which he rendered surpassed all other services,—and in such a manner that in royal justice our desire to honour him has led us to be thus explicit on the subject of his services, and to express to our happy brother, without reserve, our entire satisfaction, and frankly to make known our wish that some rank may be conferred upon him by our royal brother, which, in the English State, may descend lineally to his posterity, and always remain in his family.

Sealed by MOHAMMED SHAH.

July 2, 1835.

Translated by J. N. CAMPBELL (Envoy).

Sir Henry Bethune returned to England September 22, 1835. Shortly after his arrival, he received the following letter from Lord Palmerston, dated 23d of October, 1835:—

MY DEAR SIR,—I have great pleasure in informing you that Lord Melbourne has taken the King's pleasure for conferring upon you the honour of a baronetcy, as an acknowledgment of the brilliant and important services which you have performed in Persia.

My dear Sir, your's faithfully,

PALMERSTON.

[*United Service Journal for May.*]

---

## LIEUT. JONES VERSUS VEERASAWMY.

---

We have copied from the *Circulator* of Monday last, a report of a case brought before the Magistrates at the Police Office on the preceding Friday by Lieut. Jones, Adjutant of H. M. 63d Regiment, in which one Veerasawmy was charged with attempting to create dissatisfaction among the men of the Regiment, by persuading them that they were paying too high a price for the bread supplied to them by the present contractor, and in which attempt he succeeded to a certain extent, some of the men having, as a curious way of shewing their discontent, refused to make use of the bread so supplied—We are informed that the persuasions of their officers, that they had been imposed upon by the false representations of Veerasawmy, soon induced the men to return to a sense of their duty.

We believe it is generally known how small a matter is sufficient to excite a spirit of discontent among soldiers, especially where they have little else to occupy their minds, and that nothing is more likely to create such a feeling, than the idea that they are made to pay too high a price for articles of food, and it is much to be regretted that there does not exist some summary mode of severely punishing an attempt like the present, which is liable to be attended with such fatal consequences.



It is currently reported, with what truth a very short time we imagine will shew, that the occurrence above alluded to, will lead to the removal of the Regiment to another station, which is the more to be regretted, as up to that time, from all we can learn, the state of discipline and general good conduct of the men has been most exemplary.

*Police Office, Sept 2*—*Lieut. Peyton Jones* appeared at the Police Office on this day and complained of one *Veerasawmy* alias Thompson, stating that he deceived the men of H. M. 63d Regiment, by promising to supply them with bread at one anna per pound, whereas bread was not procurable any where below one anna 8 pice per lb.—In consequence of this deception, the men, who then appeared at the Police Office belonging to H. M. 63d Regiment, Private William Piermin, and Robert Pardy, became dissatisfied, and Lieutenant Peyton Jones brought the prisoner, Veerasawmy, before the Police, that the Magistrates might have punished that individual, his only object being to create dissatisfaction and confusion between the officers and men of H. M. 63d Regiment.

William Piermin being sworn—deposed that he is a Private of His Majesty's 63d Regiment—that he knew defendant from the time he first arrived in the country by the name of Thompson—that he knew him only by that name—that the defendant some time after October 1834, was in the habit of supplying the Regiment with bread at 11 pice per pound—that a short time afterwards, in consequence of the bread, that was supplied, not being of the very best kind, his contract with the Regiment ceased—that then another individual took up the contract and supplied bread at one anna per pound—This arrangement he said, continued from that time up to the end of last month (August), when he was informed that the price of bread was increased to 1 anna 8 pice per pound, and that the men would thereafter be supplied with bread at that rate—Billy, who, made up his mind to take a lonely walk about the Fort Square, had scarce advanced a few yards from the place he was first standing, than Thompson addressed him and said that 'if the men liked, he would supply them with bread at one anna per pound.' William Piermin also deposed that Thompson never desired or wished the men to complain, consequent on the price of bread charged to them having been increased to 1 anna 8 pice per pound.

Robert Pardy was called, and upon his being sworn, said that during the conversation above mentioned between William Piermin and Thompson, he was a sentinel on guard, and stationed at such a distance from them as to be in hearing of the conversation that took place at the time.

Our hero being called upon for his defence, said that he never held any conversation whatever with William Piermin—on the subject of supplying the Regiment with bread: besides, said he, how could any offer to supply the men with bread at one anna per pound have been made, when he is no baker—and never had a bakery of his own in his life—But it was very clear, from the evidence of William Piermin and Robert Pardy, that the conversation did actually take place: however, as far as that conversation went the Chief Magistrate saw nothing improper, but it appeared to him that the defendant ought to have addressed himself to the officers of the Regiment instead of the men, tendering to supply the Regiment with bread; he having failed to do this—and as it appeared that his interference with the men had engendered a feeling of

disgust in the Regiment towards the officers, the Magistrate directed him to enter into Bail himself in 700 Rupees and two Sureties in 350 Rupees each—liable to be forfeited in the event of the defendant going into the Fort for once more in his life—until however, the Sureties required, were found, defendant was sent to the dwelling of the Moabites—William Piermin and Robert Pardy were discharged after being warned by the Magistrates, not to be again deceived in that way.’—*Madras Circulator*, Sept. 5.

## DESTRUCTION OF WULLY KHAN AND HIS FOLLOWERS.

The advices from Persia, brought by the late arrivals, are not of much importance. A private letter notices merely the arrival of Mr. McNeil, Sir Henry Ellis's successor at Tehran, and the continuation of peace throughout the country.

The roads from the capital to the southern provinces, which, during the last two or three years of civil war, have been subject to the depredations of a bandit called Wully Khan, and were consequently closed for commercial purposes, have been placed in a state of security by the capture of his stronghold and the destruction of himself and his followers. The following extract of a letter recently received from Col. Shee, Col. Passmore's successor in the command of the British force in Persia, contains a short account of the circumstances connected with the transaction.

‘We have just succeeded in capturing the forts of Gul and Gulaub with the Shirauz force under the command of Ferooz Mirza. On the 5th instant we encamped within eight miles of the fort, and I was sent to reconnoitre. I found the place completely invested by Ismail Khan Sirteep, under whom there were about 1000 Tophanchees of the Mohomed Sennée tribe, together with 1200 Arabs and Bossairee Tophanchees of Fars.’

‘The Hill Fort of Gul and Gulaub is almost inaccessible, being composed of three rocky hills rising perpendicularly from 3 to 600 feet above the plain. On the south side runs the river Zorah, which is very deep and rapid; on the north are clusters or ranges of low chalky hills; to the southward and westward are mountains (rising perpendicularly from the river) which completely command the forts; but owing to the enormous gullies and deep ravines by which they are broken, it is almost impossible to get near the fort, even on foot. The distance from the tops of these hills to the forts, is from 200 to 1000 yards and upwards. On these points our guards were entrenched and effectually prevented the rebels from showing themselves. On the morning of the 9th, after the guards were placed and a strong party of Sirbauz and Tophanchees had intrenched themselves on the opposite side of the river, which commanded the hill, Ismail Khan determined to hazard an escalade, which was completely successful, and, at noon, the fortress was in our possession. Of the 14 men on the rock, 3 were killed and 4 wounded. On our side 2 Arabs were killed and 1 Sirbauz and 2 Arabs wounded. Little or no resistance was made, owing to the heavy fire that was kept up from the

party on the opposite side of the river. This affair had the good effect of alarming the inhabitants of Gulaub, whose Riese showed a wish to treat; but Banker Khan still held resolutely out. On the 10th, I left camp with 300 Sirbazu. On my arrival I strengthened the guards round the forts, and at day-break Khoja Hoosin sent a message to say that if I would insure his life and property he would come down and treat. I immediately wrote a promise of protection, and he arrived. It was then arranged that he should admit 200 Tophanchees into Gulaub, which was effected with the greatest difficulty before midnight.

'The next day the guards were strengthened and every preparation was made to escalate the fort of Gul at day break; when at P. M. the heavy firing of the guards announced the attempt of the rebels to escape, and shortly after I received the report of Banker Khan's capture. The scene that ensued can only be imagined. The fort was immediately ascended by the whole of the Sirbazu and Zoors, and the women precipitated themselves from the rock rather than fall into the hands of troops, and, surprising to say, most of them escaped without serious injury. Of nearly 200 women and children only 21 were killed by the fall: all the rest have been collected and taken great care of. The fort of Gul was provisioned for two years. The fort of Gulaub was respected, and neither the property nor the families have suffered the slightest injury or insult.'

Peace and tranquillity once more secured, the commerce between this port and Persia can hardly fail to revive. It was the dread of Wully Khan and the utter inability of the Court of Persia to check him, that put a stop to it. With his destruction, therefore and the growing vigor of the Persian Government, it may be expected shortly to attain all the importance it possessed previous to the late dispute regarding the succession. In the north of Persia it would appear that the commerce with England, carried on through Ezeroum and Trebizond, rapidly increasing and has already become of so much importance as to attract the serious attention of the British Government. The demand for British manufactures which this displays, no doubt, exists equally in the south, and with due care and attention must lead to the same result.—*Bombay Courier*, August 30.

---

### THE CELEBRATED FREE-BOOTER CHAMP RAJ.

---

The following is an extract of a letter which we have received from the Kattywar country:

'There is nothing in the shape of news here, excepting that the political agent has got hold of (by stratagem) the celebrated free-booter Champ Raj. The man, I believe, has been guilty of great cruelties, and was in command of the party that shot Ensign Roberts of the 15th regiment sometime back. He is in irons in the jail here, and will be brought to trial.'

Although rather foreign to the subject of the above extract, we would suggest to government the propriety of directing returns to be made of the prisoners in the different jails at out-stations—say at Rajcote for in-

stance, shewing the time 'when imprisoned' and when tried. We have heard that greater delays have occurred in bringing to trial in many cases than necessity or justice at all warranted, and such returns, as we have suggested, would operate as a check.

On such points we should always be much obliged to any of our provincial friends to give us information. We know there does more occur in those regions than is dreamt of in the philosophy of the well-regulated community of Bombay, and it is only now and then that the ray lights on us. We are very desirous to expose such abuses, assured as we are that they will meet with prompt attention in the proper quarter. Of late, however, our Mofussil friends have not been so communicative as wont, but whether deterred by the supposed hopelessness of the task, or devoted to more pleasing recreations, we of course cannot say. Let us, however, renew our acquaintance.—*Gazette, Aug. 31.*

---

### COLONEL POWELL.—BUYING OUT.

---

It is reported that Colonel Powell has deemed it advisable to withdraw the much talked of and very ill-judged memorial of which he was said, correctly, we believe, to be the author; and that the government here expressed their decided disapprobation of the measure.

Allowing this report to be founded in truth, still we do not think the subject ought to be dropped. The object now must be to put it out of Colonel Powell's or any other person's power by memorial or otherwise to jeopardize a rule of such immense importance to the army of India. While sufferance is the tenure by which the right of buying out is to be held, the door is open for any restless spirit who chooses, at any time, to question that right, and cause great annoyance to the service by his attempts to get its illegality established.

We cannot for a moment doubt that the court would at once give their sanction to the principle of buying out, knowing as they must do that it will contribute so materially to the efficiency of their army.

Nor would it, we think, be altogether politic to allow the matter to blow over merely because Colonel Powell may have seen the necessity of withdrawing his memorial. It is quite clear that as the offensive rule which now exists against the buying out cannot produce even the slightest advantage to the army or to the company, while on the other hand its repeal would lead to so many advantages, the court must sooner or later (as in fact they now in effect do) acknowledge its impolicy; and this being the case, the present time appears the best to have the question brought fairly under their consideration, and finally set at rest.

The Bengal army are bestirring themselves, and so with our neighbours of Madras; one and all feel the necessity of defending a system which one and all know to be of the greatest possible interest to themselves and to the army to which they belong; and little will they reck of Colonel Powell's recantation, while the order against purchase still stands as a stumbling-block in the way.

The different stations in this presidency had better, therefore, consider whether it would not be well for them at once openly to meet the question, and shew by their conduct the importance they attach to it; next to the importance which the court would be likely to attach to the *reasons* which may be assigned for the request preferred, would be that which they would feel due to a demand made by the unanimous voice of the army,—that voice being expressed and collected in such a manner and with such promptitude, as would leave no doubt of the deep interest taken by all grades of the service in the subject on which they so appeared as suitors.—*Bombay Gazette, August 31.*

### RETIRING FUND.

(From the *Bombay Courier, September 3.*)

*Proceedings of a meeting of the Garrison and Staff Officers held on the 2nd instant, at the Quarter Master General's Office in the Fort, to take into consideration Major Moore's plan for a Retiring Fund, for the Infantry Branch of the service.*

Present—Lieutenant Colonels Wood and Campbell; Captains Jameson, Swanson, Sanderson, Pringle, Newport, Maclean, Penley, and Hancock; Majors Robertson and Moore; Captain Mant; Major Campbell; Lieutenants Thornbury, Hamerton, Cristall, Thomas Hawkins, Browne, Jopp, Landon, Giberne, and Stewart; Captain Liddell; Ensigns Cormack, Barr, Warburton, Remington, Evans, Compton; Lieutenants Lynch and Mathews.

Lieutenant Colonel Wood having been requested to take the Chair,

The following resolutions were agreed to:—

1. That this meeting generally approves of the principle of the retiring fund as proposed by Major Moore, and that its best exertions shall be used to carry the same into effect.
2. That the resolutions of the meeting at Belgaum, together with the several emendations received from individuals, shall be recorded and submitted for the consideration of the subscribers at large.
3. For this purpose, a temporary committee, composed of the following officers, shall be appointed to act as a central committee, for communicating with the different stations, with power to carry into effect the retiring fund with such modifications and alterations as may be most likely to meet with the approval of the army:—

#### COMMITTEE.

Lieutenant Colonel Wood.  
Major Moore,  
" A. Campbell,  
Captain Jameson,  
" Pringle,  
Major Robertson,  
Lieutenant Cristall,  
Captain Mant,  
Ensign Warburton,

Captain Swanson,  
Lieutenant Hawkins,  
" Wells,  
Ensign Cormack,  
Captain Penley,  
" Landon,  
" Hancock,  
" Newport,  
Major A. Campbell to act as

*Secretary to the Committee.*

4. That it is strongly recommended, as a preliminary measure, that all who are in favor of a fund shall pledge themselves to agree to whatever modified plan may hereafter receive the approval of two-thirds of the officers present in India, which shall be considered a final measure; for, without some arrangement of the kind, there can be no chance of our exertions being successful.

5. That this meeting is impressed with the necessity of one of the Belgaum resolutions, viz: 'That of the several Sums as Bonus being offered to Majors, when not accepted by Lieutenant Colonels.'

6. That, as it will cause a great deal of trouble and delay to the committee to furnish every station and regiment with a copy of every proposition that may be submitted, the Editors of the newspapers at the presidency be requested to publish them, and the commanding officers of stations and regiments be solicited to receive such as the official business of the fund, and address their replies to the secretary of the central committee.

7. That the best thanks of this meeting be given to Major Moore for the great trouble he has taken in laying before the army the most feasible plan for a retiring fund that has yet been brought forward.

8. That the thanks of this meeting be given to Lieutenant Colonel Wood, for his conduct in the Chair.

E. M. WOOD,—LIEUT. COL. AND CHAIRMAN.

---

### THE MADRAS CHIEF ENGINEER.

---

It is reported to have been arranged on the Hills that the Chief Engineer shall in future hold a seat at the Revenue Board, and that the designation of inspector general of Civil Estimates shall be done away with, that officer performing the duties of the old appointment as a secretary to the Revenue Board in the Engineer's Department.—*Spectator*, Sept. 10.

---

### HOUSE PROPERTY OF CANTONMENTS.

---

'Independently of high interests, we think it would be for the benefit of the army if the officers of all departments could concur in fixing on some uniform plan of lodging themselves and establish a *house fund*, which would entitle each subscriber to comfortable quarters to whichever cantonment he went to.'—*Meerutt Universal Magazine*, No. 10.

---

The above extract, taken from an interesting article on buildings and landscape gardening, as adapted to upper India, in the last No. of M. U. M., contains a suggestion the value of which must be appreciated by all—and they form nine-tenths of the European residents of upper India—who have experienced the effects of—what we may be allowed to call, the present house property system of cantonments. The system combines in itself two conflicting principles and must of course work with all the regularity and precision of so harmonious a compound. The oppo-

site principles we allude to, are those of public and private property, both of which may be found to be recognized with reference to the same object, and it is in the collision which must thus frequently arise, the inconveniences and evils of the system have their origin. It presents us with a picture as incongruous as we may suppose a settlement to afford, which blends together into one mass the property principles of Mr. Owen Trapp, the Harmonist and a thorough-bred Yankee—which would try to reconcile the parallelograms of the first with the notions, independent of all order, of the last. The origin of this system, from which so much confusion has arisen, is plain enough. On our first taking possession of the country it was necessary to determine positions for military occupation, the areas of which were of course regulated by the principles to be found in *verbu* castramentation in an encyclopædia, that is, they were circumscribed as much as possible, and laid out with more attention to the ends of discipline than to those of an agreeable residence. Such a course would in Europe be attended with no important results; the position so marked out and its inhabitants would undergo little change, and while all around them was quickening with increasing improvement, they would remain in that stationary state which the military condition seems calculated to preserve. In this country, however, circumstances are widely different, and military cantonments, instead of neither communicating or receiving impulse from the surrounding country, become the centres of attraction—the nucleus of improvements. They gradually become populous, more capital flows into them, the comforts of life are increased, and property of every kind becomes more valuable.\* In short every Indian military station is a kind of *microcosm*, and to expect that the improvements of each should be unaccompanied with the inevitable effects of such improvement, were to expect impossibilities, and, as Coleman has it,

What's impossible can't be  
And never, never comes to pass.

We have allowed cantonments to derive all the benefits they can from the influx of capital and population, and then object to the effects of them. Amongst those effects the most prominent and that which gives rise to some real and much imagined injury, is the increased value of houses, and it is here the collision of the two principles we have noticed above, most frequently takes place. The soil of every cantonment belongs to the Government, and to the houses erected on it there exists further public right, viz. that any officer can, when there is no actual military occupant in a house, become the proprietor of it at a price fixed by a committee. Now these two rules clearly prove that houses in cantonments partake considerably of the nature of public property, while on the other hand their sales, &c. &c. seem to be regulated entirely by those which are observed in pure private transactions. Their price is affected as the prices of other commodities, by supply and demand; indeed, a price current of house property in a cantonment might be drawn up with nearly as much precision as of that in a city, subject merely to municipal and the ordinary law of the country. It may, we are aware, be insisted that all purchases are made with a knowledge of the restrictions which exist, but these are, we are satisfied, so generally overlooked, or are so opposed to the spirit of

\* Let any person contrast the present condition of Agra what it was twenty years ago and then insist on, what is so often maintained, that cantonment property, should remain of a fixed unalterable value.

such sales, that they have very little effect, or if any, it is to increase the risk and consequently the profit of the capital employed in such purchase, that is, the very rules made for the protector of the officer, actually give rise to a higher rent, under the system which prevails at every station of the army—of allowing traders and others to purchase houses from officers. But this system, we must not forget, is mutually advantageous—indeed is rather in favour of the officer, for as with the mountain and Moohumud, so it is with him and the trader, he cannot go to the latter, the latter must come to him. And here we see an effectual check against any increase of the value of houses—by restricting the actual purchase, and proprietorship of them to military men: but this would, we believe, be admitted on all hands, to be a remedy more injurious to the interests of the army than the evil complained of. We may, then, we presume, lay it down as a rule, that no advantage could be derived from refusing traders the power of holding houses in cantonments, while the permission must as inevitably increase the value of them, as the colonization of Van Diemen's Land has given a value to an uncultivated waste; and, as we have shewn above, such restriction on the absolute right of possession, as the power of calling for valuation committees, the Government proprietorship of the soil, &c. &c. tend rather to increase than diminish the rent of houses.

We must then adopt some other remedy than either limiting rents or banishing traders. To put this in a stronger light, let us consider a cantonment to be an island, with a superabundant population, and we shall have a clue at once to the evils of the present system\*—the monopoly by a few extortioners† as the military man would call them, but as the economist would say—speculators—(rash speculators we admit—sometimes neither deserving of nor receiving respect,) and the consequent high rent of houses. The remedies which suggest themselves to us are two, the first, extending the areas of all cantonments whenever necessary, or, adopting such a plan as the writer in M. U. M. proposes. To the former the land tenure of the country, and the short-sighted policy which renders government reluctant to throw the smallest portion of ground out of cultivation, oppose a barrier—temporary we trust—while the other demands but the energy and attention of a few zealous individuals, who are to be found at every station. A graduated tax in the form of a percentage on salaries, such a one as proposed in our General Library scheme, seems the least objectionable mode of raising a fund, which would gradually but surely absorb all the house property of the various cantonments throughout the country and soon enable officers to lodge themselves far more cheaply, than they can as long as they support the large body of 'House Dealers' they now do. The features of the scheme

---

\* These lower the purchase value, for while we see houses beyond cantonments, daily sold at 30 years' purchase, we seldom see more than 7 or 8 given in cantonments, a depreciation obviously arising from committees, the summary power of commanding officers, &c. and the general uncertainty of property.

† There are, we are aware, many contemptible, we might say, dishonest, individuals of this class, but are there not instances on record of houses, being sold by officers, in the full knowledge that the cantonments, where these houses were situated, were on the eve of being abolished? and may we not apply to cases of officers and traders in this country occasionally, the anecdote which Prince Fookler Muskas, in his notes on England, relates of a nobleman, who, when warned of the danger his son ran from a connection with certain *black legs*, replied, 'that he feared more for the Black legs than his son.'



would be simple—to fix the rates of subscription and form committees at every station, while for the management of its pecuniary transactions the Agra Bank is available.

The object is one of importance, or, what is more to the purpose, of economy, and beset with fewer difficulties than almost any scheme of such magnitude could be. The present unsatisfactory system of the sale and purchase of cantonment houses too calls for reformation, and as we have shewn, that the exclusion of the trader would be attended with greater loss than is now sustained by the toleration extended to him without reference to the general stagnation which the abstraction of the capital invested by him would cause; that every limitation of his private right to the houses he purchases, adds proportionately to their rent, and as Government will not give way to the increasing population of military cantonments, it is clear no better plan offers itself than this. We may talk feelingly of extortion and monopoly, particularly if we enjoy the blessing of a wife and family, or of the latter alone, but we ought at the same time to recollect, that it is the possession of capital in the monopolists which enables them to exercise their unamiable conduct, and if we could become ourselves possessed of it, we would have no difficulty in driving them from the market. This the proposed fund would supply, and as it would be satisfied with a per-centage of the *profit* which capital invested in so precarious a trade as that of cantonment house-property, must give, the plan has a recommendation as strong in its cheapness as in its facility.—*Agra Ukhbar*, Sept. 10.

---

## OUR POLITICAL RELATIONS WITH PERSIA.

---

The increasing interest with which our relations with *Persia* are now beginning to be regarded, will, I trust, prove a sufficient apology for a reference to the subject, which, although it has been much and ably discussed in the columns of your Contemporaries, is yet, in my opinion, of such vital importance to the future stability of our rule in India, that, I, in no way, consider it a task of supererogation to offer farther comment upon so interesting a point.

The intentions of *Government* with respect to *Persia* I am at a loss to divine; but supposing them to refer to the obviously necessary establishment of a superiority of influence in that country, I have always considered that the measures adopted to effect this object have, by no means, been commensurate with the importance of the end in view.

*Persia*, as a Country, certainly possesses nothing to excite our cupidity or ambition; but it possesses advantages in a political point of view, which we should, undoubtedly, avail ourselves of, as by doing so, we shall at once and effectually secure a powerful check upon the ambitious views of our great enemy—Russia.

That our sway in *India* is likely to suffer from no other than this overgrown Nation, is now admitted by all classes of Politicians; but whether *Hindostan* will ever be invaded by the Barbarians of the North, or whether we have any actual cause to fear aggression from them, is a question, which, while they admit its importance, involves, nevertheless, so much dispute, that few people care to come to any decided issue upon it.

Admitting, however, for argument's sake, that the question is both probable and feasible, does it not behove us to be prepared in every possible way to meet the consequences of any such attempt?

As for the dissatisfaction of our Native Troops, upon which so much has been said, I do not think there is any great fear of that; at least I do not believe there is any permanent ill-will; nothing but which a little alteration in our system would not speedily eradicate; which alteration, as it is now *en train*, will go far to restore to our *Sepoys*, in all its vigor, that spirit of loyalty and affection which must, in the common course of nature, be the result of the repeated benefits they receive from the service.

To prepare ourselves against the attempts of *Russia* on *India*, we must first effectually counteract her intrigues in *Persia*; and secondly, obtain possession of the *Punjab* and *Cashmere*. In *Persia* we have expended lacs of Rupees, and are at this moment as little advanced in the attainment of our object, as we were twenty years back. Instead of thus wasting our money in the way we have done, it would have been far more to the purpose had the unfortunate Poles been assisted to the possession of the South West part of *Persia*, which might have been effected with considerable ease. Resistance from a scanty population, oppressed in every possible way by a wretched Government, who possess not the power of checking the rapacity of their Officers, was the last thing to be expected; on the contrary, any change would be hailed with the utmost gratification, and benefits of comparative civilization would have won over all classes, to the support of their new friends, who, if they acted ever so graspingly, could not have exacted what their more cruel and ruthless countrymen, are in the habit of wringing from them.

The Poles might, with the assistance of our money have established for us, so formidable a check as would have undoubtedly been severely felt by their natural and hereditary enemies, and by pointing out to these wretched men, the means of gratifying their most justifiable revenge, and at the same time of supporting life in comparative ease and happiness, we should have won their gratitude and assisted their views as well as our own. Ten thousand Poles ready and willing to rush upon their cruel oppressors, will at all times give a weight to our scale, which *Russia* will feel most vitally, in attacking our Indian possession; and if under the direction of English Officers, and with the avowed protection of our Country, the thousands of Poles that now range the world in search of a land to live in, would be glad to congregate under the fostering and protecting wing of *England*. The germ of a powerful Army might thus be sown, which would, in a few years, so change the face of affairs, as to enable us to laugh at any Russian attempts at the invasion of *Hindustan*.

That the invasion of *India* is the grand ambition of *Russia*, is now supposed to be beyond all doubt, and however much some people may laugh at the idea, I, though far from an alarmist, am nevertheless convinced that, sooner or later the attempt will surely be made. The Russians would never dwell for years and years upon a purely chimerical idea; depend upon it, they have information and data to go upon that we are not aware of, and are able to estimate the feasibility of the thing, where we are not. That they have Spies and Emissaries all over *India*, no

longer remains a doubt; in fact, it has been lately discovered in *France* and *England*, that, Native Chiefs of the most powerful States have been long in secret correspondence with them, and foreigners in their employ, have acted as spies upon their masters as well as upon our Government. This is particularly applicable to one, of whose intended return to his Native Master's service, has been several times announced lately.

The possession of the *Punjab* and *Cashmere* would be, perhaps, the most formidable position we could possibly assume, and to attain this end, we have only to support Shooja-ool-Moolk in the recovery of his Country on the demise of Runjeet Sing, when he would be only too happy to give us up possession of these portions of his Kingdom, for the sake of the rest; and however anomalous it may appear it is nevertheless true that, the possession of the *Punjab* and *Cashmere*, though it increase the extent of territory to be governed, would infinitely strengthen our position, and we may the more readily defy all invasion when once the *Indus* forms our real boundary, as it assuredly is the natural one to *Hindustan*.

As for the rights of the petty Chiefs' whose interests would be involved in this measure, it is all farce and folly to talk of such a thing. In a grand national arrangement, such people are and must be involved in affairs influencing the general good, and though they may be brought to the subjection of the same rule with others of this vast land, it by no means follows that, it is requisite to deprive them of their inheritances; merely subject them to the paramount power, and punish them on any attempt to thwart such power, which is, after all, only what they have been accustomed to for ages, that of succumbing to the strongest arm. Some people suppose it would be dangerous to excite the ill-will of a host of petty Chiefs, whose power, however insignificant, when separated, would be of an alarming nature when concentrated. But, this is after all a confined view of things, and we have nothing whatever to fear from such a result; depend upon it, the groans of ill-will were never so loud as at this moment, and yet, we may safely smile at them even though they increased to a general roar.

For the Native States alone, I repeat, we need have no care: with a sufficiently strong force to keep these people in awe in Western India, and with an addition to our forces to resist a Russian invasion, the entire Country is ours without any internal struggle; and with the auxiliary aid of external friends, to be brought about by a far different line of policy from the one we now pursue, we maintain that hold on *Hindustan*, which nothing, in the common course of things, can deprive us of.

If Government are fatalists it matters not what the policy is, but, if we are to rely upon the powers of human intellect, it is my firm belief that, we must alter our conduct to that of more reasonable beings than I fear the world have hitherto thought our Politicians.—*Delhi Gazette*, September 7.

## ARTILLERY MEN, &amp;c.

(From the Delhi Gazette, September 7.)

## TO THE EDITOR OF THE DELHI GAZETTE.

Sir,—In a late number of Dr. Corbyn's work there occurs a remark by Dr. Baddely; of the Artillery at *Neemuch*, on the absurdity of Invaliding every Artillery Man, who happens to lose his left thumb. The Doctor seems to think that, although a man so mutilated cannot serve the vent of a Gun, he is yet able to do all his other duties as well as any of his comrades.

This opinion deserves the attention of Artillery Officers for several reasons :

1st.—Because, it appears in a first rate Medical work which has a wide circulation.

2d.—Because, it is the opinion of a clever and zealous member of the service.

And 3d.—Because, Invaliding Committees being composed *entirely* of Medical Men, some inconvenience might arise to the service, should the Doctor's opinion be adopted by his Medical Brethren.

The duties of an Artillery man are so varied that, I will not attempt to enumerate them in this letter; I will, however mention one or two which cannot be performed by a person *minus a left thumb*.

1st.—'Driving a Fuze,' during which operation it is absolutely necessary to turn the drift after each blow of the mallet.

2d.—'Cutting the said Fuze at the Fuze Bench' where, unless the operator be left-handed, the thumb and fingers of his left-hand must act the part of a vice to secure the fuze from slipping under the action of a clumsy and generally blunt fuze knife.

3dly —'The fuze when driven and pared down to the size of the fuze-hole still requires 'settling,' an operation which requires the use of all a man's thumbs and fingers.

Now, the preparation of a shell for service being no unimportant part of every artillery man's duty, and the man without a thumb being unable to assist in such a duty, the same man being also unequal to the performance of the most responsible part at a gun, viz. 'the serving of the vent,' I think that, there are few of my friends who would not prefer the assistance of an ordinary Jack lascar to that of an European so mutilated; and were men not invalidated for the loss of so important a member, we should frequently see in a company of artillery, four or five men unequal to the ordinary duties of their profession, for the loss of a thumb is no uncommon occurrence amongst artillery men.

Dr. Baddely will, I am sure, excuse the freedom of these remarks. He is too zealous an Officer to feel sorry that a mistake (though committed by himself) is explained; particularly as the mistake in no way impeaches his professional skill.

But, does not the occurrence of such a mistake prove the folly of requiring that, invaliding committees should be composed of medical men, to the exclusion of *Regimental Officers*? A man appears before a committee of five Doctors without his left thumb, a fact which a committee of military men might with equal ease ascertain, the only question is, 'how far' does the loss of the said thumb affect 'the man's ability to perform his duty?' And surely, the Officers, who are responsible for his efficiency, are the proper persons to decide such a question!!

LIBRA.

## DISCHARGE OF SOLDIERS.

*(From the Times, June 30.)*

*Horse Guards, June 20, 1836.*—Lord Hill finds it expedient to revise and extend the benefits of the regulation under which the soldier of good character is indulged with permission to purchase his discharge upon the recommendation of his commanding officer.

His Lordship is convinced that the popularity of the military service generally, and the success of the recruiting service, cannot fail to be greatly increased by granting that indulgence to as liberal an extent as may be consistent with the due maintenance of the efficiency of the army.

With that conviction upon his mind, Lord Hill earnestly recommends to commanding officers of regiments not to refuse their support to any case of application for discharge for the regulated compensation, in which the applicant's conduct shall be unexceptionable.

The want of a moderate number of men to complete the rank and file of a regiment ought not of itself to be the means of disappointing a deserving soldier of his discharge, there being no difficulty in obtaining recruits even at the present low rate of bounty.

Lord Hill will accordingly watch the future operation of the admirable system of discharge for compensation, and give his decision in favour of every case in which the commanding officer shall not submit circumstantial proof of the unworthiness of the applicant, it being always understood that exigencies may arise to render the total suspension of the grant of discharges absolutely necessary, such as the embarkation of a regiment for active service.

His Lordship will, on these occasions, ascertain the number of men, wanting to complete, by reference to the last returns of the regiment to which the applicant belongs.

Although the regulation in question was framed to reward the good and efficient soldier only, yet experience has proved that the army derives great advantage from the occasional discharge, for the regulated compensation, of men of indifferent character, and whose habits may have rendered them permanently inefficient, as well as men who have been too long in a state of desertion to be again fit for the ranks.

All cases of the above nature are to be specially submitted by commanding officers for Lord Hill's decision; and his lordship expects that he shall frequently have it in his power to disencumber regiments of men of this description without prejudice to the discipline of the service.

By command of the Right Hon. Gen. Lord HILL,  
 Commanding-in-Chief.  
 JOHN MACDONALD, Adjutant-General.

## THE ROHILLAS.

*Ellichpoore, 8th Sept. 1836.*—They are sadly bungling the business of the Rohillas at Hyderabad. I saw an account of a skirmish which had taken place between Bolaurum troops and some Rohillas, in your paper. Since then the Rohillas have remained in *statu quo*, except that they have established themselves in their original position near the city, to dislodge them from which the troops were out for a fortnight in the hottest time of the year. The matter in dispute is the nuzuranee. This is money which was paid to Government on to Government servants on their admission into the service, and on some instances was of large amount. In paying nuzuranee it is probable that no specific stipulation was made in regard to the time the Rohillas were to be employed, but it was understood that their service would depend upon their good behaviour. They have now been dismissed for the misbehaviour of some of their number; but I imagine without much pains being taken to ascertain who were guilty and who innocent. At all events nothing has even been alleged against the Rohillas who were stationed at a distance from the capital, but who, nevertheless, have been subjected to summary discharge, and a forfeiture of their nuzuranee. I knew one very glaring instance of this. A party of Rohillas, 86 in number, had been entertained 15 months before the date of their discharge. They had paid a nuzuranee of 7,000 Rs. but as they had not the required sum, they were obliged to make forced sales of their property, and take up part of the money on interest, from which causes they estimated the actual costs of the retaining fee at 12,000 Rs. The total amount of pay that they had become entitled to, for their service of fifteen months, was a little more than 10,000, so that they actually lost money by the transaction, independently of having given the Nizam's Government fifteen months' gratuitous service, and upon this point they were within an ace of having their throats cut into the bargain. It is because the Nizam's Government at Hyderabad are conscious that they have ill-used and cheated these men, that they have shewn such a lamentable want of decision in chastising them. Notwithstanding their late treacherous attack upon the detachment commanded by Captain Peyton, they are still permitted to beard His Highness in his den. Our last accounts say that the Rohillas still continue to surround the city and the cantonments; their arrears of pay and a gratuity of two months' additional had been offered them which was not accepted. Then they were given two days' law, to quit the place or take the consequences; they preferred to take the consequences and none were enforced. They were still unmolested, although ten days had elapsed beyond the two days. I think it is to be regretted that an example had not been made of them at the time they attacked our troops. They had been treated throughout with great forbearance by the English authorities, and their attack therefore was very wanton. At all events they should have been obliged to surrender at direction without quitting the musjid, instead of their arms being left in their possession, and which became the subject of protracted negotiation afterwards. It would appear that at the time the detachment marched towards their camp, three hundred Rohillas were in the musjid, and 120 in an adjacent village, and that the larger number, whose arrears had not been paid, had permission to remain. It was

only wished that the smaller body should evacuate their ground. The officer commanding at Bolaurum had taken the precaution to warn the Rohillas in the musjid not to admit the other party, should any force be required to eject them, notwithstanding which they did admit them, and thus became participators in their guilt. Then they were all surrounded in the building, and the less guilty were told to come out, so they did, and with them their offending brethren, and the whole refused to give up their arms. Now, I think in all this there was provocation enough, whatever the merits of the dispute between the government and the Rohillas, to warrant a little peppering with grape shot, and I believe that it would have eventually saved a good deal of bloodshed, to which matters are inevitable tending. I fully appreciate the feelings of humanity which prevented our resorting to extremities, but I query whether the Rohillas appreciate them. They unfortunately impute any irresolution to fear and thereupon they become elated and impertinent, and will increase in their demands and be more intractable every day. There is another consideration; Rohillas are proverbially treacherous. These men are exasperated and they only fear the British troops. What should prevent their suddenly entering our cantonments and massacring the officers! It is absurd to allow a strong body of armed men, in a state of rebellion against government, to remain for months together in the vicinity of open cantonments. I think it is an even chance that some serious mischief ensues.—*Bengal Hurkaru, Sept. 22.*

## APPOINTMENTS

---

The appointment of Captain E. A. Langley to the Mahratta translatorship to the Tanjore commissioners, announced in last Wednesday's *Gazette*, will be gratifying to our military readers, the fair inference therefrom being, either that it is known to the government that the staff restriction order is to be rescinded, or that it is no longer to operate as a barrier to the advancement of merit to situations of trust and emolument. The present appointment became vacant by the departure of Major Crisp for England, who conceived that the post was then altogether abolished; but it has doubtless been found that so very necessary a functionary could not be dispensed with. Rumour states that three names were submitted to the governor as the only individuals in the Madras Army versed in Mahrattas—Colonel Wahab, Captain Mac Donald, 45th, and Captain Langley, 3d L. C. If this be true, it affords a melancholy instance of the little encouragement given to military men to study a language, efficient interpreters in which may some day be required.

Captain Langley is, we are informed, an eminent linguist, and has passed examinations in Hindoostanee, Persian and Mahratta: he has performed sixteen years of regimental duty. The 3d L. C. have already five officers on the staff—Major Limond, Captains Keighley and Bullock, Lieuts. Harrington and Lindsay. There cannot, therefore, be adduced a stronger instance of the urgent call for the abolition of the restriction rule, detrimental as it is to the best interests of the service, than the simple fact shewn that one regiment can afford six officers for staff duty. It was indeed very confidently asserted sometime back that an order to this effect had been received from the Court of Directors, and,

if the present, as well as late instances in the 21st and 27th regiments may be viewed in a confirmatory light, surely its promulgation should no longer be delayed.—*Madras Spectator*, Sept. 13.

### GENERAL ALLARD.

General Allard returns to Lahore with the title of French *Chargé d'affaires*. He has received from the government, and takes with him to India, a rich store of arms of every kind, sabres, muskets, and cuirasses; a park of artillery in miniature, a work of great cost and admirable workmanship; a collection of modern medals in gold and silver; the whole in return for the magnificent collection of medals, which the General presented to the Royal Library, and for which it is said, Mr. Prinsep had offered him 250,000 francs. The Professors of the Garden of Plants have addressed numerous requests to the General, and he has promised to send them some real Thibet goats, all sorts of seeds, plants, and animals. The Institute has charged him with the discovery of the sources of the Indus, forgetting that this would require an enormous expense both of time and money. The Asiatic Society has also submitted to him a great number of scientific and geographical questions, to which he has promised to reply at his first leisure; the same society has also given him letters to Runjeet Sing, with the view of gaining permission to inscribe the Royal name among those of its foreign members. Such is the diplomatic, industrial, academic and scientific baggage of General Allard. He also takes with him a box, enriched with diamonds, which the King of the French sends to the Rajah of Lahore, together with his portrait, and a magnificent sheet of parchment in folio, covered with golden embroideries, finely worked designs,\* and oriental metaphors. The King of the French also sends presents to the Sultana of Serdanah, Simrou-Begghum now 95 years old, and who, after having married a Frenchman, embraced christianity. M. Jacquemont has given a description of her by no means flattering.—*Galignani's Messenger*, June 21.

### PURCHASING OUT.

We understand, that the government have exhibited an unwillingness to agitate the purchase of promotion, and that advantage of some trifling informality has been taken, to return the Bombay petition, with a delicate hint, of the absence of any real necessity for agitating the question.

Much as the army will appreciate this delicacy, though probably it will be lost on the blunter feelings of the original agitator, yet we conceive, the question has gone too far, and been too generally agitated, to admit of its being passed over without final settlement, or drop into the mummy-fied shape of a dead letter, to be thence dragged forth to actual existence, by the first disappointed and envious man, who may find others more fortunate than himself.

As we observed before, the Rubicon has been passed, and retraction is now vain, we trust the question may at once be finally determined; for the result we have no fear, convinced that the court will view the question, not only through the favorable medium of kindness and good-will towards the



army, but also through the more powerful one of self-interest, in daily improving the efficiency of the Service. The retirements will be almost entirely confined to the old, worn out, infirm, and useless invalid, whose entire service is, now, eaten out in travel in search of health. Few young men of good constitution, under the improved prospects to honor, rank and distinction, will be inclined to sacrifice these, to the chance of inglorious ease and idleness, on straightened means in Europe. Not a ship arrives from England, without bringing letters, teeming with the miseries to be endured by those of small incomes, the dearness of every article; taxes upon every commodity, roguery of servants, damp of climate, are all vividly contrasted with life in India, and the writer generally concludes, that, had he health, he should be induced to return.

Now we maintain, that these very individuals without health, are the clog, the drag to the efficiency to the Army, and whose retirement it is the true interest of the government to promote, by every means in its power, even at a pecuniary sacrifice; we doubt, whether, in the long run, any very serious pecuniary loss will be experienced; whether the decreased number drawing Indian allowance, at every place east-ward of the Cape of Good Hope, may not more than compensate, for the steady but increased retiring pension. How many officers are there now struggling with disease, infirmity, and worn out constitutions at the Cape, and in the Hills, whom a trifling assistance from their brother officers, would, in addition to their pension, enable to retire to more congenial climate and make room for young healthy and effective substitutes. Humanity and all the better feelings of the Directors will stimulate them to grant the request. Let the army go on and prosper.—*Meerutt Observer, Sept 8.*

## TRANSPORTATIONS FROM THE ARMY.

(From the *Meerutt Observer*, September 8.)

### TO THE EDITOR OF THE MEERUTT OBSERVER.

Sir.—The liberal columns of your paper, ever pregnant with the free discussion, which in this country where so large an army is maintained, must necessarily arise on military topics, I again select, as the most convenient mode of publishing not my abhorrence alone, but that of almost every thoughtful individual now serving in the East, of the sweeping and summary method now in requisition, and lately unhesitatingly adopted, by Government, of departing from, the shores of India to those of the Southern ocean, British soldiers as *felons* for offences, not altogether recently committed, out for crimes embodied with *others* brought against delinquents, which *others* were long since atoned for either by Solitary confinement or the lash, and yet, are nevertheless, exhibited before the Court. This metamorphoses the erring British subject and soldier into an abandoned felon, with a view I really imagine that such transportation should take place.

In cases of respite from death, there is certainly an appearance of humanity, in permitting the unfortunate convict, to drag out the remains of his miserable life in slavery, if with Shakespear we consider that—

'The weariest and most loathed worldly life,  
That age, each penury, and imprisonment  
Can lay on nature, is a paradise  
To what we fear of death.'

Besides there is something pre-eminently merciful in allowing a criminal, not stained with the blood of his fellow creature, time to reflect on, and atone for the various misdeeds of his illspent life

But to substitute transportation always, as the reward of repeated military delinquencies, is carrying the high hand of power too far, when we consider, that there is more efficiency in degrading the culprit in the corps in which he serves, or if need be, of discharging him with ignominy, as expressly warranted in the '*Code Military*,' when unreformed, he passes the ordeal of every other temporary punishment

Moreover, transportation being awarded instead of an ignominious discharge from the service, is not allowing the subject the merciful chance of amendment, which the framers of the clause, which legalises discharge with ignominy, had in view.

These merciful legislators, I am confident, were influenced by the sentiment, that pervaded the breast of an eminent Judge, who from the bench of the Supreme Court, in a charge to a Calcutta jury, then holding the destiny of a Soldier under trial in their fiat, warned them against allowing themselves to be influenced by statements as to character, emanating from military records, and furnished against the prisoner of the bar; because, observed the learned Judge, 'a man as a Soldier may, in a military point of view, be deemed a very bad character, who, if a citizen, might be estimated if not an ornament at least a credit to the sphere in which he then would move.'

If we place truth in what is confirmed by experiment, and reflect upon the severity of the military code, the foregoing assertion of his Lordship will be found not altogether a doubtful paradoxical discrepancy; but a regular truism, and therefore, though it may be not altogether contrary to justice, law, and recent usage, to array the crimes formerly atoned for, against a Soldier as stimulants, to spur on the members of the Court before whom he is tried, to place his name in opposition to *felon*, in the structure of their *Sentence*, the mode of thus proving old sores, to say the least of it, is antimerciful.

It may be objected, that the act of discharging soldiers from the service with ignominy, would be an inducement to many of them to plunge deeper and deeper into crime, in order to get released from the invisible, but powerful bond which binds them to the service; daily experience shews that transportation itself, bad indeed as it is, is sought after in like manner, and ever will be, as long as Corporal punishment is sanctioned in the army.

Let but that barrier, to the ingress of myriads of the well informed to the pale of the service, be but removed, and the sooner all disaffected and discontented soldiers now serving in the ranks are got rid of and driven from them under the yoke of ignominy the better, for more competitors for military fame and military honors will then be found, as candidates for military services, than will supply the place of the others; men who will be capable of bringing to the mart of the army, loyalty to expel disaffection, and cheerfulness to counterbalance discontent.

Some men there are at present in the service, who individually exclaim, '*I'll never soldier.*' By abolishing corporal punishments few I believe would

be found capable of speaking in a similar way, a total reformation would take place, in the army; the disaffected, if sent home from its ranks, would have their places, as I have said, supplied by the loyal grateful and growing youth of the mother country: in which the excellence of the present police regulations would keep in check the abandoned soldier, discharged with ignominy, who, if hardened in iniquity, would find little difficulty in getting expatriated to New South Wales. It is then, he could not inveigh against the government which would exile him,—it is then, that Government would have reason to exult in its clemency, and be viewed by disinterested spectators in the same merciful light, as an indulgent parent reluctantly expatriating his recalcitrant child after having tried every means in his power to reclaim him.

Besides the mercy, connected with such a measure, as not all at once to transport a soldier for offences, which confirmed habit renders it impossible for him to overcome. Prudence and policy forbid the immediate deportation of disciplined soldiers, without undergoing a second civil ordeal, to a country, where every spark of patriotism is annihilated, sedition continually nurtured, prayer linked with blasphemy, society identified as a second hell and where anarchy requires the sleepless watchfulness of thousands of troops to keep its hundred hydra heads hooded beneath the yoke of the organized government.

Lord Glenelg, the secretary of state for the colonies, may view, perhaps, with feeling not uncommingled with alarm, the circumstances, which invert the words and meaning of the old adage, that in its present state is thus changed. 'India is now but a stepping stone to New South Wales.'

Those who advocate the measure of transporting soldiers for military offences, cannot in extenuation plead the necessity of expediency: many means of reclaiming habitual delinquents are as yet left untried, and there is one in particular, I would with deference recommended to Government, namely the formation of Penal Corps in India, as well as in other countries, in which the duty would be more severe, the pay more limited, and the discipline more rigid, than in ordinary battalions; the ranks of these battalions filled from time to time with defaulters from the regular service, besides superceding the necessity of transportation, would be a saving to the state of the ordinary expences attendant on it, and I hesitate not to prophecy, that a few years' forced service in such Corps, would serve as an efficient ordeal of purification for men destined to fill their several ranks, while the contiguity of their locality, to that of other well organized and regular regiments, would daily hold out to the men composing the latter, a sufficient degree of terror, particularly when they marked their own comparative comfort, and contrasted it with the pinching and grinding measures of discipline, carried on in these degraded corps, it would moreover create emulation in the soldiers of the latter regiments, to remodel their conduct and to struggle with all their might, to obtain liberty to rejoin, as good and reformed subjects, their original battalion.

Having thus long trespassed on your attention, for the present I shall conclude my observations upon transportation from the Army. It is however my intention hereafter to descant on the nature of the various crimes, which a soldier before he is transported as a felon is supposed to have committed, and of the punishment by the sentences of minor Courts Martial, which he previously draws down upon himself.

Should I be so fortunate as to draw the attention of the heads of the service to my subject and to rescue even *one* unfortunate subject of the British Empire from the yoke of Felony, I shall be amply remunerated for the voluntary interest I take in their concerns. With you, Sir, I would willingly divide the gratification; your condescension in giving publicity to the foregoing remarks, being not only deserving of my individual meed of praise, but of that of thousands who will read your paper and hail as a coming measure of salvation to their deluded countrymen, every preliminary means used through the powerful medium of the press, to bring into disrepute the method of indiscriminately transporting them to New South Wales, before every other means are tried to reclaim them,

I remain, sir, your's truly,

O. P. Q.

## EDUCATION OF THE NATIVE ARMY.

*(From the Friend of India.)*

We publish with much satisfaction the letter of our correspondent PHILOSTRATUS, in which he offers a suggestion regarding the promotion of intellectual improvement in the Native army, which we are confident will meet with the concurrence of every liberal minded officer. We fully agree with him in thinking, that there exists among the European Officers of the Native army a large portion of unappreciated and unimproved philological talent, and that many gentlemen, scarcely known beyond their own circle, have successfully devoted the ample leisure of the cantonment to the acquisition of the Native languages. These valuable acquisitions are now lost to society, for want of a fitting opportunity of turning them to account. Our correspondent suggests that this talent might be advantageously employed in the translation of short and simple treatises on history, geography, astronomy and other branches of useful knowledge into the Native languages, for the use of the Native sepoy and officers, who being generally men of superior caste, and possessing a knowledge of letters and a love of reading, would be likely to prize the means of improving their minds and enlarging the sphere of their thoughts. The object which PHILOSTRATUS proposes, is sufficiently animating to call into exercise the talent and energies of every ingenuous mind, and to induce a determination to devote to the improvement of the Native soldiery that leisure which is now dissipated, for want of a fixed and noble object. Our correspondent has chalked out a sphere of labour for the officers of the Indian army, in which the finer feelings of our nature may find the highest gratification. The plan he proposes would not only give a higher intellectual character to the Native army, but augment in no ordinary degree the respect which the native troops feel towards their commanders, and strengthen the bonds of mutual sympathy. It would also bring the officers of various regiments, into closer communication with each other upon an object of common interest, and in a very short time secure the execution of a series of works in the Hindee language, adapted to expand the native mind. These works, originally prepared by military gentlemen for the benefit of their own troops, would be found invaluable in the

effects when rendered applicable to their European brethren in arms. The time which is not occupied in parade and mounting guard is so absorbed by the preparation of their food, ablutions, and observances of their religion, independently of the cleaning of their accoutrements, that little leisure would be left to them for the purpose in question.

But there is another and more serious objection to the plan, which, until obviated, would be of itself an almost insurmountable bar to even its partial adoption except among the Mussulman sipahees; and that is, the want of capacity among those who are proposed to be made the object of this novel experiment. We think on inquiry it will be found, that the greater part of the military caste in India, like the barons of old in the feudal times, have a supreme contempt for such, to them, unnecessary accomplishments as reading and writing, and it would, of course, be requisite as a first step, to establish regimental schools, in which the adult soldier would have to acquire the rudiments of his education. The idea would savour somewhat of the ridiculous, were not its impracticability obvious; but there is another consideration to be adduced on this point, which, to us, seems decisive of the impolicy of the scheme, and that is, the suspicion with which any innovation of this nature would be regarded by the native troops. We take it for granted, that the general character of the books to be employed in this work of suggested improvement, would be similar to those made use of in the native schools under European superintendence, and to which objections exist on the score of their tendency to proselytism. In this place we leave entirely out of the question any religious considerations with which it may be connected, as being inconsistent with the worldly avocations of a public journalist, and confine ourselves to its compatibility, not only with the condition of the native army, but with the tenure of our dominion in the east. We think that we have exhibited sufficient evidence to shew that it is unadapted to either, and that, if not decidedly inexpedient, it may be classed among those well-meant but unsuitable undertakings, in which, enthusiasm has a greater share than propriety. We are far from desiring it to be supposed, that any reflection is meant to be conveyed by these remarks, since it is possible, that, regarding the subject in a very different light, from that in which we have placed it, our contemporary may be as correct in his view of the case, as we are in ours. We ground our objections principally on its inexpediency, a term which we apprehend is exploded from the vocabulary of those who advocate the measure, as inconsistent with the leading characteristics of the great work on which they consider themselves to be engaged. It is no argument that because the practice has been advantageous to the European portion of the army, it would be equally so to the native. The English soldier, in addition to a material difference in his physical constitution, imbibes habits in India, which it is necessary to counteract by any means that shall have the effect of weaning him from pursuits destructive to health and prejudicial to discipline; and he can both understand and appreciate the measures which are adopted for that purpose. Hence, to inspire him with a taste for reading or other harmless amusement, will be attended by a diminution of his visits to the canteen and the bazaar, and the barrack will present fewer scenes of disorder than would occur where these salutary checks are deficient.

We should not have noticed the subject, did it not involve an important question connected with military government, which the professed

character of our publication would not permit us to overlook. Discussions of this kind are almost out of place in other than military periodicals, and serve to illustrate the advisableness of confining them to their legitimate channels, since the ideas of civilians on these matters are often crude and indistinct, and elicited rather by their perceptions of what is suitable in their own sphere of experience, than what is best adapted for those branches of the public economy with which they may be supposed to be imperfectly acquainted.—*Englishman*.

---

### STATUE OF SIR JOHN MALCOLM.

---

The statue of Sir John Malcolm, which was ordered from home when he retired from the Government of this presidency, arrived in the *Wulmer Castle*, and was opened a day or two since. It is, as most of our readers probably are aware, by Chantrey, and is intended for the Town Hall, where preparations are already making for its reception. At present, the case in which it arrived, surrounds and of course hides it in some measure. But enough may be seen to show that it is an admirable likeness. The costume in which it appears, is that of a general officer with a military cloak. One hand rests upon a sword, and the other is placed upon the hip. The attitude is bold and commanding. The height of the statue is 7 feet 4 in. and the pedestal is about 4 feet. The spot selected for it, we believe, is under the skylight in the library entrance of the Town Hall.—*Courier*, Sept. 20.

---

### ALTERATIONS MADE THIS YEAR IN THE MUTINY ACT, AND ARTICLES OF WAR.

---

*N.B.—The sections, &c. are printed as they are altered; the additional words are inserted between brackets, and the words left out inserted at the bottom.*

#### Sec. I.

Instead of 18,271, the Number of Forces now consist of 81,319.

#### VI. and IX.

In these Sections the Words 'the *Australian Colonies*' are substituted for 'New South Wales.'

#### XIII.

*Mixture of Officers upon Courts Martial*—'And be it enacted, that in certain cases, where it may be necessary or expedient, Officers of His Majesty's Marine Forces may sit upon court-martial in conjunction with Officers of His Majesty's Land Forces, and such courts-martial shall be regulated, to all Intents and Purposes, in like manner as if they were composed of Officers of the Land Forces only, whether the commanding Officer by whose orders such court-martial is assembled belongs to the Land or to the Marine Forces; and Officers of His Majesty's land forces, and officers in the service of the East India Company, when serving together, may be associated in courts-martial, which shall, to all Intents

and Purposes, be regulated in like manner as if consisting wholly of officers of His Majesty's land forces, or wholly of officers in the service of the East India Company; save and except that on the trial of any person in His Majesty's\* [Land Forces,] the provisions of this act, and the oaths thereby prescribed shall be applicable; and *that* on the trial of any [person belonging to His Majesty's Marine forces, the provisions of an act passed in the present session of Parliament for the regulation of His Majesty's Royal Marine forces while on shore, and the oaths thereby prescribed, shall be applicable; and on the trial of any] officer or soldier in the service of the East India Company, the provisions of an act passed in the fourth year of the reign of His late Majesty King George the Fourth, to amend the laws for punishing mutiny and desertion of officers and soldiers in the service of the East India Company, and the oaths thereby prescribed, shall be applicable, notwithstanding any officer in the actual service of the said Company may have a Commission from His Majesty.'

## XXIII.

*Fraudulent confession of Desertion.*—'And be it enacted, That any Person who shall voluntarily deliver himself up as a Deserter from His Majesty's Forces or the embodied Militia, or the Forces of the East India Company, or who, upon being apprehended for any offence, shall, in the Presence of the Justice confess himself to be a Deserter as aforesaid, shall be deemed to have been duly enlisted and to be a Soldier, and shall be liable to serve in any of His Majesty's Forces, as His Majesty shall think fit, to appoint, whether such Person shall have been ever actually enlisted as a Soldier or not;† [and in case such person shall not be a deserter from the regiment stated in such confession he] shall be liable to be punished as a rogue and vagabond, or may be prosecuted for obtaining money under false pretences; and the confession and receiving subsistence as a soldier by such person shall be evidence of the false pretence and of the obtaining money‡ [to the amount of the value of such subsistence and the value of such subsistence so obtained may be charged in the indictment as so much money received by such person; and in case such person shall have been previously convicted of the like offence, or as a Rogue and Vagabond for making a fraudulent Confession of Desertion, such former Conviction may be alleged in the indictment, and may be proved upon the Trial of such Person; and in such Indictment for a Second Offence it shall be sufficient to state that the Offender was at a certain time and place convicted of obtaining Money under false pretences as a Deserter, or as a Rogue and Vagabond for making a fraudulent confession of Desertion, without otherwise describing the said Offence; and a Certificate containing the substance and Effect only (omitting the formal Part) of the Indictment and conviction for the former Offence, purporting to be signed by the Clerk of the Court or other Officer having the Custody of the Records of the Court where the Offender was first convicted, or by the Deputy of such Clerk, or by the clerk of the convicting Magistrates shall upon proof of the identity of the person of the offender, be sufficient evidence of the first conviction, without proof of the signature or official

\* Service.

† Or.

‡ And if the person so confessing himself to be a deserter shall be serving at the time of His Majesty's forces, he shall be deemed to be and shall be dealt with as deserter.

character of the person appearing to have signed the same; and if the person so confessing himself to be a deserter shall be serving at the time in any of His Majesty's forces, he shall be deemed to be and shall be dealt with as a deserter.]

## XXIX

At the end of this section the words 'or, if in Ireland, to the Chief Secretary,' are omitted.

## XXXIV

*Enlisting and swearing of Recruits.*—'And be it enacted that every person who shall receive enlisting money from any person employed in the recruiting service, he being an officer, non-commissioned officer or an attested soldier, shall be deemed to be enlisted as a soldier, in His Majesty's service, and while he shall remain with the recruiting party shall be entitled to be billeted and every person who shall enlist any recruit shall first ask the person offering to enlist whether he does or does not belong to the militia, and shall cause to be taken down, in writing, the name and place of abode of such recruit, (and if such recruit shall not reside in or in the vicinity of the town or place where he offered to enlist, the place also at which he shall declare that he intends to sleep, in order that within forty-eight but not sooner than twenty-four hours after his having received the enlisting money notice of his having so enlisted be given to the recruit, or left at his usual place of abode, or at the place where he stated that it was his intention to sleep;) and when any person shall be enlisted,' &c.

## XLV.

*Forfeiture of Pay.*—'And be it enacted, that any soldier who shall absent himself without leave, or who shall desert, shall, on conviction by general or other court-martial, in addition to any punishment awarded by such court, forfeit his pay for the days on which he has so absented himself without leave, or on which he has been absent by such desertion, and that no soldier shall be entitled to pay or to reckon service towards pay or pension when in confinement under any sentence of any court, or during any absence from duty by commitment under the civil power on a charge of any offence cognizable by a civil or criminal court, or by reason of any arrest for debt, or as a prisoner of war, or while in confinement under any charge of which he shall afterwards be convicted; (and if any soldier shall absent himself without leave for any period not exceeding five days, and shall not account for the same to the satisfaction of the Commanding officer, it shall be lawful for the said commanding officer, (if he shall think fit) to order and direct that such soldier shall forfeit his pay for the day or days on which he has so absented himself, and there upon such pay shall be forfeited, and such soldier shall not be liable to be afterwards tried by a court-martial, or to be otherwise punished for the said offence;) provided that any soldier acquitted of the offence for which he was committed shall,' &c.

## LVI,

*Supply of Carriages.*—'And be it enacted, that for the regular provision of carriages for His Majesty's forces, and their baggage on the march, in England and Ireland, all Justices of the peace within their several jurisdictions, being duly required thereunto by an order from His Majesty,



or the General of his forces, or the Master General or Lieutenant General of His Majesty's ordnance,\* or other person duly authorized in that behalf, shall, on production of such order to such Justices by some officer or non-commissioned officer, of the regiment so ordered to march, issue a warrant,' &c.

## LX.

*Routes in Ireland.*—' And be it enacted, that it shall be lawful for the Lord Lieutenant or other Chief Governor for the time being of Ireland to depute, by warrant under his hand and seal, some proper person to sign routes, [in cases of emergency,] for the marching of any of His Majesty's forces in Ireland, in the name of such Lord Lieutenant or Chief Governor.'

## LXI.

*Tolls.*—' And be it enacted, that all His Majesty's officers and soldiers, being in proper staff or regimental or military uniform, dress or undress, and their horses, (but not when passing in any hired or private vehicle,) and all carriages and horses belonging to His Majesty, or employed in his service, when conveying persons or baggage under the provisions of this act, or returning therefrom [and all recruits marching by route,] shall be exempted from payment of any duties and tolls,' &c.

## ARTICLES OF WAR.

## SECTION II.

*Crimes and Punishment.*

52. p. 16.—' Any soldier, who without leave from his commanding officer, shall absent himself from his quarter, garrison, or camp, or from his troop, company, or detachment, or who, without a pass or leave in writing from his commanding officer, shall be found one mile or upwards from the camp, shall on conviction thereof, be punished, according to the degree of the offence, by a regimental or other court-martial, and, in addition to any punishment which the court may award, shall forfeit his pay for the day or days on which he shall have been guilty of the offence.

[' Any soldier who shall absent himself without leave for any period not exceeding five days, and who shall not account for the same to the satisfaction of the Commanding officer, may be deprived of his pay for the day or days of such absence, by a direction to that effect by such commanding officer. ]

## SECTION III.

*Court-martial.*

71. p. 21.—In this article (as also in article 76 and 100) the words [' the Australian Colonies' ] are employed instead of ' New South Wales.'

72. p. 22.—' No sentence of a General Court-martial shall be put in execution till after a report shall have been made of the whole proceedings to us;—or to the officer commanding in Chief;—or to some other person duly authorized by us, under our sign manual, to confirm

\* If in England, or by an order from the Lord Lieutenant or Chief Governors of Ireland, or from the officer commanding His Majesty's Forces in Ireland.

the same, and until our or his directions shall have been signified there upon.

['No offender convicted before a General Court-martial shall be liable to be sentenced to any corporate punishment exceeding two hundred lashes.']

p. 27.—'And no offender convicted before a District or Garrison Court-martial shall be liable to be sentenced to any Corporal Punishment exceeding\* [one hundred and fifty] lashes.'

79. p. 28.—'The Commissioned officers of every Regiment may, by the appointment of their Colonel or commanding officer, without other authority than these our rules and Articles of War, hold regimental Courts-martial consisting of not less than five officers (unless it be found impracticable to assemble that number, when three may be sufficient);—and may enquire into such disputes or criminal matters as may come before them, and by a majority of votes award imprisonment, with or without hard labour, for any period not exceeding thirty days, or to solitary confinement not exceeding twenty days, or to corporal punishment not exceeding [one hundred]† lashes, or to other punishments, according to the usage of the service,' &c.

89. p. 38.—'Where it may be necessary or expedient the officers of our marine forces may sit upon Courts-martial in conjunction with officers of our land forces, and such Courts-martial shall be regulated, to all intents and purposes, in like manner as if they were composed of officers of our land forces only:—and officers of our land forces, and officers in the service of the East India Company, when serving together, may be associated in the Courts-martial, which shall, to all intents and purposes, be regulated in like manner as if consisting wholly of officers of our land forces, or wholly of officers in the service of the East India Company, except that on the trial of any person in our service, the provisions of the mutiny act, and the oaths thereby prescribed, and our articles of war for the Government of all our forces, shall be applicable;—[and that on the trial of any person belonging to our marine forces, the provisions of an act passed in the present session of Parliament, for the regulation of our marine forces while on shore, and the oaths thereby prescribed, shall be applicable;]' &c.]

## SECTIONS V.

### *Returns and Accounts.*

127. p. 57.—'When any officer employed on the Staff of our Army‡ shall die on Service, and the heir or legal representative of such deceased officer shall not be present, the officer commanding on the station shall appoint two officers, one of whom shall be a Field Officer if practicable, to secure his effects, who shall within one month after the death of the officer make, an inventory thereof, and after payment of the Military debts, shall, [if at home or in India, remit the balance to the General Agent for the recruiting service in London;—and if at any Station abroad excepting India, shall] lodge the balance in the Military chest, taking a receipt for the same from the officer in charge of the Military chest,' &c.

\* Three hundred.

† Two hundred.

‡ Abroad, except in India.

## THE GOVERNMENT STUDS.

*(From a Correspondent)*

The deterioration of the horses sent from the Government studs is a subject that excites general animadversion, and strikes any one interested in the remounts furnished to the Cavalry. 'Why should there be this deterioration?' is the natural enquiry. The cattle ought to improve yearly instead of fading off. Those who are conversant with the mounted branches of the service, must be sensible how very inferiorly are the Light Cavalry now mounted to what they were under the agent. The horses from the stud, it may be said, possess more blood. Admitted that they do, but then they have lost in bone and substance, which is of more consequence. Blood horses may be gratifying to look at, but bone and substance are indispensably necessary for the efficiency of Cavalry. The horses now furnished from the studs are inadequate to carry the weights required of them, and should they be brought into the field, on active service, a failure may be anticipated, and the truth awfully established. From what cause does this deficiency of substance in the stud colt arise? I conceive it to proceed from there being too much English blood, and from their breeding in and in, (as it is generally termed,) I mean from stallions selected from the colts bred at the stud. Experience shows that English blood degenerates: the admixture of Arab, and the northern blood would operate as a corrective. Contrast the horses admitted by committees for the service in Central India with those received from the studs, and see how commanding is their figure, size, and general appearance. These horses, if it were possible to trace their pedigrees, would, in all probability, be found to be descended from the filhes, the Mahrattas used formerly to purchase so largely at the Hudeepore fairs, before the present circle system was introduced.

The country-bred horses are not quite so handsome, but possess great bone, and are of sufficient blood, for all purposes required for military service; they possess the advantage of attaining their powers at an earlier period than the stud colt, which is not fit for general work until six years of age. The country-bred can be brought into the ranks at four; they generally last twelve or thirteen years. The stud colts do not last so long by a year or more. The stud horses are not so vicious as the country used to be, but this may be accounted for from their being allowed to herd together, whereas the native breeders not only separate the colts, but most generally keep them blind-folded.

I have said that the stud horse does not last so long as the country-bred; it must be borne in recollection, that the remounts from the stud are generally eighteen months with corps before they are brought into work, and are cast at fifteen or sixteen years of age.

No one can visit the dépôts of Buxar, Kurrantadee, and Gazeepore, without being much gratified; every thing in those establishments denotes the care and attention paid to the cattle. They are seen to the greatest advantage, and seldom realize what they promise. Many turn out vicious, and, I am of opinion, that if castration were introduced, it

would be a great improvement. Why should not the army be mounted on geldings? They are so at home. I have never heard any satisfactory reason assigned for adherence to the entire horse. Amongst the many arguments, adduced against the use of geldings is, that they do not bear the same fatigue as the entire horse; that they start; are timid; that their coats are long and rough in the cold weather. To these objections I have to observe first that it is not requisite to work a horse constantly to the extent of his powers, as is now frequently the case to keep horses quiet and tractable. To the second, geldings are not more timid and shy than the stud horse; the former's timidity can be overcome by gentle treatment, and being familiarised with subjects. The last, I admit, but is it a sufficient reason to reject them? No one ever goes as a spectator to a cavalry parade, but dreads a loose horse and flees from it. There is always fear of accidents and risk of life or limb. Such would not be the case with geldings. I have had much experience, both in my own stable, and from having commanded one of the experimental troops of geldings during the campaign of 1817-18. The regiment in which I served, had, as continued hard and fatiguing marching for several successive days as I ever encountered. The geldings proved as honest, and stood their work as well as any of the horses of the regiment. Geldings, moreover, are not subjected to the same disease as the entire horse. I do not recollect an instance of that horrible disease, the '*Sojauke*.' The imported gelding is found to work well, and is generally preferred for private riding to the entire horse.

Having noticed the deterioration in the colts, I shall give, in corroboration the fact, that very few are selected by the officers as chargers. The price, 800 Rupees, is generally considered more than their value. Few sent to the light cavalry would fetch more than five or six hundred rupees in any other mart.

The General Order of the 27th of August 1830, by the Right Honorable the Governor General in Council, is a most illiberal one. A well-trained charger on service is invaluable, and the loss of such a horse at the time is a calamity; and is it not cruel to take 10 per cent. per annum, for the period the sufferer may have had the animal? A horse of eight or ten years of age is better worth the 800 Rs. the price paid for him than he was when purchased. Supposing his age to be five, this would reduce it one-half, a heavy loss on the individual, and be no commensurate advantage to the government; for the contingencies are so trifling as to be unworthy of the slightest consideration; the government paying only for horses killed in action; and not for other casualties, such as horses being cut off by the enemy, disabled, and otherwise injured. His Majesty remunerates all mounted officers for such losses; during the campaigns under the late Lord Lake, dragoon officers received at the War Office the price of those chargers cut off by the enemy, when Company's officers were obliged to bear the loss — *Englishman*, Oct 4



# Military Intelligence.

---

## BENGAL.

---

*Artillery*.—Lieutenant D. Reid is coming to the presidency to apply for furlough.

Captain E. P. Gowan has leave to the Cape, for two years, for the recovery of his health.

*Engineers*—Lieutenant J. Mouat is officiating as executive engineer Kumaoon, during the absence of lieutenant Glasfurd at the presidency.

Lieutenant J. W. Robinson has been removed from the department of public works, and placed at the disposal of his excellency the commander-in chief.

Captain E. J. Smith is officiating as superintending engineer, central provinces, during the absence of captain DeBude at the presidency. Lieutenant H. T. Sale is officiating at Allahabad for captain Smith.

Lieutenant Guthrie has charge of the Burrisaul division during the absence of captain H. R. Murray, who is at the presidency and intends to proceed to the Cape for the recovery of his health.

Lieutenant W. M. Smyth, is coming to the presidency and intends to apply for furlough.

*9th Regiment Native Infantry*.—Lieutenant L. P. D. Eld has been declared qualified for the duties of interpreter, and exempted from further examination in the native languages.

*14th Regiment Native Infantry*.—Lieutenants Morgan and May are expected at the presidency and will apply for furlough to Europe.

*19th Regiment Native Infantry*.—Captain Pasmore has quitted Persia, and is proceeding overland to Europe.

*24th Regiment Native Infantry*.—Lieutenant Van Heythuysen has resigned the adjutancy and is about to proceed to the Cape. Lieutenant T. Mackintosh has been appointed adjutant.

*26th Regiment Native Infantry*.—The death of lieutenant Lynch has given ensign Hunter a lieutenantcy.

*31st Regiment Native Infantry*.—Captain Weston has been acting temporarily as deputy assistant adjutant general, Meerut Division.

*35th Regiment Native Infantry*.—Lieutenant A. G. F. J. Younghusband is about to visit the presidency and apply for furlough to Europe.

*50th Regiment Native Infantry*.—Captain Graham has resigned the appointment of second in command of the Ramghur light infantry battalion, and has been placed at the service of the lieutenant governor of the north western provinces with a view to his being appointed to offi-

ciate as assistant to the agent at Delhi during the absence of lieutenant Phillips.

*58th Regiment Native Infantry.*—The demise of major general Sir John Arnold, K. C. B., has given major Frushard a lieutenant colonelcy, which occasions the following promotions in this corps:—Captain C. M. Cox, to be major; lieutenant G. M. Mee, captain; and ensign Carnegie, lieutenant.

*64th Regiment Native Infantry.*—Captain A. Knyvett has resumed temporary charge of the Saugor division of Public Works.

Captain C. Andrews has been appointed a deputy assistant adjutant general, and posted to the Meerut division.

*68th Regiment Native Infantry.*—Lieutenant F. G. Backhouse has been authorized to officiate for lieutenant Tucker as junior assistant to the commissioner at Assam.

*70th Regiment Native Infantry.*—Ensign R. Robertson has been appointed interpreter vice Jeffreys who is proceeding to Europe.

## BENGAL.

### GENERAL ORDERS BY GOVERNMENT.

#### PROMOTIONS.

*8th September.* 26th N. I. Ensign F. H. Hunter to be lieutenant, vice lieutenant H. B. Lynch deceased, with rank from the 7th May, 1835 vice lieutenant M. Nicolson deceased.

*1st September.* 3d N. I. Ensign John Tinton to be lieutenant, from August 1836, vice lieutenant W. Lyford deceased.

*19th September.* The undermentioned officer is promoted to the rank of captain, by brevet.

*55th N. I.* Lieutenant W. Fitch.

*26th September - Infantry.* Lieutenant colonel and brevet colonel J. Nesbitt to be colonel from the 30th May 1836, vice colonel J. Delamain, c. n., deceased.

Lieutenant colonel and brevet colonel R. C. Andrieu to be colonel from the 20th June, 1836, vice colonel J. Simpson, deceased.

Major R. Chalmers to be lieutenant colonel, vice lieutenant colonel and brevet colonel J. Nesbitt, promoted, with rank from the 20th June, 1836, vice lieutenant colonel and brevet colonel R. C. Andrieu, promoted.

Major S. Watson to be lieutenant colonel, vice lieutenant colonel and brevet colonel R. C. Andrieu, promoted, with rank from the 11th July, 1836, vice lieutenant colonel H. V. Smith, deceased.

*23d N. I.* Captain F. C. Robb to be major, lieutenant and brevet captain R. P. Rutley to be captain of a company, and ensign J. Grant to be lieutenant, from the 20th June 1836, in succession to major R. Chalmers, promoted.

*32d N. I.* Captain C. Coventry to be major, lieutenant W. Mitchell to be captain of a company, and ensign W. W. Davidson to be lieutenant, from the 19th September 1836, in succession to major W. C. Orrell, transferred to the invalid establishment.

*55th N. I.* Captain F. Dickenson to be major, lieutenant and brevet captain A. H. Phillips to be captain of a company, and ensign J. Butler to be lieutenant, from the 11th July 1836, in succession to major S. Watson, promoted.

*Infantry.* Major J. Orchard to be lieutenant colonel from the 17th September, 1836, vice lieutenant colonel J. Hunter deceased.

*Right Wing Europ. Regt.* Captain H. P. Carleton to be major lieutenant F. Box to be captain of a company, and ensign H. L. Combe to be lieutenant from the 17th September, 1836, in succession to major J. Orchard.

*18 October.* The undermentioned officer is promoted to the rank of captain, by brevet, from the date expressed opposite to his name:

*52d N. I.* Lieutenant F. Moore, 19th September, 1836.

#### APPOINTMENTS.

*12th September.* Assistant Surgeon J. G. Vog, M. D., has been appointed by the honorable the lieutenant governor of the North Western Provinces, under date the 27th ultimo, to the medical charge of the civil station of Jounpore, vice R. J. Brass.

*25th September.* The following appointments have been made in the judicial and revenue department under date the 20th instant:

Assistant surgeon I. M. Brander, M. D., to perform the medical duties of the civil station of Bhangulpore, vice assistant surgeon F. Jones, M. D., who is placed at the disposal of his excellency the commander-in-chief.

Assistant surgeon R. B. Underland, to perform the medical duties of the civil station of the Southern division of Cuttack, vice Doctor Brander.

#### TEMPORARY APPOINTMENTS.

*5th September.* Captain F. J. Smith, executive engineer of the 6th or Allahabad division, is appointed to fillate as substituting engineer Central provinces, during the absence of captain Dehede, or until further orders.

Lieutenant F. H. Sale, of engineers, on being relieved from Benares, is directed to carry on the duties of the Allahabad division, vice captain Smith, on the responsibility of that officer.

Captain A. Knyvet, of the 61st native infantry, who was relieved by lieutenant Robertson on the 29th February last, will resume the charge of the 14th or Saugor division of public work, as a temporary arrangement.

*12th September.* The Right Hon'ble the Governor-General of India in Council is pleased to make the following temporary arrangement in the department of public works:



Lieutenant C. S. Guthrie, executive engineer of the 18th or Dacca division, to take charge of the Burri-aul division during the absence of Captain H. R. Murray or until further orders.

19th September.—Assistant apothecary J. W. Scott is appointed to officiate in the honorable company's dispensary, during the absence of Mr. J. Healy, or until further orders.

Lieutenant J. Mount, of the corps of engineers, is appointed to act for lieutenant Glasford, during his absence or until further orders, on the responsibility of that officer.

#### AT DISPOSAL

5th September.—Lieutenant J. W. Robertson, executive engineer, 14th or Saugor division, is removed from the department of public works, and placed at the disposal of his excellency the commander-in-chief.

14th September.—The services of Mr. assistant surgeon F. Fleming, in medical charge of the civil station of Shahjehanpore, are, at his own request, placed at the disposal of his excellency the commander-in-chief.

3d October.—The services of captain J. Graham, of the 50th native infantry, are placed at the disposal of the honorable the lieutenant governor of the North Western Provinces with a view to his being appointed to officiate as assistant to the agent at Delhi during lieutenant Phillip's absence on leave or until further orders.

#### EXTRACTS OF LETTERS

3d October.—Paragraphs of a military letter dated the 18th May 1836, published for general information:

Para. 1. We have permitted captain W. Conway, of your establishment, to return to his duty, and to proceed to Madras by the ship 'True Briton' on the staff of lieutenant general Sir Peregrine Maitland.

3. We have extended the furloughs of the following officers, viz

Major R. Benson, captains R. McMullen, R. Rahdi, ensign B. Cary, and surgeon Alexander Scott for six months.

Surgeon J. F. Boyle, for three months.

4. We have permitted surgeon J. Hall of your establishment, to retire from the service. This vacancy will have effect from the 9th February, 1834.

In conformity with instructions from the honorable the court of directors, the following paragraphs of their military letter, dated the 1st June, 1833, addressed to the Governor General of India in council, are published in general orders.

Para. 1. Having received from the president of the board of commissioners for the affairs of India, a communication that it would be satisfactory to the king if the standards and other war trophies, &c. taken by the king and company's forces in India, were placed at his majesty's disposal, it being his majesty's intention to collect all similar relics and place them in the great hall and chapel of the royal hospital at Chelsea, we derived much gratification from a compliance with the wish which had thus graciously been expressed, and took immediate measures for accomplishing the object in view.

2. We accordingly forwarded to the royal hospital the standards, &c. enumerated in the following list, viz:

Two state standards of Hyder Ali and Tippoo Sultan, taken at the storming of Seringapatam, on the 4th May, 1799.

Two pendants belonging to the above standards.

Colors of the French corps taken at the storm of Seringapatam.

Colors which belonged to the brigades of general Perron taken in the Mahratta war of 1803.

Seven standards taken from Mahratta regular corps at the battle of Assaye, on the 23d Aug 1803, by the army under major general Sir Arthur Wellesley.

Sixteen colours taken from the Mahratta regular corps in the campaign of 1803 by the army under major general Sir Arthur Wellesley.

A pair of colors of a battalion of Goorkas taken at Yuckwanpore in the Nepal war, on the 28th February, 1816, by the force under the command of major general Sir David Ochterlony.

Three colors of Dujun Sal, taken at the storming of Bhurtore by the forces under the command of general lord Combermere, on the 13th January, 1826.

3. Being desirous to mark the interest which we attach to these trophies, won by the valor of the king's and company's forces in India, we requested our chairman and deputy chairman to attend at the first levee after the colors should have been deposited at the royal military hospital, for the purpose of presenting to his majesty a list descriptive of the colors and of the occasions upon which they were captured. Our chairman and deputy chairman (accompanied by a considerable portion of the court of directors, attended accordingly) and were most graciously received.

4. You will perceive from the list which we have quoted that we possess comparatively few of the military trophies which have been won by our armies in India. The rest we should have been carefully preserved at the seats of government of the respective presidencies, and in order that we may follow out in the most effectual manner the object of concentrating in one appropriate building the whole of the military trophies taken by the British arms, we now desire that such as are in the possession of your government may be forwarded to us, accompanied by a list descriptive of the occasions upon which they were captured.

5. You will cause a copy of this dispatch to be published in general orders.

The following extract (paras 3 and 4) of a military letter from the honorable the court of directors, of 11th May, 1836, is published for general information:

*5th October.* The Governor General of India in Council has great pleasure in publishing to the army, the following extract (paragraph 3) of a military letter from the honorable the court of directors, of 11th May, 1836, permitting officers to retire on half-pay, who may be compelled by wounds received in action, or by ill health contracted on duty, to return finally to Europe after three years' service in India.

'Para 3. Having taken into our consideration the distressed situation to which our officers are sometimes reduced by bad health, at an early period of their service, we have resolved, that officers who shall be compelled to quit the service by wounds received in action, or by ill health contracted on duty after three years' service in India, shall be permitted to retire on the half-pay of their rank, on the production of the usual certificates that their health will not permit them to serve in India.'

*Letter dated 15th June, 1835, (No. 64.)*

Forward copy of a general order issued, modifying the 2d and 4th clauses of the government orders of 17th August, 1827, and strongly recommending the discontinuance of the regulation which compels government to select officers for staff employment from the regiment from which fewest are absent; a restriction which is in the opinion of government both embarrassing and injurious to the public interests.

'Para. 3. The general order of 1835 dated 25th of May, 1835 modifying the general order of 17th August, 1827, is sanctioned.

In compliance with your earnest recommendation, we also authorize you to abolish the other restrictive regulations relating to the withdrawal of European officers from regimental duties, with exception to the original orders restricting the number of officers to be taken from any regiment or battalion to five, and that no more than two of those withdrawn should be captains and three subalterns.'

#### INVALIDED.

*10th September.* Major W. C. Ortel, of the 32d regiment native infantry, having been declared incapable of performing the active duties of his profession, is, at his own request, transferred to the invalid establishment.

*6th September.*—(cont.) T. Tisham, of the ordnance commissariat department, having been declared incapable of performing the active duties of his profession, is transferred to the invalid pension establishment.

#### FURLOUGH TO EUROPE.

*5th September.*—Captain A. Hodges, of the 20th native infantry, and lieutenant J. Fulton, of the 55th native infantry, on account of private affairs.

Surgeon P. T. Harpur, of the medical department, on medical certificate.

*10th September.*—Captain W. Pasmore, of the 19th native infantry, lately commanding a detachment in Persia, is permitted to proceed thence to Europe, on account of his private affairs.

The permission granted by his excellency the British Ambassador at the Court of Persia, to assistant surgeon S. M. Griffith, of the Bengal establishment, to proceed thence to Europe on medical certificate is confirmed by his lordship in council: assistant surgeon Griffith's furlough is to have effect from the 12th April last.

*2d October.*—Lieutenant J. R. Flower, of the 25th native infantry, is permitted to proceed to Europe, on medical certificate.

#### MISCELLANEOUS.

*12th September.*—The right honorable the governor general of India in council is pleased to rescind the various orders now in force in this presidency, in regard to the occupation of ground, and the disposal of premises or buildings situated within the limits of military cantonments, and to substitute for them the following regulation, which is to have effect from the date of its promulgation at the different stations of the Bengal Army:

\* Proceedings G. G. 25th June, 1801.

G. O. G. G. 20th Sept. 1807.....

G. O. G. G. 5th June, 1813.....

ings situated within the limits of military cantonments, and to substitute for them the following regulation, which is to have effect from the date of its promulgation at the different stations

of the Bengal Army:

1. All applications for unoccupied ground, for the purpose of being enclosed, built upon, or in any way appropriated to private purposes,—such ground being within the limits of a military cantonment; are, in the first instance, to be made to the commanding officer of the station through the usual channel; and in no case are the boundaries of compounds to be changed, old roads closed, or new ones opened, without the sanction of the commanding officer.

2. As the health and comfort of the troops are paramount considerations to which all others must give way, the commanding officer will be held responsible that no ground is occupied in any way calculated to be injurious to either, or to the appearance of the cantonment; and in forwarding any application for a grant he must certify that it is not objectionable in those or any other respects.

3. When no objection occurs the application is to be forwarded through the prescribed channel, by the commanding officer of the station, to the quarter master general of the army who, if the commander-in-chief approves, will submit it for the orders of government.

4. All such applications are to be in the annexed form marked A.

5. All grants are to be registered by the officer of the quarter master general's department attached to the division, and at stations where no such officer may be present, by the executive officer of public works, to whom also, in such cases, applications for ground are to be addressed; grants are to be immediately noted upon the plan of the cantonment in the quarter master general's office.

6. No ground will be granted except on the following conditions, which are to be subscribed to by every grantee, as well as by those to whom his grant may subsequently be transferred.

I. The government to retain the power of resumption, at any time, on giving one month's notice, and paying the value of such buildings as may have been authorized to be erected.

II. The ground being in every case the property of government cannot be sold by the grantee but houses or other property thereon situated may be transferred by one military or medical officer to another, without restriction, except in the case of rebel, when, if required, the terms of sale or transfer are to be adjusted by a committee of arbitration.

III. If the ground has been built upon, the buildings are not to be disposed off to any person, of whatever description, who does not belong to the army, until the consent of the officer commanding the station shall have been previously obtained under his hand.

IV. When it is proposed, with the consent of the commanding officer, to transfer possession to a native, should the value of the house, buildings or property to be so transferred exceed 5,000 rupees, the sale must not be effected until the sanction of government shall have been obtained through his excellency the commander in chief.

7. All houses in a military cantonment, being the property of persons not belonging to the army which may be deemed by the commanding officer of the station suitable from their locality for the accommodation of officers, shall be claimable for purchase or for hire at the option of the owner; in the former case at a valuation, and in the latter at a rent to be fixed in case of the parties disagreeing, by a committee of arbitration constituted as follows.

8. The committee is to be composed of one civil officer, the principal one, if practicable, at or in the vicinity of the station, the commanding officer of the cantonment, and an officer belonging to the station to be named by the proprietor of the premises; and their decision, whether relating to the terms of purchase or rent, is to be conclusive, unless it shall be reversed by government, for whose orders the proceedings of the committee are to be submitted, through his excellency the commander in chief, whenever the proprietor of the premises which they have valued is dissatisfied with their award.

9. When the houses of the officers of one corps are to be transferred to those of another, as on the occasion of a regiment, if a difference of opinion should arise as to the fair terms of the transfer, the price shall be fixed by a committee of arbitration constituted as in the last paragraph, but to which, in such cases, there is to be given an additional member to be named by the intending purchaser.

10. In this case there is to be no appeal, and the decision of the committee of arbitration is to be final.

#### FORM A

To the Asst Qr Mr. General.

(or other Staff officer.)

Sir,

I request you will apply for permission for me to occupy the ground herein described,

&c., &c., &c.

Situation of Ground	Quantity.	Bounds.	How intended to be occupied.	Remarks.
				I have been made acquainted with the terms on which permission to occupy has been given to me. A. B. (signed)

10th September.—The Governor General of India in Council is pleased to direct, that British officers, serving on military establishments of native powers, shall, as regards such native service, and when doing duty with one another, take rank and command according to the priority of their respective appointments in the rank which they hold in that service; but, when acting with the forces of the British government, the relative rank and command of such British officers shall be regulated by the date and senior of their actual or effective commissions in the British service respectively.

## GENERAL ORDERS BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

## APPOINTMENTS

*24th August. Engineers* Supernumerary 2d lieutenant J. L. D. Sturt to be adjutant, vice Bichy.

*24th N. I.* Lieutenant T. Mackintosh to be adjutant, vice Van Heythoven, who is permitted to resign the situation.

Sergeant J. Prussia is removed from the foundry at Cossypore and appointed to the gun powder agency at Ishapore, in the room of Gunner Castle, who is transferred to his regiment, and directed to join the head-quarters of the artillery at Dum Dum.

*30th August* Captain Joseph Graham of the 50th native infantry, is appointed 2d in command to the light infantry battalion and lieutenant S. R. Thickett, of the 31st native infantry, is directed to do duty with the same corps.

## REMOVALS AND POSTINGS

*21th August.* Cornet W. C. Alexander is posted to the light cavalry.

*2d September* Captain C. Andrews, appointed a deputy assistant adjutant general in government general orders of the 29th ultimo, is posted to the Meccut division of the army, and directed to join.

*10th September.* Colonel G. Becher, from the 7th to the 4th light cavalry. Colonel I. Shabuck (new promotion) to the 7th light cavalry. Lieutenant colonel W. S. Beason (new promotion) to the 7th light cavalry. Surgeon A. Scott, (on furlough) from the 31st to the 67th native infantry.—Surgeon J. Johnstone, M. D. from the latter to the former corps.—Assistant surgeon H. M. Tweddell, from the 31st to the 67th native infantry.—Assistant surgeon B. Wilson, (on furlough) from the latter to the former corps.

*12th September.* Ensign H. L. Bird is removed from the 6th to the 48th native infantry and directed to join.—Ensigns C. H. D. Spread to the 72d native infantry, J. E. Gastrell to the 19th native infantry, C. D'Ory Atkinson to the 40th native infantry, P. G. Robertson to the 71st native infantry, J. G. Canfield to the 68th native infantry, W. O. Harris to the 32d native infantry, W. L. Mackenzie to the 19th native infantry, F. F. C. Hayes to the 62d native infantry, J. Gordon to the 54th native infantry, H. C. Roberts to the 31st native infantry, J. Metcalf to the 34 native infantry, W. Wilson to the 52d native infantry, H. Young to the 27th native infantry, I. Watson to the 34 native infantry, G. W. S. Hicks to the 28th native infantry, R. Patton to the 17th native infantry, G. N. Oakes to the 16th native infantry, G. P. Good to the 68th native infantry, H. B. Hopper to the 34th native infantry, L. C. Blagrove to the 26th native infantry, J. S. Bristow to the 61th native infantry, H. R. Denny to the 20th native infantry, P. H. Bristow to the 72d native infantry, G. F. J. Law to the 73d native infantry, G. F. Nicolson to the 67th native infantry, C. R. Woodhouse to the 63d native infantry, C. J. Cartwright to the 15th native infantry, F. J. Thomson to the 21 native infantry, T. Carter to the 18th native infantry, W. K. Fullerton to the 69th native infantry, R. Ferrie to the 13th native infantry, W. Lowther to the 10th native infantry, J. N. Thomas to the 49th native infantry, G. Ryley to the 7th native infantry, T. H. Drake to the 71st native infantry, S. R. Richards to the 60th native infantry, A. W. Randle to the 70th native infantry, C. F. W. Hoswell to the 29th native infantry, H. N. Rankes to the 68th native infantry, and J. J. Mackay to the 32d native infantry.

## DISCHARGED THE SERVICE

*12th Sept.* The Nairk Hossainbux Khan, of the 47th native infantry, having been brought as a culprit before two several courts-martial, and his conduct in a recent instance appearing to have been highly disorderly when in the ranks of his regiment, and disrespectful towards his superior officer, and such conduct being detrimental to discipline, and highly mischievous as an example if allowed to pass with impunity, his excellency the commander-in-chief is pleased to direct, that the said Hossainbux Khan shall be discharged from the 47th regi.

His excellency desires that the native commissioned and non commissioned officers of the army will understand, that he is desirous of supporting their characters for honor and good conduct as much as may be in his power; and that to do so he will feel it necessary to remove from their ranks, when their names are brought before him as deserving of punishment, such men as Hossainbux Khan, who has been so far disgraced as to have been twice arraigned before courts-martial; a conduct which must deprive him of the respect of the soldiers under his command and must render him unfit usefully to discharge his duties in his regiment.

## PASSED EXAMINATION

*10th September.* Lieutenant L. P. D. Eld, of the 9th native infantry, having been declared by the examiners of the college of Fort William to be qualified for the duties of interpreter, is exempted from further examination in the native languages.

## COURTS-MARTIAL.

**30th August.**—At a general court-martial, assembled at Mhow on the 15th day of July 1846, Ensign J. I. Harwood, of the 68th native infantry, was arraigned on the following charges, viz.

**Charge**—For unofficer-like conduct, and disobedience of repeated general orders, in having borrowed from subadar major Sewraj Sing, of the same regiment, several sums of money, amounting with interest to sonat rupees 621; for which sum en-sign Harwood gave a note of hand, dated Mhow, 26th March 1835, witnessed by sergeant major Hamee, of the same regiment, promising to pay the said sum, of 621, rupees by monthly instalments of 100 rupees; on account of which instalments, sums amounting to 115 rupees 14 annas only have been paid by en-sign Harwood.

**Additional charges**—1st. With conduct dishonourable and disgraceful to the character of an officer and gentleman, in having whilst in charge of the 5th company 68th regiment, on the 31st of March 1835, cancelled two seroos' family remittance drafts, No. 128, dated 17th March 1835, on the collector of Cawnpore, for sonat rupees 15, forty-five, and No. 57, dated 17th March 1835, on the collector of Shahabad for sonat rupees fifty-two, four annas, 52 4 0, without the knowledge or authority of the remitters, and not having subsequently renewed these drafts, nor remitted the money to the seroos; thereby detaining Bekharree Chowbay, seroos 5th company, Itahay Ser, seroos 5th company, and others, to the above amounts.

2d. For falsely stating in a letter, dated 11th April 1835, to the address of Captain Des Voreux, in charge of the military chest at Mhow, that the above transaction took place early in February 1835, and that the amount of the above-mentioned drafts had been returned to the military chest office for fresh drafts.

**Finding**—The court having maturely weighed and considered all that has been adduced in support of the prosecution, as well as what has been brought forward on the defence, are of opinion, that the prisoner, en-sign John Terry Harwood, of the 68th regiment of native infantry is—

- Of the original charge, guilty.
- Of the 1st additional charge, guilty.
- Of the 2d additional charge, guilty.

**Sentence**—The court having found the prisoner guilty of the charges preferred against him, do sentence him, en-sign John Terry Harwood, to be dismissed the service.

Approved by the Commander-in-Chief  
Calcutta 25th August, 1846

Ensign Harwood is to be struck off the strength of the 68th native infantry, from the date of this order being made known to him, which the commanding officer of the corps will report specially to the military secretary to the commander-in-chief and to the adjutant-general of army.

**7th Sept.** At a general court-martial, assembled at Cawnpore, on Monday, the 9th day of August, 1846 lieutenant D. K. Wiggins of the 7th light cavalry, was arraigned on the charge as follows—

**Charge**—For highly insubordinate and disrespectful conduct, in contempt of my authority and prejudicial to military discipline, in the following instances:

1st instance—For disobedience of orders, in not having paid to lieutenant R. V. Master, of the same regiment the amount of four (4) days' allowance of the 2d troop, 7th light cavalry, he (lieutenant Wiggins) having been directed to perform that duty, under instructions from his excellency the commander-in-chief, and in a public letter to his address from the adjutant of the regiment, under date the 29th June 1834.

2d instance—Having in a letter, under date the 30th of June 1836, to the address of the adjutant of his regiment, stated, that he (lieutenant Wiggins) must positively decline doing any further duty, until he has had an opportunity of justifying his conduct in the eyes of the regiment and of the world; he (lieutenant Wiggins) having at the same time sent his sword to the adjutant; further declaring, in the aforesaid letter, that he considered himself 'under arrest from this date.'

3d instance—Having, in reply to a written communication made to him by the adjutant of his regiment, by my orders, and dated the 1st July 1836, returning him his sword, and directing him (lieutenant Wiggins) forthwith to return to his duty, addressed a letter to lieutenant Tabor, adjutant, 7th light cavalry on the same date, in which he states, that if the disgrace inflicted on him be not removed, he must still persist in sending him (meaning the adjutant) his sword, and considering himself under arrest. He (lieutenant Wiggins) further expressing his determination to decline receiving the same, until restored to him by the sentence of a general court-martial, or with the command of his (lieutenant Wiggins') troop.

4th instance—For absenting himself without leave, from muster parade, on the 1st, and from riding school drill, on the 2d of July 1836.

(Signed)

T. SHURBICK, Brevet Col.

Lieut. Col. comd. 7th regt light cavalry.

**Finding**—The court, on the evidence before them, are of opinion, that the prisoner lieutenant D. K. Wiggins, of the 7th light cavalry, is guilty of the whole of the charge, and instances of the charge, preferred against him.

**Sentence**—The court having found the prisoner guilty as exhibited above, do sentence him, lieutenant D. K. Wiggins, of the 7th light cavalry to lose a portion of his rank in his regt and accordingly adjudge him to be placed one step lower on the list of the lieutenants in the 7th light cavalry to which he belongs.

Approved by the Commander-in-Chief, E. L.

*Calcutta, 6th September, 1836.*

In conformity to the sentence passed by the court, Lieutenant D. Wiggins, of the 7th light cavalry, will take rank in his corps as 4th lieutenant, standing next below Lieutenant I. Fraser, and above Lieutenant R. A. Master.

Lieutenant Wiggins is to be released from arrest, and will return to his duty.

#### MISCELLANEOUS

*30th August* - A report has been made by the commissioner at Cuttack, that upon recent occasions, indents for supplies have been made by the commanding officers of the 19th and 33d native infantry and by the escort to the Rajah of Coorg, far beyond what was actually requisite for the numbers present with each, in consequence of which the surplus was re-sold to disadvantage, whereby a pecuniary loss was occasioned to the state.

His Excellency the commander-in-chief therefore deems it necessary to remind all officers commanding corps or detachments, that before making their requisitions of the civil authorities for supplies, they should be particular in ascertaining, as nearly as circumstances permit, the amount of each article which will really be indispensable, and form their indents accordingly.

*7th September* - Twelve months have now passed since the commander-in-chief had first the honor to address himself in public orders to the army of India.

The time which has since elapsed has served but to strengthen those feelings towards the army which he then expressed.

He has been gratified to a high degree by the attention which appears to have been paid to such advice as he has from time to time offered; which he feels to have been extorted by a nearly total absence for many months of those errors which he deemed it his duty to mark upon.

He looks forward with great pleasure to the more intimate personal acquaintance, which he hopes shortly to have an opportunity for making with such parts of the army as he has not hitherto seen.

Being about to leave Calcutta for the upper provinces, he has a pleasing duty to perform previous to commencing his journey, in making known to the officers of the general staff, and to those detachments of the army which are stationary at the seat of Government, the satisfaction which he has derived from observing the able manner in which he has generally found their duties to be performed, and from the knowledge which he has acquired of their various merits, during his personal intercourse with them.

His Excellency's head quarters will no longer be at Calcutta after the 15th instant.

## MADRAS.

#### GENERAL ORDERS BY GOVERNMENT.

#### PROMOTIONS.

*9th Sept. - Engineers* - Major Duncan Smith to be lieutenant. Col. capt. John Purton to be major, 1st lieutenant. H. Atkinson to be capt. and 2d lieutenant H. Watts to be 1st lieutenant, vice Garrard deceased. Date of commissions 2d Sept 1836.

Supernumerary 2d lieutenant R. H. Chapman, to be brought on the effective strength of the corps from the 2d Sept 1836, to complete the establishment.

*2d Sept* - 21st N I Ensign J Campbell to be lieutenant, vice Turnour retired; date of commission, 7th April 1835.

Ensign C Cooke to be lieutenant, in succession to Campbell promoted, date of commission, 15th February 1836.

Lieutenant (Brevet captain) James Fitzgerald to be captain, and senior ensign C. C. Foot to be lieutenant, in succession to Macpherson promoted, date of commissions 25th June 1836.

#### APPOINTMENTS.

*30th August* - 52d N I. - Ensign F. S. Gabb to be quarter master and interpreter. *6th September* - 22d N I. lieutenant, A. T. Bridge to be quarter master and interpreter.

*32d N I.* lieutenant C. H. Wilson to be quarter master and interpreter, vice Baker, resigned.

The governor in council has been pleased, in the public department, under date the 3d instant, to appoint 2d lieutenant Johnston of the corps of sappers and miners, to assist captain Cotton, under the orders of the military board in levelling and surveying the Red Hill Rail Line.

The Governor in Council has been pleased in the revenue department, under date the 31st ultimo, to appoint the chief engineer to a seat at the revenue board in the

maramut department; and Major Ross of engineers, to be secretary to the revenue board in the department of public works, discontinuing the office of inspector general of civil estimates.

Lieutenant Colonel W. Monteith, R. E. S. of the Corps of Engineers, to be chief engineer, with a seat at the military board, and likewise a seat at the board of revenue in the maramut department, vice Lieutenant Colonel Garrard deceased.

The Governor in Council has been pleased, in the Public Department, under this date, to appoint captain E. A. Langley, of the 3d Light Cavalry, Mahratta translator to the Tanjore commissioners, subject to the confirmation of the Right Honorable the Governor General of India in Council.

2d Sept.—The Governor in Council has been pleased, under date the 17th instant, in the revenue department, to direct that the following appointments shall take effect from the date to the departure of lieutenant, S. Rest for Europe.

Lieutenant F. Dittmas, 2d assistant to the civil engineer in the 1st division, to be 1st assistant to the civil engineer in the 3d division vice Rest.

2d Lieutenant T. Smythe, employed temporarily as an extra 2d assistant in the 1st division, to be 2d assistant to the civil engineer in the 1st division, vice Dittmas.

#### MOVEMENTS.

30th Aug. 1836.—The Governor in Council is pleased to order the following movements.

2d Regt. L. C	from Arcot to Trichinopoly
6th do	from Trichinopoly to Bangalore.
3th do.	from Bangalore to Hyderabad.
4th do.	from Hyderabad to Arcot.
10th Regt. N. I	from Vizagapatam to Kamptee.
42th do.	from Berhampore to Kamptee
22d do.	from Kamptee to Hyderabad.
36th do.	from Kamptee to Vellore.
16th do.	from Hyderabad to Berhampore.
25th do.	from Vellore to Hyderabad.
17th do.	from Madras to Berhampore.
35th do.	from Trichinopoly to Madras.
37th do.	from Hyderabad to Elore.
43d do	from Elore to Berhampore.
44th do.	from Northern Dn. to Penang.
15th do.	from Penang to Trichinopoly.
32d do.	from Cannanore to Bangalore.
4th do.	from Bangalore to Cannanore.

#### FURLOUGH TO EUROPE

6th September Lieutenant S. Rest, of the engineers, is permitted to return to Europe on furlough for three years, and to embark from Cuddalore or the Eastern coast.

Colonel G. L. Wahan, of the 52d native infantry, is permitted to return to Europe on furlough via Bombay.

Ensign G. H. S. Yates, of the 8th native infantry, is permitted to return to Europe on sick certificate.

16th September. Lieutenant and Adjutant C. P. Wilder, of the 6th light cavalry, is permitted to return to Europe on sick certificate.

### BOMBAY.

#### GENERAL ORDERS BY GOVERNMENT.

#### PROMOTIONS.

1st Light Cavalry—Coronet B. H. Combe to be lieutenant, vice Vardon deceased.—Date of rank, 31st July 1836.

18th September.—Mr. Charles Erskine Stewart, is admitted to the service in conformity with his appointment by the honorable the court of directors, as a cadet of cavalry on this establishment, and promoted to cornet, leaving the date of his commission for future adjustment—Date of arrival at Bombay, 29th August 1836.

## APPOINTMENTS.

16th August. — 22d native infantry, lieutenant H. Boy to be quarter master and interpreter in the Hindoostanee language, vice Hart promoted.

16th August — Brigadier General Salter is transferred from the Northern Division of the Army to the Southern Division, from the 8th proximo, on the completion of brigadier general Gilbert's tour of duty to the staff of this army.

31st August — Colonel H. S. Osborne, having arrived from England on the *Walmer Castle*, is appointed to the general staff of the army with the rank of brigadier general, and to the command of the northern division of the army from this date.

31st August. — The Right Hon'ble the Governor in Council is pleased to cancel the appointment of captain Joseph Hale, of the 22d regiment, Bombay native infantry, as assistant magistrate, and to appoint that officer magistrate in the several zillahs comprehended within the Bombay presidency, under the provisions of Act No. XIV. of 1845.

17th September. — The Right Hon'ble the Governor in Council has been pleased to appoint brevet captain Ictir and Jacob, of the 2d grenadier regiment, second assistant to the political agent in Kattywar.

Major Holden Dumbabin, of the 22d native infantry, having produced a medical certificate of his inability to perform the active duties of his profession, is, at his own request, transferred to the invalid establishment.

13th September. — Captain H. H. Mook, of the 19th native infantry, is appointed aid-de-camp of brigadier general Osborne, from 5th instant.

The following appointment is made on the personal staff of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.

Lieutenant Edward Arthur Wellington Keane, of his majesty's 2d or queen's royal regiment of foot, to be aid-de-camp, from the 11th instant.

## FURLOUGH TO EUROPE.

16th August. — Brevet captain J. D<sup>o</sup> Smythe, of the 4th native infantry, is allowed a furlough to Europe, for the benefit of his health.

Second lieutenant W. Hodgson, of the regiment of artillery, is allowed a furlough to Europe for three years, for the benefit of his health.

19th September — Assistant-surgeon J. Gibson, of the medical establishment, is allowed a furlough to Europe for three years, agreeably to the regulations.

## MISCELLANEOUS.

1st September. — The Right Honorable the Governor in Council is pleased to cancel clause XXI. of the General Order 28th August 1823, (military code, page 583 Article 124,) and to direct, that in future, regimental staff allowances be governed by the same rules as are now applicable to the general staff only. The existing rules, regarding those of allowances to officers of the general staff are also made applicable to regimental staff officers.

3rd September. — The Right Honorable the Governor in Council is pleased to resolve, that on each occasion of a relief ordnance officers, the committee to assemble, for the inspection of stores to be delivered over in charge, shall consist, when practicable, of the relieving, the relieved, and one other officer as a referee, to be nominated by the government on an application from the commandant of artillery, the senior to sit as a president.

6th September. — The Right Hon'ble the Governor in Council is pleased to announce, that the authority competent to grant leave of absence to officers whose duties are exclusively military, is competent to grant a similar indulgence to officers of the pay, ordnance, or commissariat department, not however so as to dispense with any existing practice requiring the concurrence of authorities short of government before such an officer can leave his post. The absentee in such cases will be responsible for the official acts of his *locum tenens*.

8th September. — The Right Honorable the Governor in Council is pleased to announce, that the system on which government acts when permitting an officer to retire from, or to resign the service, that his retirement or resignation is considered as having effect from the date on which he acknowledges the receipt of the communication intimating its acceptance of his tender, and not from the date of his application, or from any other date retrospectively, so that the validity of any act of his pending the decision of government on his application, may be preserved.

## EXTRACT MILITARY LETTER TO FORT ST. GEORGE, DATED 9TH MARCH, 1836.

Reply to Letter dated 9th December, 1831, No. 16.

Par. 39. Serjeant H. Sayer, of the corps of sappers and miners, has been permitted to do duty in the office of the acting chief engineer, as a writer, for one year, for the purpose of ascertaining the

14th. We are extremely unwilling to sanction the withdrawal of any man educated for the sappers



extent of his qualifications, and with the option at the end of that period of purchasing his discharge, or returning to his corps and miners for which he was especially appointed.

15th We therefore desire that the indulgence shewn to sergeant Sayer, at the request of the acting chief engineer, may not be drawn into precedent; and we direct that whenever a soldier educated for the sappers and miners shall be allowed to purchase his discharge, twenty pounds be added to the eighty pounds paid for his discharge by a soldier of the line, with a view to reimburse the company for the extra expense of the sapper's education.

## GENERAL ORDERS BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

### COURT-MARTIAL.

*Head-Quarters, Bombay, 10th August.* At a general court martial re-assembled at the controller's office in the dock-yard at Bombay, on the 2d day of August 1836, and of which colonel J. G. Baumgard, of his majesty's 2d (or queen's royal) regiment of foot, is president, lieutenant J. L. Pruett, of the hon'ble company's Indian navy, was tried on the following charge, viz. :-

For a mother-like and authorized conduct, in breach of naval discipline, in the following instances, viz. :-

*First instance.* In having, whilst at Jeddah, on the night of the 10th February, 1836, inflicted corporal punishment upon W. Knight, a British seaman, during the temporary absence of commander Hawkins from the ship.

*Second instance.* In having punished the said W. Knight by candle light, immediately after the imputed offence was committed.

*Hon'ble Company's, Ship of War (Clive, Jeddah, 6th March, 1831.)*

*Finding.* The court having maturely weighed and considered, with closed doors, after reading over the whole of the evidence, all that has been adduced in support of the prosecution, as well as what the prisoner, lieutenant J. L. Pruett, of the Indian navy, has brought forward on his defence, are of opinion,

That he is guilty of the first instance of the charge.

That he is guilty of the second instance of the charge.

Such conduct being mother-like, unauthorized, and in breach of naval discipline.

*He is d Sentence.* The letter marked D appended to the proceedings, from the judge advocate general to the address of the president of the court, is read and deliberated upon; and the court having maturely reconsidered the sentence already passed upon the prisoner, do hereby rescind the same, and, instead thereof, do sentence the prisoner, the said lieutenant J. L. Pruett, of the Indian navy, to lose three steps, so that his future standing in the list of lieutenants, shall be immediately below lieutenant J. A. Young, and next above lieutenant W. H. Wyburd.

(Approved and Confirmed,)

JOHN FRANK, Lieutenant General Commander-in-Chief

## MILITARY BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS.

### BIRTHS.

- April 22 On board the *Robert Small*, the lady of lieutenant the honorable R. V. Powys, 12th native infantry, of a daughter.
- July 31, Vizianagram, the wife of sergeant major J. W. Earle, 11th native infantry, of a daughter.
- Aug. 14, Poona, in Fort Cornwallis, the lady of lieutenant Fisher, Madras artillery, of a son.
- 15, Agra, the lady of J. Boncoin, Esq. 51st regiment of a daughter.
- 19, Kanooce, the wife of quartermaster sergeant C. Magrath, 12d native infantry, of a son.
- 21, Ennat, the lady of lieutenant F. Mayer, 6th native infantry, of a daughter.
- 24, Kanooce, the wife of Mr. assistant apothecary J. P. F. Burgess, Madras Foreign regiment, of a daughter.
- 23, Bangalore, the lady of lieutenant Henry Vanderzee, 27th native infantry, of a daughter.
- 24, Hawar Bhang, near Almorah, the lady of captain Augustus Abbott, of the artillery, of a daughter.
- 24, Vizianagram, the wife of Barrack sergeant J. Sheppard, of a daughter.
- 24, Bangalore, the lady of captain J. Wynch, of the horse artillery, of a daughter.
- 26, Kurnaul, the lady of lieutenant J. C. Innes, 61st native infantry, of a daughter.

- Aug. 28, Kannaul, the lady of major T. Chadwick, of artillery, of a daughter.  
 —, Sangor, the lady of Dr. Foley, 2d local horse, of a son.  
 30, Cawnpore, the lady of captain M. Smith, H. M.'s 18th foot, of a son.  
 31, Benares, the lady of captain Carpenter, 48th Madras native infantry, of a daughter.  
 Sept. 1, The Residency, Hyderabad, the lady of major J. A. Moore, military secretary to the resident, of a son.  
 2, Delhi, the wife of conductor P. Irwin, canal department, of a daughter.  
 3, Midnapore, the lady of lieutenant A. Q. Hopper, 24th native infantry, of a daughter.  
 4, Barrackpore, the wife of quarter master sergeant Tilbury, 41st native infantry, of a son.  
 —, Futtelghuh, the wife of lieutenant P. J. Chiene, 24th native infantry, of a daughter.  
 6, Sultanpore, Benares, the lady of captain Barber, 8th light cavalry of a daughter.  
 —, Kuker, the lady of captain Harcourt Master, H. M. 4th light dragoons, of a daughter.  
 8, Delhi, the lady of captain George Burney, of the 38th native infantry, of a son.  
 9, Sangor, Central India, the lady of lieutenant and adjutant Prior, 6th native infantry, of a son.  
 —, Cawnpore, the lady of lieutenant and adjutant S. W. G. Bristow, 7th native infantry, of a daughter.  
 10, Simla, the lady of R. Laughton, Esq assistant surgeon, Nusseer battalion, of a son.  
 11, Barrackpore, General Watson's, the lady of captain E. J. Watson, commandant of the Arracan local battalion, of a daughter.  
 13, Gazeepore, the lady of major Pratt, H. M. 26th, of a daughter, still born.  
 18, Conductor's Quarters, Cooly Bazar, the wife of Mr. sub-conductor J. Ives, of the ordnance department, of a son.  
 19, Barrack, the lady of J. H. Chowue, Esq., of the 68th native infantry, of a daughter.  
 21, Midnapore, the lady of major Ramsay, 21st native infantry, of a son.  
 30, Dacca, the lady of lieutenant John Macdonald, of a daughter.

## MARRIAGES.

- July 2<sup>d</sup>, Penang, by the Rev. J. F. Jones, *lieut. Bisset*, 15th native infantry, to Catherine, eldest daughter of the late captain John Smith, 7th regt. Madras native infantry.  
 Aug 23, Cantonment, at Kamptee, engineer sergeant Benjamin Wood, N. S. Force, to Mrs. A. Knight.  
 —, Bangalore, by the Rev. Joseph Wright, Francis Archibald Reid, Esq. captain 6th Madras native infantry, to Mary, eldest daughter of Murdo Mackenzie, Esq. of Dundonnell, County Ross.  
 Sept 1, Bangalore, by the Rev. J. Wright, A. M., lieutenant H. W. Wood, 4th Madras native infantry, to Maria Louisa, eldest daughter; and at the same time and place, *lieut. W. H. Gubb*, of the Madras artillery, to Eliza, youngest daughter of A. Conwell, Esq., of Moneymore, County of Londonderry, Ireland; and nieces of the late Dr. Conwell, superintending surgeon of the Mysore division of the army.  
 8, St. Andrew's Kirk, lieutenant Charles James Horton Perrean, 58th native infantry, to Isabella Anna, only daughter of the late John Robeson, Esq., of Calcutta.  
 12, Calcutta, Cathedral, by the Rev D. H. Parish, Mr. William Burden, colour sergeant, his majesty's 9th regiment, to Mrs. Ruth Montgomery.  
 13, — —, By the venerable Archdeacon Dealtry, capt. Graham, 50th native infantry, to Letitia, eldest daughter of colonel Blackall, commanding 50th native infantry.  
 St. Stephen's Church, Ootacamund, by the Rev. H. W. Sturt, A. B. lieutenant Roland Moffat, his majesty's 54th regt. to Frances Maria, the youngest daughter of lieutenant colonel Garrard, chief engineer on this establishment.  
 14, Madras, at the Mount, H. Prior, Esq., capt. in the 23d Madras light infantry, to Miss E. L. Mottlock, eldest daughter of Sir John C. Mottlock, Great Marlow, Bucks.  
 15, Cawnpore, by the Rev. M. J. Jennings, Mr. C. Perimien, of the medical department, eldest son of Mr. conductor J. Perimien, to Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Mr. conductor W. Raynor, ordnance commissariat department.  
 —, Mhow, by the Rev. Mr. Bell, lieutenant J. H. Campbell, artillery, to Miss Ann Stedman, 2d daughter of George Stedman Esq., Edinburgh.

## DEATHS.

- Mar. 21, Sea, the lady of major general Hawker.  
 May 27, —, on board the *Catherine*, aged 24 years, Adeline Maria, the wife of lieutenant Colin Mackenzie, of the 48th Madras native infantry.  
 July 21, Bandah, Margaret, the beloved wife of captain D. Simpson, 29th native infantry.  
 Aug. 1, Mhow, pay sergeant E. Sydney, 2d troop 3d brigade horse artillery.  
 5, Poona, Henrietta Agnes, infant daughter of major Geo. Moore, 18th native infantry, aged 27 months and 15 days.  
 15, Poona, at the house of her mother, Mrs. Walter, Elizabeth Ann Schooff, eldest daughter of the late captain W. H. B. Heesman, of his majesty's 23d regiment, and wife of M. Schooff, Esq. late of his majesty's 5th regiment, after an illness of fifteen days, in the 39d year of her age.

- Aug. 16, Kamptee, William Woodrooffe, the infant son of captain Boyce, 28th native infantry, aged 9 months and 16 days.
- 19, Madras, J. George, the infant son of quarter master sergeant C. Magrath.
- 22, Chunar, captain Robert Menzies, of the invalid establishment.
- , Hazareebaugh, Margaret, wife of quarter master sergeant Kelly, his majesty's 49th regt.
- 23, Kamptee, John Alfred, the infant son of captain and Mrs. J. F. Bird, of the 22d native infantry, aged 13 months and 8 days.
- 24, Bangalore, the infant daughter of lieutenant Henry Vanderzee, 27th native infantry.
- , Talapodator, the infant daughter of captain William Craigie, 28th native infantry.
- 25, Mysore, after a short illness, lieutenant William Lyford, 3d native infantry, much regretted by his brother officers.
- 27, Cawnpore, Sophia, the beloved child of captain Alexander, 5th light cavalry, aged 13 months and 20 days.
- , Madras, George, the infant son of lieutenant colonel Cadell.
- 28, Calcutta, Margaret, the wife of sergeant major Laws, Calcutta native militia, aged 47 years.
- , Allahabad, Richard Vernon, the infant son of lieutenant Bush, 65th native infantry.
- , Poonamallee, David Bogue Humphreys, Esq. late of the 23d light infantry.
- 31, Meerut, captain Arnold, of his majesty's 11th dragoons.
- , Ootacamund, William, the infant son of lieutenant Pittairn, artillery, aged 9 days.
- Sept 2, Camp, at Sireekka Rashtraan, near Goomsoor, ensign William St. George, of the 24th native infantry.
- 4, Simlah, ensign J. H. Garrett, 30th native infantry, and sub assistant comy. general.
- 7, Saugor, Isabella, wife of Dr. Foley, 2d local horse.
- 8, Barrackpore, major general Sir John Arnold, K. C. B., aged 81 years and 7 months, deeply and sincerely lamented.
- 9, Fort William, Emily, the beloved daughter of Philip G. Cornish, 10th native infantry.
- , Ensign W. Denman, 14th native infantry, owing to an accident which occurred from his horse shying against, or passing a carriage, by which his leg was severely injured, which, on the 7th resulted in lock jaw, and terminated his existence on the above date, in the 32d year of his age, leaving a deeply afflicted widow to lament his premature loss.
- 10, Black Town, Madras, Miss Frances Eliza Francke, eldest daughter of the late major J. C. Francke, commissary of ordnance, aged 36 years.
- 13, Hazareebaugh, quarter master sergeant Charles Kelly, H. M. 49th.
- 16, Madras, A. Elizabeth, the infant daughter of R. Cameron, of the ordnance department, aged 1 year and 6 months.
- 17, Bandah, lieutenant colonel John Hunter, commanding 20th native infantry.
- 20, Sultanpore, ensign J. J. M. Morgan, 63d native infantry, aged 23 years and 11 months, sincerely lamented by his friends and relatives.
- Oct. 6, Coimpoor, William Montgomery, the infant son of major Hutchinson, engineers, aged 8 months, and 11 days.



Myers & Co

UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL

AND

64 Coleridge



THE  
**East Indian**  
**UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.**

---

No. 29.—NEW SERIES ] NOVEMBER, 1836. [No. 35 —OLD SERIES.

CONTENTS.

	<i>Page.</i>
I. MILITARY MUSINGS,.....	299
II THE PENSION ESTABLISHMENT,.....	311
III TALES OF AN INVALID —NO IX,.....	332
IV RECOLLECTIONS OF THE DECCAN.—NO IX,.....	317
V SHOWING WHAT BEFELL THE FAMOUS TRAVELLER SNE- LIUS SCHICKHARDUS AND HIS RESPECTED FRIEND MR. CONDUCTOR VON BLUSTERBEN,.....	396
VI. MAJOR GENERAL SIR JOHN ARNOLD,..	.....
VII. THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.....	.....

SELECTIONS.

1. Defence of Col G P. Baker.—No. 3.....	141
2 Some remarks by Capt. McNaghten on the question of Cor- poral Punishment,..	146
3 Sale of Stud Colts,.....	176
4 Military Intelligence,.....	19
5. General Orders by the Bengal Government,.....	63
6. Ditto by the Commander-in-Chief,..	65
7 Ditto by the Madras Government,.....	68
8 Ditto by the Commander-in-Chief,.....	69
9. Ditto by the Bombay Government,.....	71
10. Military Births, Marriages, and Deaths,.....	72

COMMERCIAL PRESS,

*G. Woollaston, Printer, &c., No. 49, Crossitollah.*

## ERRATA

### FABLES OF AN INVALID—NO. VII

Page	155	line	18	for 'coombings,' read 'coomings.'
"	156	"	10	for 'sennet,' read 'sennet.'
"	157	"	24	for 'ene,' read 'all.'
"	—	"	27	for 'backed,' read 'barked.'
"	158	"	5	for 'brindled,' read 'bundled.'
"	159	"	3	for 'talk,' read 'work.'
"	162	"	14	for 'darts,' read 'devils.'
"	163	"	2	for 'glossy,' read 'glussy.'
"	164	"	4	delete 'for.'
"	—	"	14	for 'thirty-two,' read 'thirty-four.'
"	166	"	23	for 'are you,' read 'are you going.'

### FABLES OF AN INVALID—NO. VIII

Page	250	line	16	for 'poke,' read 'pollie.'
"	—	"	—	for 'while,' read 'why.'
"	251	"	11	for 'was,' read 'we.'
"	—	"	15	for 'Ship Jack,' read 'Skipjack.'
"	—	"	23	for 'Simoro Cassa,' read 'Sumorabassa.'
"	—	"	34	for 'review,' read 'rune.'
"	252	"	1	for 'wearied,' read 'metriol.'
"	253	"	20	for 'will,' read 'by.'
"	254	"	11	for 'of,' read 'into.'
"	—	"	13	for 'to,' read 'to.'
"	256	"	10	for 'hills,' read 'hill.'
"	—	"	28	for 'ascending,' read 'to ascend.'
"	257	"	31	after 'bobs' and 'then' delete the comma.
"	258	"	13	for 'right,' read 'left.'

### THE LATE PIONEER CORPS.

Page	259	line	7	for 'movement,' read 'movements.'
"	—	"	8	after 'labours,' insert 'a comma.'
"	—	"	11	for 'station to,' read 'stationed at.'
"	261	"	14	for 'station,' read 'station.'
"	262	"	8	for 'Seria now,' read 'Sermon.'

### TO CORRESPONDENTS.

We must crave the kind indulgence of our correspondents until next month



THE  
**East Indian**  
**UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.**

---

No. 29.—NEW SERIES.] NOVEMBER, 1836. [No. 35.—OLD SERIES.

---

MILITARY MUSINGS.—No. 7.

---

Army Memorials.

---

The state of the Bengal army at the present moment, may be compared to that of a man's mind, which after having endured, from oppression or other adversity, continued for a length of time, much to convulse, to irritate, and to dishearten it, and been kept in a state of unmitigated misgiving and alarm, is at length, under the genial influence of some glimmering rays of hope, subsiding into a state of comparative security and unwonted contentation. Such a mind, so circumstanced, would not suddenly feel at ease. The oppressor may have gone; the wrong-doer may have become either impotent or repentant; and there may exist in influential quarters a hearty desire not only to improve the future but to expiate the past: yet will not the mind's apprehension all at once depart, nor until a certain length of experience shall have convinced it of the good faith of the new professions, and also that what is done in that good faith, is decidedly beneficial and likely to be lasting. Such is at present (and nearly enough for the purpose of illustration) the relative positions of the company and the army. Some great wrongs yet remain undressed; some reasonable benefits are still withheld; and such ameliorations as *are* brought into practice, seem to be dealt out with



such a sparing and cautious hand, that we are kept in a most impolitic and unwholesome state of doubt, as to whether they are really the forerunners of a better state of things, or whether they are only the temporary resources of a vacillating policy, hoping first to pacify us, and then to withdraw the little it had granted. But I believe the army at large are, at the present instant, disposed to place very great confidence in the Court of Directors, and to credit that body with a sincere desire to do as much as lies in its power for the bettering of our condition; and if I am right in this conjecture, how much will it be to be deplored (when deplored may be, on all sides, vain) that there should be any check put to that mutuality of confidence between the rulers and the ruled, which consists in a *petitionary* intercourse on the side of the latter, and on that of the former an indulgent consideration of the points referred. It is the hope of this army, and it may not be too strong an expression to say it is its *right*, to memorialize the honorable court upon every subject connected with its general interests (the same privilege extending to the separate branches, and even to individuals) and the local authorities who would in any manner interfere to disturb that right—so long as it is temperately, and respectfully exercised—are in reality, if not perhaps in political law, as much an enemy to the state, as that minister would be who should exert himself to prevent the people from petitioning the throne. Report says that this has been done at the presidency division. It is said that both the major-general and the brigadier commanding there, have refused their sanction to a meeting of officers to petition for the repeal of the step-purchase prohibition, and some extension of the furlough privilege, with the view to obtaining the boon of counting, *as service for the pension*, leave on medical certificate to England, as well as to the Cape, and the consequence is that a large body of our brothers are unnecessarily and arbitrarily prevented from respectfully laying their wishes before their honorable employers. I have said that this is reported; but if any thing could make me doubt its actual truth, it would be the circumstance of not a single letter having appeared in the *Military Chronicle*, from Barrackpore, detailing the facts for the information of the army at large, and thus also bringing them to the know-

ledge of the home authorities. I am writing towards the middle of October, and as yet I have not seen any such production; though I think if such an unjustifiable interference had occurred at any other division, the *whole* would have speedily heard of it, through either the Mofussil or the Calcutta prints. Is there less independence of spirit at Barrackpore, or a lower estimation of our professional rights; I can tell those officers who have thus stepped between the army and the directors, that if their intention was to produce good, they have evinced a shallowness of discernment, which is not calculated to impress those below them with any great idea of their capacity for command, and if those above them *should* chance to rate their professional abilities, from that development of them, at all higher than they did before; they will discover the falseness of the criterion if the example should be spread. Let a general stop be put to our memorials; let every commandant of a division, station, or corps, prevent his officers from meeting or acting upon such occasions; and see if the renewal of ferment, irritations, and suspicion, will not speedily demonstrate the worse than stupidity of so tyrannous a system; and if the public papers will not flame with the natural indignation of the army. What plea has there been for this description of hindrance? Have we ever made an unwarrantable use of our privilege to submit our petitions to the court? Or has the court ever ordered that we shall *not* petition it? I believe the incompetency of subordinates has ever caused more public mischief than the acts of principals; and however much it goes against my private and personal feelings to say aught that could give uneasiness or umbrage to General Watson or Brigadier Penny, yet I consider it my public—my professional—duty to say of them, in *their* public capacity, that, if the report I have alluded to be true, they have acted in the face of a sound discretion, and been in reality no judicious friends to the true interests of the empire. We are very differently constituted from every other army. We serve under a peculiar covenant, and we are thus placed in this unparalleled position, namely, that we might come to a rupture with the company without being otherwise than loyal to the state. The distinction is, I am sensible, a very nice one, but nevertheless it is demonstrably existent, and I consider my-self, and *feel* myself, to be a sin-

cere friend to the Honorable Company in entreating them (or their local representatives) *not* to encourage a system of petty vexation, on the part of those in whom they confide commands, which has an obvious tendency to open up the discussion of so vitally delicate a question. It is a well established political doctrine that, between the rulers and the ruled, there is a point at which resistance on the part of the latter becomes a justifiable act ; and though the existence of such a point has never been doubted, yet it is equally certain that its exact position has never been defined, and also that in practice it has usually been held to have been arrived at much *within* the distance of its actual situation. How unwise is it, therefore, for any Government to act the part of aggressors, and thus to drive upon the path to it the masses under its protection ! To silence the voice of complaint is absolutely more dangerous than to give cause for complaint ; for the former is a great stride in advance of the latter, in the road to despotism. It also evinces, what the latter does not, premeditated injustice ; and thus does more than any other kind of injury, to alienate the affections, and to arouse the opposition, of the party whom it affects. What would have been the consequences had the army been prevented from petitioning on the half batta measure, it were a piece of pure superfluity at this date to proclaim ; and let this maxim be ever borne in mind, that next to the danger of hindering this army from remonstrating against a grievance, is that of interposing to prevent it from petitioning for a boon. There are at this moment several measures, or speculations, upon which the minds of officers are, without being irritated, a good deal unsettled ; and there is a general impression that the time is not far distant when some more determinate arrangements must be made in regard to them, than are any which have lately been offered to our acceptance. The pension regulations are not yet considered to have attained the perfection of a final measure ; and there are the subjects of brevet rank, and of retiring funds, which are still in agitation, though giving rise to much difference of opinion in regard to the details ; but as this is written with a view to hit the single object of ensuring us freedom of representation so long as we do not wantonly abuse the privilege, the discussion of

these other topics would not be here in place. On the subject of the practice of purchasing steps in regiments, memorials have been sent in from several stations, denotative of the wish of the army that the system may either be explicitly allowed, or not interfered with. These petitions were consequences of one from the Bombay Adjutant General, praying (as has been said) for the Court's interposition to put a stop to the practice by the revival of a regulation no longer applicable to the altered state of things; and I must declare that the figure in which that Adjutant General appears is neither very creditable to him as an officer, nor the means of any great dignification to the post which he holds. His conduct must lower the feeling of respect for him of that army; and they must be shallow rulers indeed who fail to perceive that if such a functionary possess not the unqualified respect of the body at large, more evil than good will ultimately accrue (but will most insidiously creep in) from his prolonged incumbency. In the Belgaum memorial, the subject of purchase is so very ably discussed, that it has not been thought necessary, upon this side, to do more than refer to it, in our memorials, as a document in which we entirely coincide; but it is very essential that we should express ourselves to that extent, in order that the Court may be convinced the feeling is not isolated. From Allahabad, Loodianah, Dum-Dum, and other places, representations of the above nature have already been sent in, and it is easy to inform the Government and the Court, through the public papers, that the Barrackpore officers agree in the substance of those requests, while similar intimations might be given from all such places as have not joined their brethren in a more formal manner. The station of Kurnaul has been placed by circumstances in a medium position which I am enabled to explain. A letter to the Court of which the following is a correct copy, was circulated for signature, without the sometimes preliminary step of convening a public meeting. It received, I may say, universal concurrence, having been signed, by nearly seventy officers, including all those of the highest grades, and of course, the Brigadier General. But some unavoidable delays having taken place, in procuring signatures in triplicate (a necessity not at first adverted to,) intelligence was received in the

mean time, through the newspapers, and which had all the appearance of being correct, that the petition of the Bombay Adjutant General had been returned to him, with an intimation from government, that it was not approved of; and then any other petition, occasioned by that one, became at once superfluous. So I believe the Kurnaul one has not been sent in; but as it is of great importance that the general feeling of the army on such a question should not be doubted, it is very advisable to make it known as far as possible, though there may be no longer a pressing necessity for communicating that feeling to our superiors in an official form. In the following representation it appears not to have been deemed requisite to enter at any great length of argument into the merits of the question, because, as has been before observed, the Belgaum officers left nothing to be said in that line which would not be repetition:

TO THE HONORABLE THE COURT OF DIRECTORS OF THE EAST INDIA  
COMPANY.

Honorable Sirs,—We, the undersigned officers of the Kurnaul force, having obtained what we consider to be authentic information of a memorial having been addressed by a very few officers of the Bombay army to your Honourable Court, praying for the enforcement of the order restrictive of the purchase of regimental steps, or else for the institution of a regulated scale of purchase in regiments or the line and also of a counter memorial, numerously signed by officers of the Bombay army, praying that your Honourable Court will not comply with the first mentioned request: most respectfully address you in support of the prayer of the second named memorial.

We sincerely believe it to be the desire of the whole Bengal army that the purchase of steps should be allowed, in the manner in which it is now notoriously conducted; or at all events, uninterfered with by any official regulation; but we conceive it would be a very needless occupation of your Honourable Courts attention, for us to offer any elaborated arguments in favor of what we pray for; as that has already been done by the memorialists whose memorial we humbly beg permission to support by our assent, and we shall therefore content ourselves with briefly suggesting a few of the reasons

which we think render it desirable not only that the existing practice of purchase be allowed, but that there should be no authoritative regulation fixing the price of any step.

1st. The contemplated step (suppose it to be the major's, but the remark applies to any grade) acquires its true value from the existing circumstances of the individual and the corps; so that what one regiment might consider a reasonable estimate, would prove quite the reverse in the calculations of another. The state of the retiring officer's health; of his private means; of the domestic causes (more or less urgent) which prevail with him to retire; of the views, wishes, and pecuniary affairs, of those whose station in the regiment would entail upon them the greatest share of the disbursement; of the chances of command after promotion: these, and several other circumstances, varying in various corps, are all of a nature to prevent a uniform price from being always a just one, and must render any permissive regulation, so conditioned, either practically null, or (like the existing order) practically disregarded.\*

2ndly. The almost unanimous wish of the army that purchase of steps, by private arrangement, should either be positively sanctioned, or (what we respectfully suggest would be more satisfactory, and involve less difficulty) the present prohibition of it be merely rescinded; appears to us to be a reasonable ground for the indulgence of your Honourable Court being extended to us in that respect, should you not consider the certain good it would produce, to be counter-balanced by the possible evil.

3rdly. We are apprehensive that any officially regulated system of purchase, in regard to steps, might eventually lead to the subversion of that covenanted rule of seniority of promotion which we, in common we believe with your Honourable Court, consider the only politically beneficial basis upon which the Indian military system can be rested.

---

\* I was recently favored with the view of a calculation made by an intelligent officer in the audit department, for the purpose of fixing the ratio in which the individuals of a regiment should contribute towards, say, the major's step, but the above considerations must be perpetually operating to render any such systematized purchase inapplicable in practice, though it is not without its uses as a general guide. In fact no regulated sum or mode of raising it, will ever be practically attended to, — witness the King's Service

For the reasons already submitted, we abstain from trespassing a greater length of persuasive argument on your Honorable Court: feeling confident as we do, that your disposition to accord us every professional indulgence, compatible with the general interests of your service, will of itself prevail with you to grant, in this instance, what we anticipate will appear to you to be the general desire of your several armies.

We have the honor to be,

Honorable Sirs,

With devotedness and respect,

Your most obedient humble servants

The above letter was signed by *sixty-nine* officers of grades as follows :

Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels, .....	5
Majors,.....	2
Captains,.....	19
Subalterns,.....	43
Total,.....	69

The seven field officers comprise all, save one, who belong to the station, I believe, and at the same time to the Company's service.

#### DISCUSSION OF PATRONAGE.

In England it is so much more the interest of the public to watch the political conduct of men in power, than to enquire into every act of official patronage, that the latter is rarely (at least not systematically) interfered in by the 'fourth estate,' and never so, perhaps, unless in some very glaring instance of abuse, or in the manifestation of such a spirit to turn it to family account, as was given in the form of nepotism by Earl Grey, to a degree that, I verily believe, no party but a Radico-Whig one would have borne with any patience; and not even *such* a party unless it indirectly at least served to help them on to their wished for consummation! At home, the superior offices could not be long held by untalented men, placed there by King or Minister on the strength of private interest; and the holders of those offices are under too constant a responsibility to

like to venture the principal subordinate posts in inefficient hands ; so that sinecures, or certain detail posts, in which no measure originates, are those which usually fall to the less capable of the party or their immediate dependents. Now in India it is different. There is scarcely a civil or military post in the country, which is not attainable through interest, or which is attainable without it ; and the subsequently proved incompetency of the individual calls down no disgrace on the head of him who placed him there, though one of two things may be morally certain ; viz either that the patron knew the candidate's unfitness, or had no proper proof that he was *fit* for the situation. But as to this gross abuse of a public trust there is, now-a-days, rather more of a check than there was formerly, in the discussion to which it is subjectible by an independent press (for though all men in power are not averse to *every* kind of corruption, yet no one likes to have corruption, in any shape, brought publicly home to him) it becomes of some importance to ascertain the extent to which such discussion may be fairly carried, with reference to the individual who may *benefit* by the patronage which is abused. I think the editor of the *Englishman* prescribed somewhat too narrow boundaries in the premises, though his own resolute practice as an exposé of official malversation wherever it appears to issue from, is demonstration enough that he did not intend to screen any misdealings of the sort. The case (now merely introduced as an illustration) was this. A sharp letter appeared in the *Englishman*, signed FUDGE, reproving the commander-in-chief's practice, in regard to patronage, as being opposed to his theory, in the nomination of Captain Grant to the command of the Marriana light infantry battalion. This letter elicited a justificatory reply, signed ANTI FUDGE, and that again called forth a couple of other letters which aimed at demonstrating that His Excellency's selection was, in point of fact, as injurious as if it had arisen from the merest favoritism ; as it needlessly violated a standing staff rule, and cast *virtually* a slur upon a great many officers whose claims were, all in all, much superior to those of the selected one. To one of these letters, the editor appended a *note*, to the effect that, ' in fairness to Captain Grant, the discussion should there close, and especially as other fortunate individuals had not been



similarly brought forward.' This looks a better objection than it actually is ; for in the first place there have been extremely few instances, as yet, in which the commander-in-chief has had the disposal of situations requiring peculiar fitness, and in no case was so invidious a justification, as that of Anti-Fudge's, attempted to be set up in support of what had been done. Now it is the opinion of all I have chanced to converse with on the subject, that, if this question of patronage (a question peculiarly interesting to our service) is to be discussed at all, the persons who derive the advantage of a corrupt use of the privilege, or even an injudicious use of it, must be content to have their merits investigated, as, without that process, no appointment could be shown to deserve censure. The patron who does not choose to search out the *fittest*, opens a door for public enquiry as to whether he has selected at all events a *fit* one ; and if any one accepts an appointment for the sake of the emolument, that gives him no claim to the silence of others who have grounds for considering themselves unjustly superseded, or the service, generally, wronged. Beyond the acquirements fairly connected with the situation, it must be admitted that no person has any right to go ; but I hold it to be perfectly allowable in a public writer to show that the selection of Captain Grant, for example, on alleged peculiar fitness, was *ipso facto* the casting an unmerited slur upon the many other officers, of eligible rank, who were at the disposal of the commander-in-chief, without driving him to the extreme necessity of infringing a settled regulation in order to avail himself of the former officer's services. It was, under all the circumstances, the very least justifiable act of patronage I have ever known ; for it not only bore upon the face of it the professional condemnation of many older, more experienced, and more directly available officers, but it as good as proclaimed to the army that, between the commander-in chief and the adjutant general, the claims arising from old services and former distinguishment, were to be cast into the shade by any instance of newer merit which might happen under the eye of our present rulers,—as if every officer were to achieve something worthy of notice, in every new era, or else give place to those who might have the luck of displaying some timely merit to be exaggerated (as in the present case) beyond all

that had gone before it ! I say the instance was unjustifiable, and so, of course, was the theory out of which it sprang : and what is more, I would lay my life, or my hopes (to be sure this last stake forms an astounding anticlimax !) that a man of Sir Henry Fane's natural acumen is perfectly sensible of the truth of my remark, and *feels* that a wrong has been done to many excellent officers. But I do not disparage Capt. Grant by arguing thus. It is no disparagement whatever to him to allege that there are *many* majors and captains in this army superior to himself in the requisites for raising, instructing, and permanently commanding, a body of light infantry, and I am sure he himself would be the last man to imagine disparagement in any such observation. Still, an officer who is preferred above his fellows, by a process which proclaims that he is superior to them all, must submit to a scrutiny and a comparison, for the sake of those officers' professional characters ; and if he be a philosopher he will console himself under the ordeal by the various advantages he is deriving in the course of it ! Suppose any similar case. Suppose the office of adjutant general to become vacant (from any cause not personally injurious to the present incumbent), and that the commander-in-chief, determined to nominate me, Captain Poppleton, to the important situation. He would be opposed, *in limine*, by the fact of three captains and two subalterns of my very meritorious regiment being at this moment employed in the staff service of the state,—much to their own emolument, and more to the public weal. What would he have to do ? Why he must go to the Council Chamber and say as follows : ‘ The adjutant generalship is vacant, and I find, after the most anxious enquiry, that the only individual eminently qualified to discharge duties, is Captain Poppleton of the 11th light cavalry, but unfortunately there are already five officers from that regiment on detached employment.’ The Governor General, being conscientiously disposed, or perhaps having a friend of his own whose corps has provided nobody as yet, would observe somewhat to this purport : ‘ The regulation we are placed under is a *very* positive one—very positive indeed—and we could not feel justified in breaking through it avowedly and formally (slipping past it, is easy enough) unless in a case which cannot

otherwise be met. Now is there *no* other officer whom your Excellency could recommend as *qualified* for the post, though perhaps not so pre-eminently adapted to it as the accomplished individual whose name you have laid before us? There is a Major Timkins and also a Captain de Cholmondely, who have been mentioned to me as most able and zealous officers—the former by the chairman, and the latter by the president—and to neither of whom is there any objection of the nature of this one.’ Then, says His Excellency, ‘there is *no* officer whom I can conscientiously recommend besides the one I have mentioned, but in whom I have no personal interest whatever. I have never even seen him, but I have official proofs of his capability, and I hear the best *moral* accounts of him from private sources. I am credibly informed that he retires to rest at nine o’clock, drinks extremely little wine, has never been known to swear, is polite to those who have intercourse with him (one of the chief minor virtues in an adjutant general), is of a most equable temper, can couch a letter in very decent English, and is given to no more violent dissipation than a game at long whist for rupee points and a chikcen the rub. I must therefore press his nomination, if I am to continue responsible for the well being of the army.’ Well, I find myself in orders; but knowing inwardly that I am really not the best fitted for that particular situation, I exclaim, with unbelieved sincerity, ‘*Nolo episcopari,*’ but am not regarded, and so down I go, and commence assiduously to open a new account current with the military auditor general, and to stick my name to the foot of general orders, public circulars, and variegated wigs. Meanwhile what hosts are in arms!—and what pens in ink! Not an officer in the army who does not consider himself worthier than I am of that particular preferment: and subalterns yet in the bud, who delight in a shy at the adjutant general, are assailing me like Junii, under such deceptious signatures as ‘A FIELD OFFICER,’ ‘A CAPTAIN OF THIRTY YEARS’ SERVICE,’ and ‘AN OLD LIEUTENANT-COLONEL.’ One demonstrates that I cannot parade a corps, another will venture to say I cannot spell, a third that I have not independence enough to guard the interests of the service, a fourth that I am a bear; and all will agree that the commander in chief has been guilty of a shameful abuse of

patronage. All this time I go on drawing the *dibs*, and His Excellency describes that in fact I am no Solomon, and that he might have done better:—but now *his* blood is up, and that stands me in better stead than his judgment. He has a soul above giving into the public voice, however right its estimate; he supports me through thick and thin; lets me go on drawing the public money for the performance of duties in which I grievously blunder; and in the face and notoriety of these said blunders, suddenly, we'll suppose (for, alas! it is all a mere golden dream!) issues a general order declaring how gratified he is by the truly efficient manner in which I among others have conducted my office for the last twelvemonth, in that difficult and stirring period; and in the Sybaritic hardships of a Calcutta life.\* That silences the clamourers; but I have all the while admitted, in my own mind, their *right* to scrutinise my official capabilities, as severely as they pleased, and to name a hundred other officers as being abler than myself. I say I admitted all this

\* Of course the whole that I have written on this point has been indited under a hypothesis; only one of so extravagant a nature (just imagine a struggle in council, to make me adjutant general!) that it will almost bear the application of the remark by some reviewer or other, who said that 'in his humble metaphysics, a supposition which supposed nothing, was next to no supposition at all;' but if I might for a moment longer carry on the extravagance, I should suppose (just to show the impolicy of the thing) that a commander-in-chief, after having been in command of the army for a few peaceful months, issued a *general order* formally extolling the heads of Calcutta departments for the efficient manner in which they conducted their duties, and for being mighty pleasant fellows in a journal intercourse! In such a state of things, how it would puzzle the army at large (taught, therefore, to place a high value on commendatory orders, as honors bestowed upon only distinguished merit) to know what, for the last twelve month, an adjutant general, a judge advocate general, a quarter-master general, or a commissary general had done, amid the general ease and agreeableness of a head-quarter Calcutta life to deserve a species of laudation which officers have been wont to look upon as a sufficiently proud reward for almost any extent of brilliant conduct in the field. Even had there never occurred a single blunder, had there all along been the most constant attention to the sole official duty, what would there have been in that to merit such commendation? Are general orders to be henceforth given, as appointments used to be, only to favorites or through personal interest; and shall we have another proclamation on the return to Calcutta to inform the service how admirably and pleasantly things went on at head-quarters during the arduous campaign, and when office duties had actually to be conducted (what a hardship!) under canvass? If praise be much given in this way, reprimands will rise to a premium, as the more valuable article of the two; given, of course, in the same ratio of deserving as the extollations! Commandants of divisions must follow the example; and in time we shall have even regimental commandants publishing an *Annual*, to say how ably adjutants and quarter-masters had carried on cantonment duty during the past year, and what agreeable claps they are to have a talk with now and then; all quite pleasant! In a valedictory address alone should that kind of praise, if then deserved, be given; and there is nothing whatever of either insincerity, or *butler*, in my saying that I have no desire to peruse any such address soon.

license ; and by continuing to draw the allowances in the midst of all the uproar, I demonstrat d, in the very teeth of my opponents, that I had—— a vast deal more sense than they chose to credit me withal !

— .

BRIGADIER GENERALS BROWN AND ANBUREY.

In saying that the appointment of Colonel Brown of Artillery and Colonel Anburey of the engineers, to the General Staff, as divisional commandants, is a hardship upon the infantry, let me not for a moment be supposed desirous of keeping back the two first named branches of the service, nor of undervaluing the officers whom I have named. The artillery and engineers merit all the honors and advantages that can be accorded to them by their employers, without detriment to the claims or prospects of the largest, and most important arm ; and the professional merits of Colonels Brown and Anburey are beyond all dispute. But the infantry are grievously disadvantaged by the present mode of rewarding them, and I cannot therefore think that the Court of Directors will sanction the arrangement. It would be perfectly fair to give each of the numerically minor branches a staff tour of their own, at such intervals as an easy calculation would show to be in a just proportion to the number of infantry colonels who attain the like distinction in a given number of years ; but to yield them a share of the now existing commands of that nature is not only an immediate injustice to the infantry branch, but is a practice which carries within it the seeds of future injustice to a yet more serious extent. The engineers have had the luck of promotion in late years, and I apprehend it will be found that both they and the artillery will cut in for the commands in question, for many years to come, if not indeed perpetually, in a very unfair number of instances, with reference to the infantry. I cannot divine upon what principle the innovation has been made ; for as there is a rule that if the senior officer of artillery should be a major general (as in General Hardwicke's time) he shall have the same allowances as a general officer on the staff ; how it is that Brigadier Brown could not have had assigned to him the local rank of a brigadier general, the same as our infantry colo-

nels, and be in all respects equalled to them for the tour of five years ?

So, at regulated intervals, with the senior officer of engineers : or with somewhat reduced allowances, in the latter case, perhaps ; as engineer officers have from the first so much better pay than any of the other branches, and are in general less exposed to what are termed the drudgery and hardships of the service. Besides, they are really brought up without any practice whatever in the line duties of the army—the nature of their important functions being altogether dissimilar—and it has struck me as a piece of uncommon inconsistency in the Government of India, to *approve* of the gross supersession of Colonel Kennedy, (even allowing for his *subsequently* admitted inefficiency as a parade officer) on any plea whatever, connected with incapableness for manœuvring or instructing, and in almost the same breath to appoint Colonel Auburey to a yet higher line command, in the course of which the duties of an engineer are, in all likelihood, the only ones he will never be called on to perform ! In the famous case of Dr. Dodd, Lord Thurlow told the king that if he pardoned the Doctor he would have murdered the Perreaux (recently executed for the same offence) and on that principle—too rigid, however, in the particular case—what is the epithet to apply to Kennedy's deprivation, now that Auburey has been appointed ? Let it be hoped that the court will reprehend the mal-arrangement. There seems something too, not quite ' frank and free' in the anticipatory manner in which the recent nominations have been made. Why so long before the vacancies were likely to occur ? Was it from any fear that infantry colonels might arrive from England, before the consummation, and had the old vice of favoritism or private influence any power over the proceeding ? I tell all concerned that the plan won't do ; for, if a senior colonel should arrive between this (middle of October) and November next, he will be a goose indeed if he allow himself to be superseded by any such device. He is virtually entitled to the appointment, if he be in the country at the time of its falling vacant ; for if the contrary were true, I see nothing to hinder the lapse from being anticipated by a twelve-month, or any longer period, in favor of a very junior colonel who might happen to be present—and in possession of the needful ! It was a most

sublime invention of the late Governor-General (since promoted to a Lieutenant-Governorship) that same one of pre-arranging the fat slices of incumbency with prospective tact; and if Lord Auckland only likes to follow out the principle, his successor will have the easiest birth in the world—for the finger of prescience will have plucked away the only thorn from the blushing rose of patronage! I have heard rumours of an intention on the part of Colonel Chris. Fagan to come out for the staff tour; and should he arrive in time, I suspect he is not the man to submit to the treatment which he will find so ready for application to him; but meanwhile if the infantry colonels who *are* at hand have so little energy as to succumb to the injustice, let us junior expectants live on in the hope that the court's considerate equity will have put the matter right before our turn shall have arrived!

---

### THE PENSION ESTABLISHMENT.

---

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EAST INDIAN UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

SIR,—Actuated by a sincere and disinterested desire of contributing, to the best of my humble endeavours, to improvement in the affections and moral efficiency of our native army, and thereby strengthening the rule of our government in that quarter peculiarly exposed to the machinations of domestic treachery, and to the attacks of open enemies (and which it therefore behoves us to watch and regulate with a constant and cautious jealousy), I had almost completed a fourth letter, containing some remarks on the Pension, or, as it is more generally and more properly called, the Invalid Establishment. Having deemed my last communication sufficiently long, I almost feared too long, for obtaining undivided a place in your journal, I thought it expedient to reserve, whatever I might wish to say on the Invalid Establishment, for another occasion, and in pursuance of my design I had nearly accomplished that portion of my task, as aforesaid.

It happened, however, that a brother officer and myself getting into conversation on this very subject, he enquired whether I had noticed a ‘Memoir on the Pension Establishment’ in the *East In-*

*dian United Service Journal* for April last. It so chanced, that, at the time of circulation of that number of the journal, in the book club of a regiment to which I subscribe, I was engaged in conducting one of those exceedingly agreeable diversions of our nomadic existence, yeilded a 'treasure party;' from which I had barely returned ere I was again sent forth, on an expedition which proved barren of adventure; else I might be tempted to fight over my campaign with you, and tell of escapes by land and flood. See what, O reader, thou hast escaped! So, as I replied negatively to my comrade's query, he sent me the book; and I applied myself to a perusal of the article mentioned. Having attentively read it, I have come to the conclusion, that the ultimate objects of the writer and myself (his are laid down in few words in his Paragraph 4, page 280) very nearly assimilate, as regards the general principles; but that we differ, more or less materially, as to the details. I am informed by a note, that the memoir has been forwarded to Government through the adjutant general of the army, some months ago; and from this I naturally suppose that the plan proposed, as to its general merits, has obtained the approbation of his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, and is likely therefore to meet with favorable consideration from Government. This I find confirmed the assertion, with which I commenced my last paper;—that a supposition, of changes or modifications of the pay and pensions of the native soldiers being about to take place, is general in military circles; but whether this memoir be one of the causes of the supposition, or only one of its results, does not appear. I consider it a principal point already gained that the subject has been brought, it is to be hoped, effectually to the notice of Government. Indeed the circumstance of its having been submitted to Government by sanction of the Commander in Chief will, or ought to be, quite sufficient to ensure it a suitable reception. This being the case, and finding myself anticipated, I will confine myself to a few observations on such parts of the memoir as are, in my apprehension, most important, and appear most liable to objection; in the hopes of drawing to it, and to the subject of the Pay and Pensions generally, the consideration of the reflecting and experienced of my brethren.



This memoir has, to me, every appearance of being but a mere sketch, or abstract, of, as I conjecture, the more detailed proposition subjected to Government. I may be wrong in my conjecture; but there certainly is in the memoir a want of data, on which to found convincing arguments in favor of several of the propositions; there are no references to the means of information on several points of importance; no authorities given for assertions made. In the absence of these, the reader is left to the alternative of either accepting or rejecting, on very unsatisfactory terms, the scheme recommended; or else of entering into a tedious, perhaps fruitless, examination of the different points propounded. This few have leisure, and fewer still inclination, to do: and in either instance the means and opportunity may be wanting. One indispensable source of information is to be found in the records of the offices of pay masters of invalid pensions. From these I am too far; and even were I in the vicinity of any one of such offices, access might not be granted. The author of the memoir also laments his inability to procure a sight of these necessary documents; and therefore, as far as they are concerned, he, by his own acknowledgment, has been writing in the dark. This source of legitimate, indeed the only authentic and satisfactory, information having been unavailable, and no intimation being given of the author having any other good data, for the support of his plan, several parts of it seem to require confirmation. These parts, I consider, are those, on which apparently the author principally rests his arguments in favor of new regulations; and are the corner-stones of the edifice he is desirous of erecting as a substitute for that already in existence. It is taken for granted, in paragraph 1, page 279, that the expence of the Invalid Establishment has not only increased, but is still increasing; and hence is inferred, perhaps not very logically, the necessity of reduction of this increasing charge upon the revenues of the state. That the expenditure has increased since the establishment was originally formed, must be self-evident; but is it still increasing? If so, in what ratio? What proportion does the amount of casualties bear to the annual admissions? Of this I profess myself ignorant, and unable to inform myself, I look in vain to the memoir to remove my want of

knowledge and my doubts; and in it also I find, in the acknowledged inability of the writer to procure access to the only authentic records, a similar ignorance on this particular point admitted. My conjecture is, that the charge upon Government for the Invalid Establishment has, some time ago, reached its maximum. This opinion I have formed from a consideration of the present numerical strength of the army, comparing it with that of some years back, and by taking into account the diminished physical exertions required in a state of peace, and the consequently lessened wear and tear of constitution. I speak, I believe, within bounds in saying that the armed force of this presidency is now less than half its amount in 1825-26. Certainly the admissions to the Invalid Establishment at the present day cannot equal, or even approximate, those of the former period—especially when so many obstacles, formerly unheard of, are thrown in the way of men obtaining their pensions. But however, as any thing I can say on this point is, at the best, uncertainty, I will leave it without further remark. Government can, at any moment, ascertain the real state of the case; and there can be little doubt of this being one of their first steps, in event of any investigation of the Invalid Establishment taking place. I will only add, that if the expence of the Invalid Establishment be not proved to be increasing, the necessity of change does not exist; and it might be considered better to leave things even as they are; unless searching and proper inquiry disclose a positive advantage, accruing to Government from alterations; wholly independent of any paltry pecuniary saving, hazarding the estrangement of the content and good affections of the soldiery.

Paragraph 5, page 280, contains a concise, but clear and correct, summary of the terms, to which the native soldier contracts himself on entering and remaining in our service. Paragraph 6 is occupied by a series of six propositions, exhibiting the scheme proposed in lieu of the present regulations. The first proposition contains two clauses—the one advises that the period of service, after which a native soldier may become entitled to pension, should be fixed—the other, that this period should be extended to twenty-five years—thereby entirely changing the *nature* of the institution from

an *asylum to invalids to a system of pensions demandable as an indefeasible right\**. Of the former clause, as a general rule in other countries, few will be found, I should imagine, desirous of disputing the excellence. It carries within itself a fair and just principle, recognised by the practice of every settled and civilized state, recommended by the uniformity of its successful results. It offers a certain remuneration, for certain service done, at a certain definite period, to which all hope to attain. It is a beacon to the hopes of the soldier, a point of steady attraction, which would ever retain him content, faithful and unswerving. The labourer is worthy of his hire; and though that hire may be small in amount, and distant of attainment, yet, the sum and period being surely fixed, as we know from our own experience, it is preferable before any uncertainty, be the expectations ever so great.

But my mind is by no means convinced of either the expediency or good policy of the introduction, at present, of this entirely novel system of pension into the Bengal army. I am not prepared to assert and maintain its impracticability; but I think there are difficulties almost insurmountable. The chief of these is, as I conceive, the increased expence likely to attend the measure; and this alone would be sufficient to throw it out. But of this more presently. But, even if the principle be established, I object to the period of twenty-five years. It is too long, much too long; most especially if it is to be the *only* period entitling men to pensions of *any* description. This, I think, the author of the memoir himself, probably unawares, admits in paragraph 8, vide page 282; where he says, that 'the great proportion of those who now fill up 'the invalid rolls are men of from fifteen to twenty-one years' service.' He thus refutes himself, and furnishes the best of arguments against his own proposition. He proposes a period of twenty-five years (or rather, according to proposition 2nd, of twenty-six years) within which no man shall be

---

\* This is a result of the plan proposed well worthy of the reader's attention. That this communication may be spared the disadvantage of being divided, I have endeavoured to make it as concise as the nature of the subject appears to admit. I have therefore refrained from expatiating upon some points leaving them to the intelligent reader; who will be at no loss to follow them through their different bearings and trace them to their consequences.

entitled to the benefit of pension; and in the very page following, he spontaneously informs us, that the present invalid establishment is chiefly filled up by men, who have been found incapable of working out such period!—men, who have been condemned, so to speak, by a committee, as totally unfit for further service (because 'be it remembered, no man is invalided till he be no longer good for any thing) by reason of incurable sickness, or age, or fatigues, their constitutions broken and strength decayed! With this spontaneous admission, staring us in the face, of the invalid establishment consisting mostly of men worn out in body and constitution (no matter what their age may be) between the periods of from fifteen to twenty-one years, we are gravely called upon to concede and assent to a proposition, whereby it would become morally and actually impossible for any man to establish a claim to pension in future! and where—by, had it formerly been in existence 'the great proportion of those who now fill up the invalid rolls' must have long ago been turned adrift, beggars, helpless, justly discontented, sowing the seeds of aversion to our service throughout the country! This proposition is further backed by an assurance of its proposer having taken 'into consideration the age at which the recruit enters the service, the effect of the service in impairing his physical strength, as also the supposed rate of longevity of the natives.' Now the proposer tells us, paragraph 5, page 280, that the average age of recruits may be taken at nineteen years; he also tells us that the effect of the service in impairing the physical strength is such as to cause the invalid rolls to be filled principally by men, who have broken down and been cast by committees in the interval between fifteen and twenty-one years; and then he coolly submits that it might be advisable that the term of twenty-six years should be taken as the *fair* limit of the sepoys' voluntary service! This is, no doubt, a very effectual mode of speedily getting rid of the invalid establishment; but in such an arrangement, common sense appears, as the mercantiles say, at a discount. A person wishing to use the average length of life of a people as a data, on which to establish a theory, the principles of which theory he is desirous of having reduced to practice, should, methinks, have stated something more defined than a mere '*supposed* rate of

longevity ;' and it seems a strange incongruity to assert a man to be in his prime, when, whatever be the number of his years, he is confessedly undermined in constitution. (See paragraph 8, vide page 282.)

The effect anticipated in clause *a*, paragraph 8, page 282, is, as is therein said, 'apparent ;' but I can perceive no advantage likely to ensue ; on the contrary indeed I think the Government, as I shall presently endeavour to show, would 'gain a loss ;' are the pensions of non-commissioned officers less than those of sepoys ? Clause *a*, of the same paragraph, contains, what I consider, a very objectionable sentence. It denounces the invalids as 'a permanent burthen upon the Government.' I put it to every candid, impartial, unbiassed mind, whether the term 'permanent burthen' ought to be applied to such a body of men as are pensioners on the invalid establishment. As well might Chelsea and Greenwich hospitals be deemed burthens permanent on Great Britain ! A man enlists—he is promised, that provided he conduct himself with propriety and diligence, after a certain period, should his health and strength fail him, he shall be allowed a pension sufficient for his decent maintenance at his village ; he fulfils his part of the contract honestly and faithfully ; by that time the proviso of loss of health is, we will suppose, accomplished ; he is transferred, after the performance of his agreement truly and honorably, to his retirement earned by the sweat of his brow during his youth and manhood, his best days ; and then he is to be voted a nuisance, an idler, an unproductive, 'a permanent burthen !!!' No, no, this should never be : is this reform ? If so it be, I for one, though not of the Carlton club, beg leave most strongly to protest against it. It is downright injustice, a total perversion of reason.



In the latter part of clause *a* of paragraph 8, page 283, and in the following paragraph 9, it is inferred—in the former, 'that the number of naiks and havildars who will avail themselves of their right, *will not be greater* than the number of men of the same rank, who, under the present system, are admitted annually on the pension establishment'—in the latter, 'that the number of naiks and havildars, who would apply for their pension, would

be *something less* than at present, in consequence of the propositions, for the discharge of inefficient men.' Of these propositions for discharge I will by and by speak. The above inferences, if so they may be called, appear to me to be very loosely hazarded. 'Will not be greater,' 'would be something less.' These are very negative descriptions of inferences, and evince too much of the speculative. Here is nonplus versus minus; the author apparently hesitating which of the two to adopt. And why does he hesitate? I can only suppose from a feeling of their being only conjecture, and not the result of sufficient enquiry, whereby his own mind might have become convinced. I cannot avoid entertaining an opinion at variance with these inferences, which appear to have been deduced from a supposition that inefficient men only, (i. e. men not so absolutely inefficient as to be condemned by committees) would be desirous of going on the invalid establishment; and that naiks and havildars would be averse from accepting pensions merely because they might happen to find themselves in good or tolerable health. With every deference to the author of the memoir, I feel that I must differ from him essentially. He appears to be arguing as though he were about to legislate and make regulations for European national armies, the men composing which are supporters of their own and their country's cause, and fight, with heart and soul, their own and their country's battles; but has he never given any consideration to the very opposite nature and opposition of the men composing the Bengal army? If not, the sooner he apply himself to the task, the better for his soldiers, his employers, and himself. He would very soon discover a main and very conspicuous trait in the character of the soldiers, the Hindoo soldiers particularly, to be indolence, and love of ease; I mean slothfulness, and disinclination to any sort or degree of bodily activity. *Aram*, to use their own well-known term, is their god. Not that there are not many exceptions; but this, I repeat, is a general feature of their character. The Hindoo soldier is, it is true, the Rajpoot especially, brave and active in the fight, high-spirited, imbued with high, and often chivalrous, notions of honor; but his active energies are temporary; he requires excitement, to have his latent qualities and powers roused

into action by some stirring and special occasion ; and, his object being attained, he is too apt to relapse into his former and ordinary state of inactivity and idleness, which seem inherent in him. Of course the men in our service are no more exempt from this propensity to indolence than the rest of their countrymen ; although the discipline, the promptness of obedience, and the necessity of going upon all sorts of active and often hard duty, at any uncertain moment, to which our men are habituated from the time of enlistment, act, while they are in our ranks, as continual correctives.

A great promoter and perpetuator of this defect (for such it must be acknowledged to be) in the Hindoo character, are the humble means, the few wants, the small expenditure, with which this darling propensity can be indulged ; added to their simple habits, the trifling sum or income on which they are content to subsist, and can insure its enjoyment. A retired soldier, living in his village in the midst of his family, on four rupees per mensem, is infinitely better off, even in a merely pecuniary point of view, than his brethren in the army, in the nominal receipt of seven rupees. He has no expences, no food to buy ; his clothing is plain, cheap and durable ; he has no marchings, no duties, no drills or parades, no arbitrary punishments, no check on his personal liberty, no harsh tantalizing discipline ; he builds his own house, eats with his family the growth of their own fields, can save nearly the entire four rupees, and, though last not least, can gratify to the utmost his innate desire of ease and tranquillity, without fear or thought of disturbance or hindrance. It is the anticipation of this ease and tranquillity, consequent on the pension, the ultima thule of the sepoy's expectations, to which all look forward with confiding eagerness, which, infinitely more than his present or intermediate pay, retains the native soldier in our service, steady, faithful, and attached.

Now the character, the mind, of a man, a sepoy, undergoes, I should conceive, no change by his becoming a naik or havildar ; but the inducements to invalid, in a pecuniary view, are nearly doubled ; while the duties, though of a nature different from those of the sepoy, are scarcely less onerous and far more responsible

From these considerations, (joined to others, which will readily present themselves to officers who *know* their men and their feelings) it might be inferred, that the desire to invalid would, if any thing, increase with the sepoy's promotion to the ranks of naik and havildar. And accordingly (I speak from personal experience) such is found to be the case. I hesitate not to assert, that a very large proportion of the non-commissioned officers now in our ranks, no matter howsoever strong and healthy, would accept their pension if offered to them; and are only deterred from openly expressing their thoughts and from actually applying for pension, by their conviction of the impossibility of their desires being complied with, by the fear of their acquiring a 'bad name' with their officers, and their future promotion being prejudiced. I know, from personal and confidential enquiry, and from the general report of them in the regiment, that four of the five havildars and three of the five naiks of my own company would walk off to the invalid establishment *instantly*, could they obtain permission. And they are neither sickly nor weak men, nor, for their standing, old men; nor does their wish arise from any particular dislike to our service, nor from any disgust conceived, nor desire to quit the army from any special cause; but they prefer a quiet, easy, 'azy, inactive life. It is not that they like the service less, but that they love ease (*āram*) more. These, with some other considerations, not necessary to be mentioned, founded upon the nature of the men to whom my observations are applied, induce me to think that the conclusions of the writer of the memoir, as to the supposed unwillingness of non-commissioned officers to retire on pensions, are formed in sufficient grounds; and that the Government would so find to its cost, should it adopt, without correction, the scheme proposed. The above observations are equally applicable to the first part of the first proposition, recommendatory of the period of service, entitling to pension, being fixed.

The second proposition is good—let it be law.

The third and fourth propositions are, in principle, anticipated in my last communication.

To the fifth and sixth propositions, to the latter most especially, I object; because I think, that, considering the nature of the



men of our rank, their confined ideas, modes of thinking, and general want of knowledge, they would prove pregnant with mischief, by leaving the men exposed to the insidious machinations of our enemies. These propositions would be open to the misrepresentations of the discontented, the evil-minded, the seditious, the deadly and determined, though secret, foes to our government, who swarm throughout the country, though our rulers seem little aware of their propinquity; and who are ever on the watch to blow into a flame any small sparks of dissatisfaction, and who well know, while the thought of it is as bitter to their souls as gall to their palates, that their utmost endeavours can avail nothing so long as our native soldiers will not abandon us. And what arguments so ready to them, as the plausible ones furnished to their hands by these propositions? I mean such arguments (if arguments they can be turned) as address themselves at once to the passions. 'Well, now,' would insinuate the subtle malignant, 'that you have served these feringees' (a word never applied to us but with feelings of hatred uppermost in the mind of the speaker, and seldom falling innocuously on the ears of a native audience, though ever so well-disposed towards us) 'during the last fifteen years, that you have toiled for them, and worked for them, and fought and conquered for them, and enriched them; now that your health is irretrievably lost, your strength decayed, that you are become lame, or maimed, or blind, that you are helpless to yourself and useless to them, what have you got?' The reader can easily imagine the sequel, and the natural tendency of such arts upon the minds of discharged men in such circumstances. If, indeed, the measures advocated in these two propositions could be restricted impartially to the cases of those truly unsoldierlike, unworthy characters, for whose misconduct we have really no punishment, and to keep whom in subordination and discipline we have no adequate means; could not only such perpetual blisters, but also proven and notorious malingerers, be got rid of by these means, great good would certainly result. At present, nothing short of some flagrant overt act, cognizable by a court-martial, can rid the army of these pests; and they generally have cunning sufficient to avoid extreme consequences. A periodical weeding, conducted systematically and impar-

ially, of the ranks of such confirmed bad subjects, would not only tend to heighten the *morale* of the army, but would be hailed by the older and good sepoys as benefits to themselves,—as relief from positive evils.

The long paragraph 6, page 285, would be just and reasonable if applied to the case of Europeans,—men of intelligence, of unshackled minds, accustomed from their cradles to unlimited freedom of thought and speech, capable of taking proper comparative views of things in general; or who have been bred in a country where at least the great mass of the people may be so predicated. But I doubt its present applicability to the natives of this country. They are, in the aggregate, simple, ignorant, of narrow views, unused to prospective speculations, or calculation of chances; they are, like all unenlightened people, averse from change and innovation, sometimes even inclined to tolerate an evil, when not quite unbearable, if it happen to be of long standing, or customary. I doubt, very sincerely doubt, their comprehending the advantages contemplated in these propositions. I think I have shown them to be impolitic; and I must confess that I can perceive no advantages derivable from them to the sepoy. True it is, that, by the present regulations, a sepoy *may* be discharged within the period of his fifteen years' service, at any time, without any acknowledgment of his previous services; but good reason must be shown for the proceeding; and how seldom, how *very* seldom, is a man so discharged! During a period of more than thirteen years, I have personally known only two instances; and these are of rather recent date, occasioned by the perverseness and wilful folly of the men themselves, whereby they became physically incapable. Besides, the sepoys are well aware of their liability to be discharged, and know it to be the *dustoor* (a word of wonderfully talismanic force with natives) of the army; they are neither deterred by its existence from entering the army, nor do I believe that they ever think of it. One hundred rupees, as the memoir itself acknowledges, is a *very* poor equivalent (!) for four rupees per month pension. As to death cutting off all expectations, I will only remark, that the natives, as is well known to all, who have been at ordinary pains to learn their habits and character, are thoughtless and improvident; they are no casuists. The memoir says, that, according to the native system of

lending money, a capital of one hundred rupees will yield an income of two rupees per mensem. So it will, if this *system* be perfect and unvarying. But what is this *system*? It is nothing more nor less than fraudulent usury of the grossest description; and so will tell you every shroff, honest enough to speak the truth. A man, with a small capital, and unable, from a variety of conceivable causes, to trade or work with it for himself, is under the necessity (as our discharged men would be) for the sake of high interest, of putting out his all. He lends it to another, who is, in all probability, at the very moment of negotiation of the loan, in a state of insolvency, or bordering on it, and thus he is duped. But the lender is supposed to be indemnified for the risk by the extortionate interest; and I have observed, that, whenever there is good security for the repayment of the principal and the regular payment of interest, money is procurable, in most bazars, at a comparatively low rate. I myself have borrowed money (I repaid it, and its interest, honestly, and so don't blush to acknowledge) at 6 per cent. per annum, at the very same time that the same muhazun was lending money to others (native small traders, the only natives who borrow on interest systematically) at 2 per cent per mensem compound interest, and taking security besides. Now fancy a sepoy, of ten or fifteen years' service, inexperienced and ignorant of every thing beyond the little world of his lines and his remote village, cast adrift to seek his fortune, with one hundred rupees in his pocket! Imagine him lending the sum, his whole means of existence, to a small trader, of no capital or stability, at two rupees per mensem; and what are his prospects? No firmly established and really respectable house of business would take so small a sum for a permanent loan, nor give so exorbitant a rate of interest. The sepoy must therefore look out for, and take his chance of, some small shop-keeper or shroff; a needy fellow, most likely, of no credit; who, for the sake of immediately bagging a round sum in hard cash, will promise, and give bonds for, any thing—and his bonds are, as an order on Aldgate pump, as bills upon the winds for chaff. From the moment that the cash may have passed from the sepoy's hands, from that instant would his sorrows commence. Anxiety, disappointment, fears,

hopes deferred,—all eventually realised in the non-payment of interest and ultimate loss of capital,—would harass him day and night. Home he dare not go, far away from the holder of his money; and to little purpose would he haunt the man's house, and dance attendance on his every movement. The fellow would laugh at and defy him, and walk off at last with impunity. Dozens of such cases occur, even while sepoys are in the service, and under some sort of supervision and protection; then what might be expected when they are no longer with us? It surely never can enter into the contemplation of an enlightened and humane government that its old, worn out, soldiers should be thus exposed to fraud, and want, and penury; but I fear I have drawn but a very slight outline of what the finished scene would prove. I am certain, that, in the great majority of cases, these propositions would act detrimentally on the sepoys, and, consequently, prejudicially on the Government, and might give rise to feelings any thing but of a satisfactory nature in the army. If, however, these propositions be entertained, would it not be more conducive to the welfare and comfort of discharged soldiers, and to the best interests of Government, if the latter were to take to itself the sums proposed to be bestowed on such soldiers, and give them the 2 per cent. monthly interest? That is, in effect, becoming the borrower of the 100 rupees from the soldiers. To this may be observed, that it would create a new class of pensions. In one sense it would; but, looking to the foregoing, I cannot see the soundness of the objection.

In page 284, paragraph 1, are these words;—‘and, as at present, he will continue to claim, and to receive, the protection of the Government against any unjust attacks upon his house or patrimony.’ These words, not forming any portion of the plan in the memoir, but being introduced apparently casually into a sort of summary of the supposed advantages of the plan, would not have been noticed by me; but it struck me, knowing how apt many people are to follow, and take for gospel, what they see in print, that this sentence might be received with much greater confidence, and the substance of the assertion contained in it obtain the reputation of possessing much more effect, as a means of securing the enlistment and retention in the service of a good and well-afflicted soldiery, than they either

deserve, or than their writer could have intended. I believe it is notorious (at least officers of a certain standing are continually so saying, and lamenting that it should be so) that the service has lost many, in the opinion and estimation of the natives, of its principal attractions. It is no province of mine, nor have I the wish, to enter into, at this moment, any enumeration of these by-gone attractions; but I will just mention one or two, for the purpose of showing the meaning, or rather unmeaning, of the 'protection of Government.' Formerly, the having a member of their families in the service was esteemed both honorable and advantageous by natives of good connexion and high caste; the army, merely as such, was held a high reputation in their imaginations; and moreover a sepoy, merely because he was a sepoy, had the enjoyment of certain privileges. In civil suits the sepoy had a right of priority of decision, and of having his cause speedily settled; thus he not only could obtain ready and certain justice, but could return to his duty in a reasonable period; and doubtless in days, when the greater part of the army were continually in the field, and Government had and felt the need of every hand in their employ, it was found that expediting the redress of sepoy's grievances was not only just but *politic*. Formerly, as I understand, on a sepoy shewing urgent cause for desiring to proceed on leave (such as sudden family distress, or oppression, or being a party concerned in a pressing matter in any civil court) his commanding officer had the power of granting him special leave of absence; he, the commanding officer, being responsible for the propriety and necessity of complying with such applications. Can any commanding officer now hold up his head and say that he has the liberty of granting such indulgence? No. Now-a-days, no matter how urgent soever be the affairs rendering a man's presence at his home desirable or indispensable, go he can't; and on his reiterated request he is told to go to the interpreter, and get an *urzee* written to the commanding officer. The latter refers it to the civil authority. In due time, (sometimes, judging by the time elapsed, after due deliberation) an answer is received from the court, to the effect, that the man must either be present *in propria personâ*, or appoint a mookhtar--i. e., an attorney. If he again apply to his com-

manding officer, the only reply is '*surkar ka hookm naheen hy —bus.*' So a mookhtar is appointed. In all probability, in eight instances out of ten, the only person, whom the sepoy dare trust in so important a situation as a mookhtar, will be some honest but ignorant lumpkin of a relation; who has passed his days in rural occupations in some remote district, far away from the courts of law; who trembles at the sight of every scoundrel chuprassee, or burkundaz, or vakeel of the court, from whose united clutches it would indeed require the good Lord to deliver him; and whose exertions in behalf of his poor military friend would be abundantly revealed to the latter in the most unmistakeable shape of demand upon his purse for means, wherewith to bribe the sharks prowling about the, to him, hermetically sealed doors of the Kutcherry. It appears to me little short of jesting to call all this '*protection.*' I know that the difficulties, disappointments, delays, and losses attending causes in the civil courts, cause a great number, and too often our most trusty sepoys to leave us; for, as they very feelingly say, on being remonstrated with and urged not to give up the claims of many years' service, '*Keya kuren, sahib? humare bina que koochh insaf nuheen hogu—fauj men humko huq milta nuheen.*' Such men are mostly Rajpoots, on the whole our best troops; for this class, being principally proprietors of freehold properties of various values, the inheritance from many generations of ancestors, are those mostly concerned in law cases.

Now I will take my leave of the memoir, and make my grand salaam to its author. I thank him for the opportunity he has afforded me, in reviewing his scheme, of refreshing my memory, and strengthening some of my opinions, and of correcting others, on various points connected with our native troops; and though, in the free and conscientious exercise of my reason, I have found myself obliged to differ from him in some particulars materially; yet I beg him to believe, that I give him every credit for the same real anxiety for the honor, welfare, and improval of the service, and for the true interests of our mutual lieges, to which I myself lay claim, as my *only* reason for writing. Further, I part from him in perfect friendship and good will, and shall ever be ready to shake the right hand

of good fellowship. I hope he will not drop his subject. He may be wrong, or I may be mistaking ; for who is infallible ?—and should it appear to me, on further consideration (for I am not of a temperament to abandon the examination of any matter, on which opinions differ, merely because I conceive my own notions to be sound) that I have embraced erroneous views, let him rest assured of receiving from me a recantation as candid and as public as he could desire, or the *E. I. U. S. Journal* can give.

In the foregoing paper I have, perhaps in a somewhat negative manner, in stating my objections to various parts of the memoir, and in showing what I do not approve, conveyed, I imagine, to the reader, a not very obscure idea of my own opinions on the subject of pensions. I will therefore only further briefly state, that my scheme of pensions was based on the same principles as that of pay, exhibited in my last communication ; viz. as regards the sepoys, on the leading feature of the nature of all mankind, and most especially prominent in that of mercenary soldiers, *self interest* ;—with respect to the Government, I have endeavoured to point out what I humbly conceive would greatly tend to quicken the affections and elevate the morale of the troops generally, and so to strengthen the bonds which bind the soldiery to our rule, and retain us in quiet a peaceable possession of these territories. I consider, that the pensions should still, as heretofore, be kept dependent on physical incapacity, ascertainable, as at present, by invaliding committees ; but, following the former paper on pay, with a view to pay and pension mutually supporting each other and forming one combined and continuous whole, and keeping the pensions as points of appui, towards which the sepoy may confidently incline while giving up himself, as to his general guidance and direction, entirely and confidently to his employers, I have formed an opinion, that a graduated scale of pensions might, without pecuniary loss to Government, with advantage be adopted. Instead of turning the soldier of fifteen years' service upon the tender mercies of a cold, selfish, unfeeling world, I would give to him, and also to him of ten or twelve years' service, a lower rate of pension ; physical incapacity, as before said, of course being the only disabling cause entitling to such pension. I have hinted at this when

suggesting the propriety of Government becoming the virtual borrower of the hundred rupees from men, discharged under propositions five and six of the memoir. I deem it a bad, or rather a false, principle for Government to suffer any of its native subjects to acquire the power of at any time making a demand of right, and especially its military servants. These should always be retained in a certain state of dependence; and while, to keep them contented and well-affected, their wants and main interests should be duly studied, their fears and hopes should equally be worked upon, to hold them in proper obedience and subordination. They should never be allowed to imagine, even for a moment, that they can possess any thing independent of the will of Government.

Whether or not any change of the pay and pensions of the army be really in contemplation is out of my power to distinctly affirm; but certainly it is talked of; and this and my former paper have been written under a belief of some new regulations being about to be promulgated. I will only further add, that I hope, that those, to whom the work may be entrusted, will not at any moment lose sight of the peculiar and unprecedented position occupied by us in this country, of the means by which we have mainly gained, and by which we still retain, our position. These means have been and yet are our native soldiers. Without their aid we never could have gained the country; without their sustaining assistance we could no longer remain in it; and we shall remain in it but just so long as they shall preserve their fidelity; and no longer. The perpetuating their fidelity, as long as they continue, as they are, Hindoos and Moosulmans, I consider to depend entirely upon ourselves. It is in our power to make the service less and less an object of attraction; but it is also in our power to raise and keep it up to such a pitch as shall, by constant attention, cause enlistment into its ranks *again* to become a subject of competition with the high caste and respectable portion of the people, and retain the army in obedience and loyalty, until the course of human events, and the dispensations of an over-ruling Providence, shall bid our posterity to relinquish their dominion, and to return to the land of their forefathers.



In concluding this letter I may take leave to add, that I am well aware, that I have omitted to urge many arguments, and have neglected to touch on several points connected intimately with the matter herein spoken of; but the exposition of particular parts of the Pay and Pension system of this service is not so much my object as the bringing the whole subject to the notice and consideration of those, who, by their standing, experience, known intelligence, and habits of reflection and inquiry, as also by their exalted and influential positions, possess ability and capacity to give this question the study which its importance deserves, and power to ensure both deference to their opinions and acquiescence in their wishes. *J'ai fait mon devoir.* Au revoir.

Yours obediently,

KGNX OMPAX.

P. S.—Let it be well understood that I speak throughout with reference to that portion only of the Pension Establishment called the ‘Invalids,’ the only part to the benefit of which the native soldiers are personally admissible. This portion ought not, in any future consideration of this subject, to be confounded and mixed up (and so mystified) with the ‘Pension Establishment;’ a sort of Augean medley of various camp-followers, &c. justly denominable ‘a permanent burthen,’ who should not be supported to the prejudice of the soldiers; these last being the sole parties on whose good affections the Government can have any reliance, or to conciliate whom can be an object worthy of expenditure.

K. O.

---

●

TALES OF AN INVALID\*.—No. IX.

---

‘A very good story indeed,’ said Bill Gibbons, ‘I recollect hearing all about the fight; but I was not with that part of the army myself; I was with the division that gave the Ghoorkas such a hiding at a hill fort to the right of Bhagwanpore, on the same day, or the day after the affair in which Williams was engaged.’

They are devilish fellows, them Ghoorkees, to fight ; but good chaps when we had shaken hands and made it all up. If they had not got me into such a scrape by carrying me off bodily I should have had no cause to grumble at all ; but that wasn't the poor sepoy's fault : it was the fault of them that gave the *hookum* to grab hold of the stragglers.'

'Very true,' said another ; 'it served you right for going off the road. What a nice mess you'd have been in if the peace had not been signed, and when you got back to camp you had no ears for the drill wallah to pull.'

'Pull my ears,' roared out Bill ; 'there's not a drill sergeant or corporal on India ground that would dare to touch my ears, let alone a drill wallah. By the Lord Harry if one had only attempted to do such a thing I would have poked his eye out with his own pace-stick, and knocked him down with the back board.'

'Remember Billy,' replied the tormenter ; "'thou shalt not draw, nor offer to draw, nor lift up.'"

'I don't care a *dunree*,' he replied ; 'I wouldn't stick any thing of that sort ; and I wouldn't allow any man to touch my ears ; even if they were as long as a jackass.'

'Come, order, order,' here interposed Boyce ; 'we are met here to amuse each other and not to quarrel and fight. By virtue of my prerogative, as the oldest soldier in the garrison, I declare I'll put the first man that attempts to say an angry word, upon short commons. So, to put an end to this argument, I call upon you, sergeant Carr, for your story ; for I see that your turn has just arrived.'

Carr was a fine looking man, tall, well made, and athletic. His age appeared about forty-five, and he appeared in the height of good health. Perhaps some of my readers may wonder what could be the reason that a man of this description should be invalided ; and as I do not wish that any one who reads these sketches should absolutely burst with curiosity to know how Carr came to Chunar, or attribute to me a *lapsus pennæ* in giving his description, I will explain. Sergeant Carr was not an invalid ; he was a pensioner ; he had

served twenty-one years with credit to himself, and to the satisfaction of his officers, and now was reposing on his laurels and the rupee-a-day pension established in ninety-six, with a little additional allowance which his narrative will explain the cause of his receiving. As in the course of his relation he did not specify his services; perhaps it may not be altogether an intrusion to state them. He had been with the force employed in Bundelcund in 1812 and 13; at Kalunga, at Hatrass, and with the grand army of 1817.

Such was the personage who was called upon by Boyce, and who, after carefully extinguishing his cheroot, for cheroots at some times are precious articles, cleared his throat and addressed himself to the task with the greatest alacrity. Like others of the narrators he gave his tale no title; therefore, as I am at liberty to call it what I please, I shall designate it

#### THE DEVOTED WIFE.

‘You have all heard,’ said Carr, ‘Glover relate an instance of gross misbehaviour on the part of a wife; be it my share to relate an instance of almost unexampled devotion; to exhibit the bright-side of the picture. When I first enlisted it was for limited service only, and on the expiration of my twelve years I sent my name in, declining to renew, as I had hopes of putting my hand to something in England. My roll was sent back and I was ordered home with the invalids of the season; but I was disappointed in my expectation of succeeding there. I was scowled upon by my relations and was shewn the cold shoulder by my former associates, who having plodded on in the dry, but advantageous, course of trade were ill disposed to meet with cordiality one whom they considered so much beneath them. I accordingly resolved to come out to India again; and being still a strong, healthy man, I was, after some little palavering at the India house, directed to be re-enlisted, and allowed to reckon my former service.

‘It was the month of June when I joined the depôt which was nearly empty, the whole of the men forming but one mass. Being known as an old soldier I was decorated with three V’s before I

went to bed, and was placed in charge of the lower floors of the centre house, that is, the rooms behind the orderly room and the library, which were to be used as receiving rooms, to which the batches of recruits were sent to sleep and remain till they were posted to companies. I had, consequently, a continual change of faces, but it was not until October that any man joined to whom I took a particular fancy.

‘ In the month I have just mentioned, a London draft came in, and one of the recruits attracted my attention. He was a fine young man of about two-and-twenty, standing about five feet eleven and of corresponding make. There was something of the superior order about him, that rendered him an object of dislike in the men with whom he had come down. I suppose his distant manners, and haughty brow were too much for the ragamuffin crew. This young man passed by the name of Stapylford, but I had reason to suppose that that was not his proper name, and subsequent occurrences proved me right in my conjecture. His reserved habits and down-cast looks led me to believe that he was of respectable connexions and that in some fit of the spleen he had revenged himself upon them by enlisting. Here, however, I was partly mistaken. He had had no quarrel with his friends, but had flown from their kindness, in anger against himself for bringing on his own ruin, by too frequent visits to a gaming house. All this, and a great deal more, I learnt afterwards ; and I shall, in due season, give you all the particulars.

‘ The day after joining, Stapylford was told off to the second company, and ordered to remove to his new room ; he applied, however, to be allowed to remain where he was ; I was referred to, and he was permitted. In consequence of this we became acquainted, indeed I was the only person with whom he would associate ; yet he never told me any thing regarding himself or his friends until the month of December. During this period he attended parade regularly ; was the cleanest and smartest man on it ; never was absent, and I believe never exceeded one glass of ale, which he drank standing at the bar, and then back he went to his cot to pore over some books which he had brought with him to Chatham. The close of the year, and the

sailing of the company's ships was the signal for preparations for embarking the recruits; but as I wished to visit London once more before I returned to India, I asked for a fortnight's furlough, which, from my being an old soldier, and a non-commissioned officer to boot, was readily granted to me.

'I obtained my pass in the forenoon and immediately, prepared to start for Gravesend, that I might get the afternoon tide, and so reach town in the evening. While I was packing up, Stapylford, who, by the bye, was to remain in charge of the room during my absence, had been walking up and down, his arms folded across his body, and his eyes bent to the ground. He was silent as was his wont, but I noticed that several times his face flushed from concealed emotion, and at length he began to mutter something to himself. What he did say I could not catch for several minutes; till at length, as in his pacing he approached the end of the room where I was standing he said alone 'yes, I will do it;' and addressing himself to me, asked where I should put up in town, that he might write to me. I gave him a direction and he asked me if I would execute a commission for him. I replied 'of course.' 'Then,' said he, 'I will write you to-morrow with instructions: I should delay you too much were I to do it now.'

'Having promised to do what he required I commenced my journey, and walked to Gravesend, where I took the packet boat for Billingsgate and arrived there about ten o'clock at night. I proceeded to a house in the neighbourhood, where I was to reside during my stay, and met a relation who would not openly recognize me. The next day I received a letter from Stapylford. What he addressed to me was very brief; it was merely a request to put an enclosed letter in the post and to be on the custom house quay the following morning at nine precisely. I obeyed to the letter, being, in fact, a little before the time to make all sure. As the clock was striking I observed a gentleman dressed in the height of fashion coming down from the gateway opening into Thames Street, and directly towards me. He passed me at first; but after proceeding twenty or thirty yards he turned back and in re-passing said to me. 'If your name is Carr follow slowly, but take care you do not lose sight of me;' and

leaving the quay he proceeded up one of the narrow lanes that lead from the river side. Near the top he turned into a house used as merchant's chambers and disappeared through a green baize door. I followed him in, and found myself in a merchant's counting house ; the gentleman I had just seen standing close to a table, at which another was writing.

'On entering I made my best bow to the first gentleman, who, before I could open my lips, commenced questioning me, regarding Stapylford. Was he well?—was he cheerful, or the reverse?—was he in want of any thing, followed each other too quick, almost, for me to reply to. I gave him all the information I could regarding my comrade, and, on concluding, something passed between the two in French which I did not understand : from their gestures it appeared that one asked a question, which the other replied to. The one that was sitting then asked me if I had no colored clothes. I was in full rig at the time—I replied no, that it was not allowed at the Depot.

'Yes', rejoined my questioner ; 'but that is no reason why you should not do so here ; unless, indeed, you are ambitious of shewing off in the metropolis.'

'I said 'I do not wish to shew off, and in fact, I feel myself annoyed at the people staring at me as I passed along ; but I am almost afraid to wear colored clothes.'

'Why,' asked he, 'what have you to dread?'

'I might be taken up as a deserter,' said I ; 'for if I was suspected, and any one was to come on me unawares, and say to me sharply 'button your shoulder strap,' I could no more keep from raising my hand to my shoulder, than I could when on parade.'

'You have only to be careful, and on your guard,' was the reply, 'and you need fear nothing. Just step into the next room for a few minutes and amuse yourself with the paper,' handing me the *Times* as he spoke, 'while I send for a Taylor.'

'I did as I was desired, and in a few minutes I was measured for a complete suit ; chose the color, and was dismissed with a request to convey any letter that might arrive from Stapylford to the counting

house as early as possible— I promised to do so and withdrew. That evening my new clothes were sent home, accompanied by a beaver hat. When I looked at these things and cast my eyes down upon my shoes I felt quite ashamed of them, for they were awkward, clod-hopping ammunition concerns. I therefore slipped on my new clothes, and proceeded to a shoe shop in the next street and then to a ready made linen warehouse, where I was supplied with every thing suitable to my other garments ; and thus completed my dashing equipment.

‘The morning brought another letter from Stapylford which I took immediately, as I was requested, to the gentlemen. I found them both within, and having delivered my errand expected to be released from attendance until next day ; but here I reckoned without my host. The gentleman, who I had first seen, told me I was to accompany him to some place whither he was going. On leaving the office we did not go out by the passage into the lane, but one that opened into a large, wide street where a curricule and pair with a groom in livery were standing. My companion, who proved to be Stapylford’s elder brother, got in and called on me to follow ; I drew back, ashamed, at first ; but he repeated the summons which I could not disobey, and telling the servant to ‘ follow on the stage ’ we drove on at a rapid pace. I do not know the particular streets through which we passed, and if I did, it would be useless to mention them, for not one perhaps out of the company might know of their position. We passed over a good deal of pavement and a length entered upon a smooth road. Along this we rolled as smooth as a mail coach axle and gossamer springs could carry us, passing through Islington down to the new park.

‘ Mr. Stapylford—I call him by that name because it might not be well to mention his real one, for he is of a high family, was very affable with me. He asked me among other things if I knew that his brother was married, I replied no, that he had never mentioned having a wife to me. ‘ We are going to see her now,’ was the reply, ‘ so be careful of what you say, or rather how you say it.’ I said I would be careful and in a few minutes afterwards we turned into

the grounds of a splendid mansion. On pulling up at the door two or three footmen in livery, with powdered hair, and scrupulously white neckclothes, ran to hold the horses' heads. I was in a terrible twitter, dreading almost to open my mouth, lest I should put my foot in it, as the saying goes; but I determined to go on as well as possible. I was at that time rather slighter in proportion than what I am now, and in my new toggery looked a natty fellow.

'Come in, come in,' said Mr. Stapylford, 'and wait in the parlour till I come down to you.'

'If you please, sir,' said I, quite simply 'I'll sit down here in the hall, if you have no objection.'

'Oh no, no,' said he smiling; 'that would not look proper; so just step into the parlour.'

'I obeyed, and went in, as carefully as a cat walking upon broken bottles: the fine furniture, and beautiful carpet almost entranced me; and I feared to sit down on the rich damask chairs lest I should in any way soil them; I contented myself, therefore, with looking at the pictures that hung round the apartment. Presently in came a footman, and, with a low bow, requested to walk up-stairs to the drawing room. I followed him up into a room more splendidly furnished than that I had just quitted, where Mr. Stapylford was sitting, conversing with a young lady who was reclining on a couch or sofa.

'This is Mr. Carr, Louisa,' said he, by way of introduction. How I blushed at the sound of my patronymic in that house!

'Pray sit down,' said the lady. The servant placed a chair for me, and down I sat, with my heart in my mouth, as if it was seeking for an outlet by which to escape; which feeling, you may be sure, was not decreased at Mr. Stapylford's leaving the room; and me alone with the lady.

'You are poor Charles's friend?' she began, sighing.

'Madam?' said I.

'You are the gentleman, I believe, who has been so kind to Mr. Charles Stapylford, at Chatham,' said she.



‘I—I—I have been honored a—d—by Mr. Stapylford’s acquaintance,’ I stammered out, ‘which a—has amply compensated for any little office I have been able to do for him.’

‘Thanks, thanks’ she replied, ‘Heaven will reward you for it!’ She then put several questions to me regarding our Chatham life, the answers to which brought the tears streaming down her cheeks; she then asked about the treatment the soldiers received on the voyage out and in this country. I related every thing as well as I could. She sighed and said ‘Alas! poor Charles, what misery have you brought upon yourself; and how steadfastly do you persist in ensuring it!’ The next questions she asked were as to the treatment, and the accommodation of soldier’s wives, which I faithfully related to her. She remained silent a little while, and then addressing me said, ‘you are Charles’s friend; you have been his protector at a time when he labored under remorse and sorrow. I can, I am sure, trust you with a secret regarding him.’ I promised—and she went on ‘It is my intention to accompany him to India!’

‘I started, aghast at the proposal, and attempted to remonstrate with her against entertaining it. I attempted to open her eyes to the dreadful scenes she would witness, but she was firm. She rose from the sofa, and standing erect answered ‘No, Mr. Carr, I am resolved: I am Charles’s wife. I am wedded to him, vowed to him in riches or in poverty, in exaltation or debasement; when he leaves England I will go with him; where he goes, there will I go too, and the grave alone shall part us.’

‘My eyes had hitherto been bent upon the ground but this speech caused me to raise them, and I, for the first time, saw her completely. Her blue eyes, pearly from tears, were turned upwards with the glance of an angel: her hands were clasped in front of her bosom as she inwardly repeated her vow. I had now an opportunity of more narrowly examining her, and I felt myself bowing down, almost in adoration at the excess of her beauty. I cannot minutely describe her; but I never, either before or since, saw any one so truly handsome. A few minutes sufficed for her to recover herself, when she entered with avidity upon the arrangements she proposed for carry-

ing her scheme into execution ; and which she solemnly charged me to divulge to no one ; not even to her husband.

‘ Immediately on my return to the depôt I was to see the commandant, and endeavour to make the arrangement for keeping every one in the dark until she came on board ; a letter to the colonel which she gave me, would be sufficient. I was to lay in such sea stock as I thought necessary, and was furnished with bank notes for fifty pounds to enable me to do so. I then took my leave, promising to wait on her again when she sent for me ; and on a stage passing the gate I mounted, and was whirled along towards the Bank.

‘ When I sat down in the evening, and cast up the occurrences of the day, I was amazed at them ; that a lady, born and bred in the lap of affluence, should thus demean herself seemed to me almost impossible, and I almost discredited my own senses ; but yet it was so. Several letters were afterwards enclosed to me by Stapylford addressed to his brother ; the covers thanking me for the trouble I had taken. I saw Mrs. Stapylford again, and having settled my own affairs, returned to Chatham. The quarter bugle was sounding as I entered the barrack gates, which I had scarcely passed when my arm was seized by Stapylford, and I was hurried on to the parade.

‘ Tell me, tell me,’ he said, ‘ have you seen her ? Is she resigned ? Will she cast off the wretch who has abused her kindness ? Tell me, tell me all, for my heart is bursting.’

‘ I have seen Mrs. Stapylford,’ I said, ‘ and she is well in health, but oppressed by sorrow. She laments your obstinacy in refusing to return home and prays for your health and happiness.’

‘ Angel, angel,’ he muttered ; ‘ yet I ruined thee ; but I *will* suffer for it. I *will* avenge myself upon myself : bodily will I pay for the folly of my mind. Yes, Frank, he said, addressing me ; ‘ I have been pestered daily, by every one ; brother, father, and even the commandant of this place have besought me to recall my resolution ; but I disappointed them all. The die is cast, and I must, and will stand the hazard I have thrown.’

‘ I perceived he was working himself up into a fury which at its height would be difficult, perhaps impossible, for me to quell, so I

yielded a little ; said I hoped to see him yet a good man ; that, much as I loved him I should consider that the happiest day which restored him to his family. My soothing tone overcame him, he sobbed convulsively, broke into a hysteric laugh and then burst into tears. His harrassed feelings had now found vent, and having walked with him up and down the square for a quarter of an hour, till he became calmer, I led him inside and made him go to bed.

‘ From this time until the second week in January Stapylford’s manners changed in one respect ; he was free and unreserved with me on every point ; to the other men he remained as usual.’ His principal pleasure now was conversing with me regarding his wife, though even that pleasure was a melancholy one ; for frequently he would be affected, even till tears stood in his eyes. I had waited on the colonel, delivered Mrs. Stapylford’s note and obtained an assurance that every thing should be arranged for her reception on board, unknown to her husband, who, I also got promoted to corporal.

‘ On the Monday of the second week in January the orderly bugler came running into my room with the intimation that I was wanted at the orderly room immediately. I accordingly proceeded thither, and was sent over to the colonel by the sergeant major. The colonel told me that a draft would be called out the next morning for embarkation on the Wednesday, on the *Mary and Jane* for Bengal ; that I was to be sergeant major and quarter master sergeant with an assistant in each department under me. ‘ I shall make Stapylford sergeant,’ said the colonel ; but I cannot appoint him to either of these situations, because, others, with additional claims, stand before him ; you can, however, easily find something to put him into, to render his situation more comfortable. Don’t mention that the draft is to be called out, to any one but him, or I shall have fifty desertions at the least.’

I returned to my room immediately, and wrote two letters ; one to Stapylford’s brother ; the other to his wife. To the latter I stated all that I had arranged for her comfort in case her husband still persisted on going out and she was determined on accompanying him, recommending at the same time that another effort should be made

to turn him from it. The return of post brought an answer, thanking me for my exertions, and enclosing other notes for fifty pounds to lay in any thing that might be wanting. The same day also, the brother arrived in the hope that he might persuade Stapylford to allow his discharge to be purchased ; but he would not. He continued to declare that when he felt himself sufficiently punished for his cruel behaviour to his wife he would write to that effect ; and that then, but not till then, would he quit the service. Finding him inexorable the brother pulled out some notes to enable him to lay in sea stock ; he rejected them, and said he would fare as others did ; his brother then tendered the notes to me, requesting that I would see that nothing necessary was wanting, and presented me with a note for twenty pounds for myself.

‘ Frederick Stapylford, the brother, now took his leave, and I was happy that no one but myself was present to witness the farewell. The hands were shaken ; each mustered his fortitude and with as firm a voice as he could assume quivered out the ‘ Good bye, Charles,’ or ‘ Good bye, Frederick.’ They parted ;—Frederick laid his hand upon the lock of the door, but when he turned it he looked round once more. Stapylford was standing in the centre of the room, pale as marble, and almost as stiff. The tide of maternal affection again flowed, each ejaculating ‘ my brother, oh ! my brother !’ rushed, once more into each other’s arms.

‘ At this time I was an old soldier ; I had seen many engagements, and in the field of battle witnessed death in almost the most horrid of forms, but I could not withstand this ; I felt a choaking in my throat ; my bosom heaved, and I blubbered outright from pure sympathy. Once more the brothers tore themselves asunder, and Frederick rushed from the room, whilst Charles, throwing himself upon his bed, gave free vent to sorrow.

‘ On the following Tuesday the draft was called out at the morning parade ; and it is almost needless to add that I and Stapylford were included. My accounts were immediately cleared up, and I was ordered off to Gravesend, to see that every thing was ready on shipboard ; and privately received a pass to go on to London in the

evening if I thought proper. Taking the coach as it passed through Rochester, I soon got to Gravesend, boarded the *Mary and Jane*, and found every thing in order. Then, as several hours would elapse before a steamer would start for London, I resolved to go up by land, and as no coach would pass for some time I took a post chaise and started for town. I arrived about dusk of a clear, frosty day, and proceeding to the neighbourhood of the Regent's Park, sent a porter with a note to Mrs. Stapylford, to say that every thing was arranged. The man came back with an answer, requesting me to have a hackney coach at a certain place at five in the morning. I did so; and as I was pacing up and down to keep my blood in circulation, a woman dressed like a menial servant came up and addressed me. Heavens, it was Mrs. Stapylford! A porter followed, carrying a trunk, which was put into the coach; we got in and drove away. Daylight did not arrive till we had reached the city, and the dull obscurity of the coach prevented me from narrowly examining Mrs. Stapylford; on getting out I had ample opportunity. What a change was there! The handsome, rich dress, had given place to a gown of plain cotton chintz; the Cashmere scarf was superseded by a red Witney shawl; the silk stockings and satin slippers had been exchanged for worsted and leather, and the rich auburn tresses were confined within a plain muslin cap and a straw bonnet!

‘In proceeding down to the stairs, Mrs. Stapylford dropped a letter into the post box, and then linking her arm within mine moved on as if she was really the character which she had assumed. The steamer was on the point of starting, and at ten o'clock we found ourselves at Gravesend; a boat put us alongside the *Mary and Jane* and we went on board. We found the deck in confusion, and littered with the baggage, therefore I led her below to the berth I had chosen for her. What a change had now come over her! instead of her comfortable home she was in a ship, cribbed and confined, and within hearing of ribaldry and intemperance. I had received from the ship's officers a store room abaft the main mast, as a place to deposit the trunks containing the sea clothing. These trunks I had so piled up and arranged that they formed a comfortable berth,—considering. The door opened on the after hatchway so that the air

could find access, but I had also, using my experience as an old Indian, slung a punka within the room. To this place, was the accomplished, the delicate Mrs. Stapylford conducted; yet she repined not; she complained not; she looked on what others had to endure and was satisfied. She said little,—she said scarce any thing but ‘will Charles soon be here?’

‘At length an additional hum of voices was heard upon deck; I ascended immediately, and found the first boat with the recruits just arrived:—Stapylford was of the number. I beckoned him, and conducted him to the orlop deck by the main hatchway. When there, I addressed him on indifferent subjects; and at length mentioned that I had been to London. I could see that he turned pale; but rallying, he asked if I had seen his wife; I answered yes, that she was coming down to see him, that she would be down in the afternoon, that she would be there in an hour, and finally, that she was then on board. He started at this; ‘where, where, is she?’ he asked, ‘where is my Louisa?’ Mrs. Stapylford had heard his voice, and rushing forward shrieked out ‘Here; I am here, Charles,’ and falling on his bosom she fainted away.

‘Stapylford stamped, he swore, declared he had killed her, ‘his heart’s blood, his own, own Louisa;’ then would he clasp her still nearer to his heart and call aloud for assistance;—I stood amazed and knew not how to act, meanwhile the noise brought one of the seamen to the deck above, I despatched him for the surgeon and by his assistance the unfortunate lady was brought to herself.

‘I removed the re-united pair to their berth immediately, and left them to themselves. The business of the ship went on; the recruits were received on board and I was busy as the old gentleman in a gale of wind; yet I found time to look down, occasionally, to my friends and see that nothing was done to molest them. They had but just recovered from the shock of this meeting when another took place.

‘I have before told you of Mrs. Stapylford’s having put a letter in the post as we were on the point of embarking;—this letter was to her father, informing him of the step she had taken. She had

now to meet and to part from that father. This gentleman, on receiving the letter, had started and travelled post; he came on board and enquired for his daughter by her proper name; no one knew her, and the captain invited him into the cabin, while enquiries were being made. I was called for, interrogated, and stated the facts. Mrs. Stapylford was sent for, and accompanied by her husband she repaired to the cuddy. Another heart-rending scene now ensued; entreaty followed entreaty for her to return. She declared she would remain to live or die with her husband. Her husband had made a solemn vow to go to India in his present condition. His father therefore was forced to give way: before he departed, however, he endeavoured to make arrangements for Stapylford's being accommodated with a cabin, but it was after a world of pressing that he accepted it, and then only on his wife's declaring that if he would not use it she would not. They were also to have their meals from the guddy table, and a steady woman, the wife of one of recruits, was engaged to wait upon and assist Mrs. Stapylford during the voyage. At evening the sorrowing father left the ship, and the next morning with the ebb tide, and a flowing sheet, the *Mary and Jane* stood down the Lower Hope.'

On concluding this sentence Carr stopped, for the gun had fired and the orderly was vociferating to the party to 'move inside and answer your names.' On the understanding that Carr was to resume, and would finish his story on assembling on the following evening, the party dispersed and retired to their respective berths

*Chunar, 1835.*

---

## RECOLLECTIONS OF THE DECCAN.—IX.

## KOLAUPOOR.

The only other military station in the southern Mahrattah country is Kolaupoor, the head quarters of a single corp of infantry. This town and fortress is situated in latitude  $16^{\circ}19'$ —longitude  $74^{\circ}25'$ —sixty miles north of Belgaum, and 121 miles south by east from Poonah. It has only been occupied as a cantonment since 1827, in which year the irregularities of his Highness the rajah had proceeded to such excess, his *sunvurs* ravaging the country, plundering the villages, and thumb-screwing the inhabitants, that the British Government was compelled to interfere, in like manner as had been done two years before, and a second time marched an efficient force to the gates of his capital. After some days a new treaty was formed, by which his highness was obliged to disband his extra regiments, and reduce his effective military force to 400 horse and 800 infantry, to discharge his body guard of Arabs, to cede the Manowli district, in payment of the British expenses incurred on this expedition, to surrender his two mountain fortresses, and to permit a British regiment to be permanently quartered at Kolaupoor. These arrangements have been attended with very beneficial results, for since that period the whole of the adjoining country has been quiet, which it had never been for twelve months together for some years previous. Almost every eight or nine months our troops had been out under canvas, alike in the monsoon or land winds, marching and counter-marching, in sunshine or in shower, and done disagreeable work it was, for we had plenty of heat and dust, or rain and mire; no fighting, much fatigue and no *loot*.

I have not been at Kolaupoor since it was occupied as a cantonment, having quitted camp a few days after the preliminaries of the treaty were agreed to, and before the force broke up. But I know the position now occupied by the lines, and a better spot could hardly have been selected. The position is open, on the rising ground above the great jheel or tank about a mile south-west of the for-



tress. The adjoining country abounds with every sort of game. I never enjoyed finer shooting than on the wavy downs which extend south some miles, and then stretch away west till they join the range of ghauts. These downs consist of low sloping hills, covered with grass which in the valleys is the long lemon grass—that on the upper portion of the slope is usually somewhat shorter. In the former the painted partridge abound; in the latter, the florikin.

The view from the lines is particularly fine. To the south and west, the eye extends over a good deal of undulating and broken ground till the prospect is closed by the chain of ghauts. To the east is a valley covered with every description of grain, from the lowly raggee and paddy, to the lofty cholam and bajaree and oil plant, the leafy, bushy chinna, the scented and elegant dholl, the *kussum* rivalling in fragrance an English bean field or a bed of wall flowers. Here a superb grove of tamarinds, there a solitary banian or majestic peepul, beyond a lovely garden, with its avenues and squares of cypresses; while ever and anon a sudden turn of the river shines like some polished mirror in the sun-beams. Immediately in front is the fortified city, with its handsome pagodas and spacious palace; and then beyond and to the north arise a chain of mountains, brown, sun-burnt and barren, here broken by clefts and precipices, there shooting into pinnacles near 1000 feet in height, and whose more conspicuous summits, crowned by the giant fortresses, Powenghur and Pernalla, are seen bristling with cannon, and looking proud and stern defiance on the plain below.

From its position, nearly surrounded with hills, Kolaupoor is subject to very heavy rains. In the monsoon the river overflows its high banks and spreads over a wide extent of country. But these periodical floodings, like the Nile's, tend to fertilize the soil, and as soon as the inundation subsides, the progress of cultivation is rapid and the crops are most productive. Kolaupoor is not usually unhealthy, although the cholera has more than once made sad ravages. At one period, not above twelve years since, 8000 persons were swept away in a fortnight, and on the last occasion of a British force assembling under its walls in 1827, we suffered most severely. We actually lost far

more men by disease than if we had had to storm the fortress, defended as it was by Arabs; for, within one month, 500 sepoy, two officers and more than fifty European soldiers, besides an infinity of camp followers, miserably perished. Respecting this disease, there was a singular superstition at Kolaupoor. About four miles from the city, on a rising ridge of land, stand two small white Sami houses, or Hindoo temples, and the prevalent belief was that, while a body of men encamped to the eastward of these temples would be liable to cholera, those encamped to the west would be perfectly safe. A similar superstition was formerly in existence at Bangalore, round which cantonment, at some miles distant, extend a circle of temples, commonly called 'the belfries,' and a popular prediction existed, that within that magic circle no contagious disease would spread. For many years this prophecy proved correct, but at length the fatal hour came, the spell was broken, and thousands fell within its limits. So also was it with our fated brigade: we were encamped within 'the protected spot,' but either the charm had never existed, or its powers had ceased. The Demon of Evil shook his ebon wing, and the pestilence overshadowed us.

A cholera camp is certainly a dreadful scene, for Death appears ever present. In large cantonments or in cities it is different, but within the canvas habitations of a confined camp, it seems as though you could not escape the avenging dart. The sensation of insecurity, usually uppermost in a feeling and religious mind, is in such positions much increased, and gloom o'erspreads every countenance. Seated within your tent, the continued sound of the death horn and the loud *wul wullahs* of the attendant mourners hourly tell of fresh victims. Wander where you will within the limits of the camp, you meet processions with their plaints of woe; but beyond its precincts! who can describe the horrors of that scene? Here lie corpses, naked, male and female, some half devoured, others only putrid—a feast for the jackall or the carrion crow; while there the vulture wheels in circling yet sullen flight o'er some victim of disease, and hardly waits the termination of the wretch's dying agony.

But enough of horrors. I was here witness to a singular incident. The cholera horn was winding its tremulous notes and the death hymn

was chaunting, as a party of Hindoos bore forth to burial one of their caste just dead. The body was neatly sewed up in a cloth, and the procession was passing the tents of the Europeans, when one of the latter, a half drunken soldier, swore, 'he saw that fellows leg kick.' The soldiers desired the bearers to stop—they refused. To knock them down was short work, when, seizing the body, the Europeans brought it into their tent, washed it with hot spirit and water, and poured some down the throat. Symptoms of life appeared, and they sent for the doctor, in the mean time not relaxing their own mode of treatment. The doctor came, found the man recovering, put him into the hospital, and in three days turned him out again quite well. Few men have perhaps ever enjoyed a more singular escape from the jaws of death. We raised a subscription for the poor fellow; for, on the supposition that he was dead, his relations had not hesitated to divide all his little property among themselves.

The dews at night were most heavy: at daylight the whole country below our camp was covered with one mass of fog, and wrapped, as it were, in a mantle of cloud; save that here and there some more elevated spot rose with its houses, trees, and gardens, like an island emerging from an ocean or an oasis enshroued in snow. The clearing up of this mist presented a pleasing, almost a grand, appearance. At first it lay in stillness like the sleep of death. Anon the morning breeze arose, and the mass moved like some vast mountain billow, rolling now hither, now thither, and taking the most varied forms: but as the sun rose higher and its beams grew warm, the mist partly fell to the earth, partly arose from the face of the land; and then gradually ascending before the western breeze, it bent its course towards the adjoining mountains, and, circling upwards higher and higher until it reached the summit, rolled onwards in broken masses, like the shadows of a lost world, became lost to sight and gradually dissipated into thin air.

The town of Kolapoor is of considerable extent, but can boast of but little beauty. The streets are narrow and exceeding dirty, and the bazars about as noisy as bazars usually are. The rajah's palace occupies two sides of a square, the only open space within the walls.

It is built of brick, and is a spacious and commodious, rather than a handsome building. The chief pagoda is, however, a very handsome edifice. The town is fortified, being surrounded by a granite wall, with bastions at regular distances, and a wide and deep wet ditch, and rough glacis. But none of the fortifications are in order, and they could not stand six hours of open batteries. The gates, as usual in Mahrattah forts, are strongly defended, and the entrances are over drawbridges. Beyond the walls of the fortified town is a large, populous, open pettah, in which some coarse country cloths are wove and much oil produced in common mills; but I am not aware that Kolaupoor is distinguished for any particular manufacture, or enjoys any considerable trade. About three miles distant to the north, are the mountain fortresses of Powenghur and Pernallaghur. They are both places of great strength, about six hundred feet above the plain, and having solid walls, from 10 to 30 feet in height, which rise from a natural perpendicular scarp of from 20 to 60 feet. They are about long breaching distance asunder, with a huge impassable ravine between them, and are not commanded from any quarter. The first is of no great size, but Pernalla is perhaps one of the most perfect hill fortresses in India, is four miles in circumference, well provided with bomb proofs both for stores and barracks, while the walls are mounted with heavy artillery, and the three gates are perfectly impregnable save by treachery. The soil and climate are fine, and there is plenty of water in tanks. One of the branches of the Panch-Gunga river rises moreover on this hill, and flows in cascade over the steep near the southern gate. With a resolute garrison of Arabs this fortress might defy the whole power of the British empire. The curious reader will find a detailed description of the place, accompanied by some pleasing drawings in Col. Welsh's military reminiscences (1830).

The rajahs of Kolaupoor were the last lineal descendants of Seva-jee, the great founder of the Mahrattah empire; but the direct line became extinct in 1762 in the person of Sumbhajec, whose widow adopted the father of the now reigning prince, he being a lineal descendant from a younger branch of that house. Shahjee, the present rajah, succeeded to the *Musnud* in 1822, his elder half brother hav-

ing been murdered by a chief of the house of Mohitay, and having left an infant son who survived only a few weeks. Shahjee's implication in those deaths has been more than strongly suspected. He has the character of a profligate in more ways than one, being much addicted to drunkenness and every species of debauchery. He is now six and thirty years of age, and has six wives, but as yet no family. In person, short, dark, thin, and insignificant looking, with features indicating ferocity, but utterly void of intelligence, and with manners as far removed from grace or dignity as can be conceived. But for his *kincob* garb and peacock-bordered *astab geeree*, he might be taken for some low *doyr* or village cooley. House of Sevajee! in possessing such a representative how art thou fallen from thy high estate! He has all the turbulence of the Mahrattah character, without its courage or magnanimity, and his name was never breathed in the surrounding country without dread, and seldom without an imprecation. Our Government long bore his irregularities, from dislike to adopt measures that might seem ungenerous to the only descendant of the house of Sevajee; and the political agent was simply directed to remonstrate, and express the hope of the British Government that he would reform. These remonstrances proved of no avail, and in 1825 his outrages had proceeded so far, that interference became absolutely necessary. He had plundered many villages, had tortured and put to death several of their inhabitants, and had dispossessed of her hereditary jagghira the ranee of Kagul, a near relative of Sciindia. A force of 6000 men was accordingly marched to Kolaupoor, where it arrived on the 17th December 1825, during the period of the siege of Bhurt-pore. The rajah had put a bold face on the matter, had collected large bodies of troops, threatened the most obstinate resistance, and the plains around his capital were literally white with tents; but when he saw our advanced guard on the heights above the city, his heart failed him, he fired a salute, and acceded to the proffered terms, which certainly were not harsh. He was merely compelled to make restitution of the plundered property, and to re-imburse our Government for the extra expences of our force, which, however, amounted to rupees 13,000 per diem from the date of the force moving into tents,

As the rajah could not conveniently pay down this sum, which altogether amounted to near four lacs of rupees, he was obliged to cede the Manowli district, either in liquidation of the same or as security for payment, I know not which.

Matters being thus arranged, the force broke up and we returned to cantonment, where we heard with deep interest that Bhurtpore, 'the impregnable,' had fallen, and the Futteh Boorj been overthrown.

It may readily be supposed the rajah was not much pleased at the foregoing arrangements, especially as respected the transfer of territories from his jurisdiction to that of the political agent and collector; and, after brooding over the matter sullenly for some months, he resolved on an appeal in person to the governor of Bombay, who was then on his annual visit to the Deccan. The governor was unwilling that the Kolaupookur should come to Poonah, and requested his highness to halt at Jejuri, a place celebrated for its holy temples about 25 miles south of Poonah. But the rajah replied that nothing short of a peremptory mandate should stop him. Mr. Elphinstone did not like to proceed to such extremity; and preparations were accordingly made to receive his highness in state. I was present on the occasion of the rajah's public entrée, which took place about 5 p. m. on the 19th of October, 1826. He came with a well appointed body-guard of 1,000 horse, many of whom were attired in chain armour, sixteen elephants, one of them the finest animal I ever saw, and all superbly caparisoned, a host of hurkaru camels, with their picturesque riders, a small band of Arabs and Seedees, and about 1600 irregular infantry. Nor must mention of the Aftabgceree, or protector from the sun which ranks among the most elegant objects of an Asiatic procession, be here omitted. This, as many of my readers are aware, is not an umbrella, but a flat circular frame of wood—in fact, a hoop about 3 feet in diameter, over each side of which is fastened coarse cloth, the interstices being filled up with cotton. The whole is then covered with silk, sometimes plain, sometimes embroidered; while a double fringe of the same material, but usually of different colour, about seven or eight inches deep, is affixed all round, and the whole is supported by a handsome pole seven feet long.

Hundreds of these appendages of every colour, their fringes and tassels flapping in the breeze, are seen in Indian state processions. They are useful not only for show, but to protect the face of the rider from the unpleasant rays of the morning and evening sun

The aṣṭab geeree borne before his highness on this occasion, was extremely beautiful. The whole circle was covered with gold embroidery on a black ground; while, in lieu of a loose fringe, was a border about five inches by seven, entirely composed of the tail feathers of the peacock laid close together, face to face, so that the eye was not seen, and the whole presented an appearance of the finest black down. The peacock's feather is one of the insignia of royalty, and some thousand plumes must have been used in the fringe of this single state appendage.

The troops at Poona consisted of two corps of horse, two troops of horse artillery, two battalions of foot artillery, and two corps of European and three of native infantry; the whole of which were drawn out in line to receive his highness, the cavalry and horse artillery being on the right, the Europeans in the centre, and native infantry on the left. Mr. Elphinstone, attended by a brilliant cortege in full uniform, received the rajah at the head of the line, and a royal salute of twenty-one guns was fired. As soon as he had passed the cavalry and horse artillery, these troops broke into column, and, making a detour at a gallop, resumed their stations at the extreme left, thus continuing the line up to Government House, where the light company of 'the Queen's,' with the King's colour, were drawn up as a guard of honour. On the rajah's approach, the guard presented arms, the drums rolled, the band played 'God save the King,' and a second salute of twenty-one guns thundered forth from the eighteen pounders in front of the line. The rajah and governor dismounted and entered the Durbar, where were assembled all the principal authorities then present at Poonah. The great hall was superbly illuminated, but simply furnished in Durbar style with ottomans, couches and Persian carpets. The usual ceremonies were performed; several sets of dancing women,—the best I have seen in India,—performed their evolutions; while the crowd outside were

delighted with a brilliant display of Chinese fire-works. The course of people was prodigious. It seemed as though the city—aye, the whole surrounding country—had poured forth all their inhabitants to gaze on this scene of Indian revelry.

As, however, this was a mere visit of compliment, it was not of long duration. The *uttur* and the *paun* were distributed; and, amid the roar of cannon and the blazoury of a thousand flambeaux, the *rajah* departed for his encampment. The next evening was fixed for the transaction of business, but his highness having subsequently got 'exceeding drunk' with *ratafie*, the ceremony was postponed until the following day.

A few hours before that appointed to discuss in person the complaints preferred by the *rajah*, his highness had it intimated to the governor that should his application for redress fail, he should take off his turban and throw himself at his excellency's feet.' 'Tell him his highness from me,' was Mr. Elphinstone's reply, 'that should he presume to violate the decencies of the *Durbar* and etiquette of a court, and thus insult the British Government, he would no longer be treated as a sovereign prince, but be instantly confined in the fortress of Singhur.' It may readily be supposed this wholesome threat effectually curbed the *rajah's* petulance.

The parties accordingly met in *Durbar*, where were assembled almost all the gentlemen in Poonah, and some few of the higher order of natives. The usual oriental courtesies having passed, Mr. Elphinstone rose, and, taking the *rajah's* hand, led him, accompanied only by the commander-in-chief and Persian secretary, into a side apartment, where they were closeted an hour, and where, I believe, his highness received a pretty trimming lecture; for, when he resumed his seat in the hall, he looked quite chap-fallen. The failure in his diplomacy was manifest.

The *Durbar* proceeded and at length broke up. It was shortly after intimated to his highness that he might conveniently return to Kolaupoor. Such, however, was far from his intent, and he long remained at Poonah, preferring request after request, and hoping to tire out our Government by his pertinacity. His whole conduct



was marked by gross and repeated irregularities ; till, having wounded a trooper of Mansfield's horse, he would probably have fallen before the vengeance of that fine corps, had he not made a precipitate retreat.

He returned to Kolaupoor, but his turbulence was not yet tamed; and troops were again in motion to compel him to obedience. We were out under canvas during the whole of the land winds, and the weather was dreadful. The rajah at length agreed to desist from his proceedings and behave better for the future, and we returned to quarters. His promises were, however, soon forgotten ; his excesses were shortly renewed under circumstances of increased atrocity, and further forbearance would have been a crime. For the third time our troops were collected in force at Kolaupoor,—a revised treaty was tendered for the rajah's adoption, whose nature has been above described, as having effectually crippled his power,—and a brigade was left to enforce its provisions. Since which period Kolaupoor has been a cantonment.

FITZ-STANHOPE.

*Calcutta, September 29, 1836.*

---

### SHOWING WHAT BEFELL THE FAMOUS TRAVELLER SNELLIUS SCHICKHARDUS AND HIS RESPECTED FRIEND MR. CONDUCTOR VON BLUSTERBEN.

---

TO THE EDITOR OF THE EAST INDIAN UNITED SERVICE JOURNAL.

MR. EDITOR,—Having delivered to you for publication all the records of my late friend SNELLIUS SCHICKHARDUS that I think it expedient at the present season to expose to view, it but remains for me to relate the strange incidents connected with his departure and the decease of his lamented host, both which events happened at the full of the moon.

You must know, then, that there had long existed a jealousy between the compounder of medical, and the patron of iron boluses.

Between Mr. Apothecary O'Callaghan and Mr. Conductor Von Blusterben.

The apothecary was a wit, a species of vermin which the conductor held in sturdy detestation. The apothecary had an antipathy to his rival's pills; a weakness that was never quite forgiven. The apothecary was thin and lean, an insult to humanity. Notwithstanding all this, however, a species of civility was interchanged between them; and on one occasion old Ironsides had it in his power to testify his magnanimity by materially advancing the interests of the apothecary, which the latter did not fail to remember after the fashion of the day.

Now it so happened that Mr. Apothecary O'Callaghan, did at the instigation of the interesting Rosettina Henriquesina da Castro, issue forth certain tickets of invitation to a tea party at his villa in Hospital Gunj, next door to the Dead House, on Prospect Hill, and at sunset that evening sundry vehicles of a very various fashion were seen converging to this focus of dissipation, and among the rest the low shuggy and rough shigram poney of the conductor of ordnance bearing the sturdy conductor and his long legged guest; persons whose several aspects and inseparable intimacy had given occasion to the wicked apothecary to declare that the full moon and *pole* star were in conjunction.

After a due interchange of compliments, the whole party of ladies and gentlemen were seated at a circular Sissoo table having at least as many legs as a centipede. The conductor, in a somewhat rickety chair, which he was observed to snort at once or twice previous to settling, and the rest of the gents according as the bright eyes of Mr. Henriquesina da Castro or the fascinating elegance of young Mrs. Primrosina Posiana Hix, or the exquisitely fashionable silks and bumbaseenos (pray Mr. Editor spell the word for me, for it is a dangerous one to handle) of Mrs. Scriphetti Snags, happened to point the attraction. There was, however, I grieve to say, one young lady, the only free woman of the group, whose eyes appeared to possess only the repellant properties of the magnet. For the chair on either side of her continued vacant long after all others had been

occupied: until at length the arrival of Mr. Barnabus Theodore Scroggins, a young gentleman who valued himself considerably upon the tournure of his moustache, the nonchalance with which he switched the rowels of a huge pair of cavalry spurs, filled unavoidably one of the blanks, to the evident discomfort of the occupier. Gentle reader, Mr. Theodore (for he was willing to wave the Barnabas) wore the whole of his wit and sentiment on his heels: whereas the point of attraction in Miss Julietta Wigmore was, by herself, allowed to reside chiefly at the other end—to wit, the butt end or cranium. This young lady acknowledged to three romances and one volume of sentimental garnets, so that the reader will scarcely wonder she should occasionally undergo the horrors of the wreck and be left to waste her fragrance on a lee shore.

I really have no time to bestow upon the very fashionable circle I have introduced but must hasten onward to the catastrophe. After Mrs. Snaggs had observed that she thought it very hot, and Mrs. da Castro had echoed the observation, qualified with the remark that to the best of her belief ‘it was more hotterer by much yesterday,’ and each of the company in turn had exhausted his rhetoric upon the subject, until it fell to the lot of the butler in the centre of the table, who pleaded with an eloquence addressed to the eye but rather threatening to the stomach, that ‘this was the most hottest evening of all.’ Mr. Apothecary, at the solicitation of one of his fair friends, produced several nick-nacks of his own invention for the amusement of the company. Mr. O’Callaghan was really an ingenious mechanic as the absence of two fingers from his left hand could abundantly testify. A clock upon the chimney piece, which kept time with wonderful precision, without any assistance from an hour hand, owed its construction to him; and threatened with supersession the whole existing army of clocks and watches throughout the world. Indeed his genius appeared especially fitted for the economy of means to ends, as some of the contrivances that evening exhibited will show.

The first was a peg top, which, strange to say, would spin upon its side as briskly as the best of the vulgar breed would upon their

pegs. The second, a gun which went off at the wrong end to the infinite confusion of the uninitiated sportsman. The third, a perpetual motion which required winding up only every third day. The fourth, a horse shoe with upper leathers of iron\* (excuse an Hibernianism) warranted to hold on and wear well without either nails or shoestrings.

The ladies were in raptures. Mrs. Flisterfick especially, who declared, 'them were the most beautifullest inventions she had ever contemplated'; and she borrowed the horse shoe as a pattern for her little boy Master Belteshazzar Flisterfick, as she calculated it would outlast fifty pair of bazar shoes, besides being so much sweeter when the dear boy swatted. She even went so far as to propose accommodating her husband with a pair of these unrivalled brogues; but he protruded his nose and threw back his ears in a manner that convinced her it were safer to leave a kicking mule unshod.

While all the party were in high admiration of the above articles the apothecary produced what appeared to be a large vinaigrette of a new and quaint form and contrivance, and after a little preparation at the fire, presented it to Mr. Von Blusterben, begging his opinion whether the essence within were santal oil or true Uttar. Now the conductor abhorred every species of sweet essence or perfume, saving those of sulphur, pitch and tobacco. Nevertheless, with the innate politeness of a benevolent mind, he took the casket from his host's hand and prepared to offer his opinion.

The form of the casket was, I have said, peculiar. It opened like the beak of a parrot; and when open, presented to view the usual grating of silver. This, however, was actually unpierced, although the black figures traced upon it gave it that appearance. It yielded

---

\* A very ingenious gentleman did, some years ago, conceive and attempt to cobble in this manner for the horses; and if he met with less than success the fault must be imputed not to himself but to the horses' feet, which had several obstinate propensities. In the first place they would grow—will he, nill he. In the second, when heated they had an ugly trick of swelling which the iron boots would by no means humor. In the third place they could not of course be worn without stockings which subjected the poor animal to the choice between a constant change of these troublesome appendages or the inconvenience and danger of sitting with wet feet, not to mention chill'd blains, &c., &c. Last it was found that if they came down at heel on the road, the poor beast could not draw them on again, without a shoeing horn.

readily to the touch; and in yielding, released a strong spring, by which the parrot bill closed with considerable violence. Beneath, upon a small plate of heated copper, a few grains of pure assafœtida exhaled delicious perfume.

No sooner did the large blunt proboscis of the conductor come in contact with the grating, than flying open it admitted the snout into the very penetration of the abomination fuming within; while, at the same time, the parrot's bill closing with a snap on either side the bridge of that venerable organ, defied all attempts at extrication.

The conductor's constancy was sore pushed, but not beyond its resources. It showed itself proof even against a stinkpot. He clenched his teeth, set his eyes, and with wonderful steadiness of nerve busied his hands in the vain endeavour to relax the terrible clasp.

Of all the company there was but one who could conjecture what was passing. A mysterious silence prevailed among the rest, of which none sought the origin. But the author of the mischief, the little apothecary, was convulsed with stifled laughter, and held himself aloof from the distress he had occasioned.

By degrees the eyes of the conductor became more and more glossy—the hands grew languid—ceased their efforts and fell at his sides. The jaw relaxed, the head bowed, the body fell back; and the old rickety chair unequal to the full brunt of a battering ram, yielded with a mighty crush as his iron frame heaved against it. The parrot's bill was still astride upon his proboscis and it was evident to all that the conductor had fallen into a swoon.

'A dram, a dram!' shouted Mrs. Flisterflick, snatching up the brandy bottle. 'A dram, a dram, there's nothing in the varsal world like a dram in cases of epipepsy. Nothing, nothing; I assure you like dram.'

'Rub it on his temple' cried the apothecary, 'and open his cravat.'

'Open his cravat, I will, to let the creature down, all comfortable. But not a drop will I waste on either temple or tower.'

'Panie, panie!' screamed Mrs. Rosettina Henriquesina da Castro, 'panie, panie juldee lao!'

'Panie hazr hyc,' answered the native cook boy, presenting the tea kettle.

'Over his face or down his back?' screamed the lady, sorely puzzled in her benevolent attempt.

'Both, both,' replied the malicious apothecary.

Down it accordingly went, the hot hissing water, and a groan announced to the delighted Mrs. Rosettina, the reward of her prompt humanity.

'Where next?' enquired the breathless with triumphant heroin.

'Into his shoe, into his shoe,!' answered her instructor.

But by this time SNELLIUS, the moon-man, had succeeded in disentangling his lengthy shanks from the hundred legs of the Sissoo table. He flung the kettle at the apothecary's head, the brandy bottle after it, to the great indignation of Mrs. Flisterfick. Jerked Mrs. Rosettina Henriquesina into the middle of the table, where she alighted upon the half seer of bazar butter aforesaid; bundled Mr. Flisterfick after her, and Mrs. Flisterfick through the only window upon half a dozen *ghurrahs* of water, and having thus found elbow room detected with wonderful celerity the secret of the spring and liberated his friend's smelling apparatus from its terrible gripe.

The conductor thus released began gradually to revive. He opened his large black eyes, sneezed thrice like a steam engine, twitched his huge ears in a wonderful manner, moved a foot, a hand, a leg; and at length rose from his prostration with as much gravity as he every morning rose from his ordinary slumbers. He strode toward the door where Mr. Assistant Apothecary O'Callaghan stood in doubt how to dispose of himself, and beginning a little to dread the consequences of his malicious ingenuity—one—two—three sturdy paces and he confronted the apothecary, snatched him up by the waist, like a bundle of reeds, carrying him toward the hospital cook-room, deposited him head downwards in a huge *gumla* of poultice mixture that was in preparation for some sixty pair of broken heads and shins—this being 'St. Patrick's day in the morning.' Then calling for buggy and horse and refusing coldly all offers of assistance to dress the scalds upon face and neck, he drove back to the happy valley and shut himself up with his beloved Kooqu.

Mr. O'Callaghan, meanwhile was bitterly atoning his malicious frolic. The poultice was both deep and hot, a perfect Atlantic of pounded bread and milk. He himself was short, and craggy. The surrounding charcoal fire rendered it impossible for him to use his hands; and his heels, armed with long, ferocious spurs (for he affected the equestrian order) were vibrating with such violence that no one cared to approach them. And when at length sweet little Mrs. Posiana Hix came tremblingly forward with a long pair of *dust puunas* or tongs, and lifted the little gentleman out by the middle. It became sufficiently evident to the disconsolate spouse, that unless she could resuit herself within six months, the regulation period of a widow's grief, in the east, she must be cast, a portionless and unprotected widow, upon a wicked and right hungry world.

'How red he is in the face,' said the blushful Posiana, holding him up in the tongs to the light, 'I always said poultices were bad things for bringing to a head. See how it has inflamed his.'

'Only think,' said Mrs. Flisterfick, upon whom (being a doctor's lady) such trifling casualties made but light impression. 'Only think how rude Mr. Snellius was to break the brandy bottle in that ere fashion and toss me out of the window into the redgems.'

'And me and my new Poplin into the butter-pot,' groaned the heroic Rosettina. 'See here what a patch on a bran new gown. In such a place too. Bless my poor heart, I shall never have the face to wear it again.'

'Not wear it again,' lisped Mr. Theodore Scroggins, delighted at an opportunity of showing his gallantry. 'Not wear it—it will be an eternal memorial of your heroic benevolence. Not wear it. All I request is that when you have worn it out'—

'Which will be soon enough,' interposed Mr. Scriphette Snaggs, 'unless your husband will put chintz cushions to those rough cane bottom chairs of his.'

'That when you have worn it out,' persisted Mr. Theodore, 'I may be allowed the réversion of it as a cover for my—my—heart.'

'For your hat, for your hat, you mean, young man,' said the sudden apparition of Mr. Serjeant Snaggs. 'It'll make a capital

oilskin, that poplin after it's been as well pressed as it's greased. But come along in; the tea's getting cold. Allow me to hand you Mr. O'Callaghan—accidents you know will happen, even in the best regulated families, and what can't be helped is best forgotten. So come along.'

'I must go and get the coffin made,' cried the bursting grief of Mrs. O'Callaghan.

'Get the coffin made! get the coffin made,' replied Serjeant Snaggs. 'Why in such a hurry about it.' He will keep two days yet in this fine weather, the little fellow: I'll be his bail. Why don't you see he's more than three parts boiled. So come along, come along to tea.'

'I'll never forgive that good for nothing man Mr. Snellius,' sighed the gentle Rosettina, swabbing up the bazar butter with her handkerchief.

'Oh!' sobbed Mrs. O'Callaghan, 'I don't think he meant to be uncivil.' (Snellius, be it remembered, was a bachelor) 'but there's no accounting for what their lunatics do in their lousy intervals.'

'What has become of the famous vinargrette,' cried Mrs. Flisterfick.

'Where is it?' said Mr. Flisterfick.

'Where?' cried Master Flisterfick.

'Where?'

'Where?'

'Where?'

But alas! all search was vain. The vinargrette had disappeared as mysteriously as it had first made its débüt. The party returned to the tea table. Mrs. O'Callaghan remained inconsolable.

Snellius, the Moon Man, followed in silence his host's buggy to the no longer happy valley. All endeavors to get sight of him that night failed, but he observed from the unprecedented importation of mussbacks, and the constant rush and splash of water, which lasted till midnight, that the conductor was leaving no measures untried to free himself from the efforts of the apothecary's pastille, and at about



one o'clock the subterranean sound of the honest sufferer's hookah set his mind at rest and he passed into the land of dreams.

Next morning, at an early hour, he hastened to his apartment, but for a long time admittance was refused him, and granted at length with evident reluctance. Mr. Von Blusterben was seated at his hookah: but the satisfaction usual to him on such an occasion was evidently no more. Many tokens betrayed that he had not retired to rest and it was probable that the night had been passed in much disquiet. Snellius approached with open hand to salute him, but he shrunk from the proffered civility with some little peevishness, muttering, 'Not in a fit state to touch a pig,' but checking himself almost immediately, added in a desponding tone, 'I can't get rid of it any how. It hangs about me like a ghost. I've a foreboding that I shall be haunted with it to my grave.'

'To what do you allude?' enquired Snellius.

'Can you need to ask? Pah! don't you smell it still. It is on every thing I touch or approach. I could swear you had brought in a bushel of it with you. I shall never again be able to touch my food. My stomach is utterly ruined. Even the hookah is poisoned with it, and my visionary world floats in a vapor of it. Every thing I see takes the same shape and bears with it the same burthen. That shape, an onion—that burthen the unsufferable stench of putrified garlic. So long as I can control my fancy to think only of persons and circumstances of ordinary life the effect is less deplorable, but at times my thoughts will perversely revert to those in the remembrance of whom or of which the enjoyment of the last twenty years has consisted, and there the consequence is terrible. To behold those whom I have cherished in my memory as beings of a better nature, a purer kind, appearing before me each in the shape of an onion, nay, each feature, each member of the body, each article of ornament or apparel of the same loathsome figure. The nose, the eyes, the body, the legs, the feet, so many onions of various sizes and shapes and colors articulated together in the most cunning proportions. The hats, the bonnets, the necklaces, the umbrellas, all aping the same fashion, all giving out the same pestilential odor. This, Mr. Snellius, is more

than I have fortitude or constancy to endure. My father, my mother, my little sister Sally, (little she was, poor girl, when she died.) The cow, Crumple, and the bandy legged bull terrier, Crisp, the Black-heath windmills and the fine cupolas of the Greenwich hospital all coming rolling, tumbling, jostling together around me in the form of so many living onions, great and small. Looking at me, staring at me, poking themselves—there now, there, don't you see 'em!—into my face, and emitting that hideous odor. Pah! I have striven, I strive, to turn, to check, to drown—see, it is within my thoughts. I close my eyes and stop my nostrils. It is within. The essence of it has penetrated my soul. I am haunted, doomed, possessed. Even that most hallowed of remembrances, which has hitherto been to me as a sealed or sacred fountain, as a pure, bright star, lighting up the joyless night of my existence,—as a single wave of life and being, dancing upon the torpid bosom of the lake of death,—even ~~he~~ she has not altogether been exempted—even she.'

He buried his blue visage in his huge iron hands, and falling forward upon the table groaned in an agony of spirit, truly heart-rending to witness.

Snellius who loved the worthy man as a father, was deeply affected. He searched his brain for some expedient of relief. Such he felt, must be very uncertain, if as he believed the odor of the assafoetida existed only in the imagination of his friend, in the degree at least in which it haunted him.

'Have you tried the punkah?' he enquired.

'The punkah!—Yes! it was like fanning a flame, a flame with oxygen. Every puff brought forth the accursed odor in fresh volumes, that clung around my nostrils, until displaced by succeeding whiffs. Even the moushacks, as they spouted over me, were as so many sacks of the liquid essence of assafoetida. I tell you, the whole universe is poisoned with it: and that the human race must shortly be exterminated: aye, and the cattle of the field and the fowls of the air, and the very insects sporting in the sun: and only that reprobate apothecary and his allies the Sticklebacks and Gudgeons, be left to people he world and enjoy its atmosphere.'

‘The apothecary,’ said Snellius, ‘is already saved from such solitary dignity. He has paid the last penalty of his mischievous device.’

‘How do you mean? You do not insinuate that he is dead?’

‘Dead as a door nail.’

‘Dead!’ exclaimed the conductor, ‘merciful heaven! not in the poultice!’

‘In the poultice.’

This was more than the worthy man had ever dreamt of in retaliating his injury. It pierced him to the heart with anguish and remorse. He rose and paced the room like a wild elephant—striking his forehead with his clenched fist and accusing himself as a heartless and cold blooded assassin.

Snellius, at first, rejoiced to observe any change from the morbid despondency he had just witnessed; but the symptoms by degrees became so violent and alarming that he had recourse to a counter expedient to divert them back from their new, into their former channel.

‘After all,’ he exclaimed, ‘Mr. Von Blusterben, there was something more than mere fancy in the scent that was afflicting you. Now that you are moving about, I too can smell it; and a most poisonous whiff it is. Faugh! Faugh!’ (holding his nose) ‘Ten to one there is still some of the drug clinging to your person; let me have a hunt!’

The plan succeeded. His bitter remorse passed like a shadow from his mind and all his prior disgust was rekindled. The search was entered upon and submitted to. His black grizzled head of hair, wiry as the filaments of a coya cable, was examined with combs, great and small. It is unnecessary to note the product, suffice it, that no assafoetida was forthcoming. Then the huge *vacues* or punkahs, around the orifice by which sound enters the nervous apparatus which nature has formed for its use. These, the external ears, were turned inside out and inspected most minutely. A little hard ball of tar was found in one, and not a little bundle of junk or ancient tow, in the other; but the mischief lay not there. There came the de-

fences around his short, sturdy bull neck and throat: to wit, the neckcloth and collar of his military coat: next, the coat itself and its various slashings and lappets: the waistcoat and its ample pouches: the unmentionables, broad in the beam and bluff in the bows and hold. And even the boots were subjected to the ordeal; but not a particle of the offensive drug was forthcoming. And yet it was very evident to the searcher, that the poisonous principle was close at hand. He turned up the sleeve of the coat; he turned up its lappets. He lifted up the broad skirts that hung pendulous behind, like the curtains of some mighty fortress. He pored minutely over every stitch with the scrutiny of a tailor, testing the works of his rival snip. The broad pockets so cherished of their owner, presented themselves once and again to his consideration—but the subject was too delicate and dangerous to be touched upon without the sternest necessity. The mischief however was evidently concealed in the neighbourhood, and one of the pockets had a particularly suspicious aspect, in as much as some small, round, weighty substance was lodged, where Snellius well knew no substance was suffered a lodgment.

Consulting in his own mind upon the most tender method of hinting his suspicions, he asked in a careless voice, without pausing in his search, ‘Is there any thing in your skirt pocket?’

The conductor turned pale as death while he enquired, ‘In which pocket?’

‘In the right.’

‘The right pocket!’ exclaimed he, almost suffocated with apprehension. ‘There is, there can be nothing in that same pocket. I would’nt there were, to be master of the ordnance. It would destroy, it would undo me.’

Snellius lifted up the pocket; he was about to thrust therein his long scraggy claw, to search the sacred enclosure, when prevented by the iron grasp of the conductor.

‘No! No!’ he exclaimed, ‘that can never be;—any thing in the world rather.’

He gave the beloved pouch a squeeze as he spoke, and it was evident from the deadly pallor of his visage that he had discovered the

nature of its contents. He gasped for breath. He stood a moment in fearful indecision like one hesitating on the verge of a dizzy precipice. Then summoning from the depths of his heart a resolution, worthy of a hero, plunged his hand fiercely in the beloved pocket and drew from thence, with closed eyes, and knitted teeth, and hair bristling on end, nothing less than the deadly engine—the nose-trap, the stink-pot, the merciless fabrication of the late compounder of pill garlic.

He held it up before his lack lustre eyes. He applied it to his ample nostril. Neither organ seemed conscious of the existence of the formidable apparatus, although the assafoetida steamed forth so as almost to stupify Shickhardus. He gazed and he snuffed at it, without betraying a symptom of oppression. He twisted it curiously about in his boney hand. He examined most minutely the hidden secrets of the workmanship. At length clasping it in his fist and pressing that fist firmly upon his side, he burst into an explosion of laughter, so wild and terrible, that the house shook to its foundation, beneath his apparent mirth, and the servants came running from all quarters into the room alarmed. Ere they had formed a notion of its origin, but petrified on perceiving the source of these unprecedented disorders. Never, till then, had a laugh been known to agitate the mighty lungs of the conductor of ordnance; and never, surely, did mirth wear so unsuitable and hideous an aspect. His powerful features were distorted beyond all human expression. A countenance, naturally saturnine, a composure naturally stern, were displaced by the wild grinning distortion and the mad pealing roar of the Bacchanal.

Still he ran, stamping about the room, and pausing, only to bend double under the infirmity that had seized him; and still from time to time he held up the magazine of odors, and shouting aloud, ‘ah, the little fox of an apothecary; my poultice was a match for his assafoetida, relapsed into fits of ungoverned mirth that terrified at once and filled with anguish his kind-hearted ally.

The whole neighborhood was now in alarm. Mr. Flusterfick who lived in the next estate of the once ‘happy valley’ ran out without his pigtail. His case of surgical instruments in the one hand, and a loaded blunderbuss, at full cock, in the other, the very personifica-

tion of 'kill or cure.' Close upon his traces came scouring his better half. Her right hand, brandished aloft, was crowned with the cocked hat of her liege husband. Her left held a mighty saucepan of tin, a saucepan whose condition assuredly gave it no title to vilipend the kettle; in her haste she had forgotten to lay it down. And upon her head, in the same economy of haste, she had slipped her husband's wig and pigtail; the latter dropping down like a lean tallow candle over her mouth and eyes. The tout ensemble, was any thing but decorous.

Close upon her traces came Master Cornelius Belteshazzar Flusterflick, his nether garment forgotten in his hurry, for he was, at the moment of alarm undergoing the interesting ordeal of a change of inexpressibles. His mother's bonnet was supported with filial reverence on one fist, and in the other was Chesterfield's advice to his son, opened at the page wherein that accomplished gentleman has declared,

'The infirmities of genius should disclaim the concealment of meaner minds! and a graceful magnanimity in the article of adornment has been known to supersede the felicity of address.'

After him, like a black thunder cloud laden with woe and mischief to mankind, swept along the lady's aya—her young master's inexpressible thrown over her left arm—a half exhausted suraice in her left hand, and in her right a powerful syringe.

'Stop, Mr. Flusterflick!—your wig, Mr. Flusterflick!—your bare head, Mr. Flusterflick!—The sun, Mr. Flusterflick—Mr. Flusterflick, that blunderbuss,' screamed his affectionate rib, between each puff produced by the ardor of the chaser. Mr. Flusterflick set his ears but sped on with increasing velocity. Some mischievous persons ill naturedly declare he exclaimed in an affectionate tone of voice.

'Mamma! Mamma! your bonnet, your bonnet!' roared behind her, her dutiful darling.

'Master Louce Cornie Sahib! Master Louce Cornie Sahib,' shrieked the aya in a voice pitched an octave higher—'*ap kè pant-loon! ap kè nuozur, papa kè p--chgarié.*—But none of those, solicited by arguments so persuasive could be induced to pause, or even listen

to the entreater. Hurry skurry they scampered to the spot, whence those fearful roars of laughter were proceeding, and the assembly when completed around the unfortunate conductor, might, under other circumstances, have accounted for even his wild and frantic laughter.

Here was seen Mr. Flusterfick, without his wig, his left hand busy with the fastenings of his surgical apparatus, his right hand brandishing the loaded blunderbuss upon the trigger of which his finger was pressing. Half a step on his left rear, stood his tender long legged spouse, endeavouring in her haste to adjust the saucepan which she mistook for his wig, upon his bare pate; while ever and anon, he shinned at her with his heels like a restive donkey. Close behind her was Master Belteshazzar Flusterfick without his inexpressibles, leaping like the fox at the sour grapes, in the vain hope of hooking his mother's bonnet upon her lanky head; and the aya dashing down upon the ground the half filled surace, but retaining the syringe under her arm, was endeavouring at each leap of Master Flusterfick, to adjust the unmentionables so that he might fall comfortably therein, as salmon are said to be caught at the Falls of Bally-shannon. Mrs. Henriquez Augustiana Da Castro, and several of her friends, male and female, swelled the circle staring and wondering with all their might. This was the first accomplishment of their long cherished design of penetrating into the stubborn stronghold of the ungallant old bachelor.

As for him, this addition to his audience had no effect in abating his wild convulsions. He looked at the group for a moment with a grin of insanity; and then suddenly seizing the little doctor by the nape of the neck applied to his nose the ingenious contrivance of the defunct apothecary, which clung thereto, with triumphant tenacity. The little doctor trembling and struggling for his life in the clutches of the man of ordnance, pressed the trigger of the blunderbuss, just as the muzzle pointed at his wife (this at least is the illustured version of the story,) and there is no knowing what effect a handful of slugs might not have had in that crowded circle, had not the piece by good fortune been loaded by himself, who accustomed from time immemorial to administer the pill previous to the black dose, had carefully

tossed down the slugs, ere he administered the powder. The consequence was an immense flash in the pan, succeeded by screams of 'fire! fire!' Master Cornie's chemise, and the aya's only petticoat having caught at the same moment, and threatening to roast alive the unhappy victims. Mr. Von Blusterben clapped his hands in an ecstasy of mad delight. He seized the syringe from the hand of the aya, sucked up therewith half a tureen full of mulligatawny, which the khidmutgar had left upon a side table, and very soon extinguished the flames with his potent water engine, greatly to the astonishment of the blushful Posiana who could not conjecture how that liquid fire, into which she had slyly dipped her finger for a taste, could extinguish flames.

The aya and Master Flusterfick, petticoat and chemise burnt all round to the very quick, and woefully bedevilled with liquid karie, took to their heels even swifter than they had come. After them scudded Mrs. Flusterfick to condole with her half roasted and well basted darling, and Mr. Flusterfick brought up the rear, with the scent box hanging to his snout, like the famous black pudding, and vainly calling upon his wife to release him from the torment. Harry skurry, they were seen to dash along the public road escorted by half a dozen pareya dogs, who, attracted by the savoury scent of roast flesh and rich karie, hung upon the traces of the aya and boy, enjoying the fun amazingly; while the conductor, sucking up the remainder of the mulligatawnie with his tremendous engine, was dashing out of the house, full cry after the fugitives, when Snellius, the moon man hung upon his arm, and endeavored, partly by force, partly by persuasion, to detain him in the house.

The experiment was a dangerous one. The uproarious conductor held brimming in his hands, the syringe whose effects had greatly heightened his mad delight, and was already anticipating the glory of sweeping away Mr. Flusterfick, and Co. into the neighbouring ravine by a magnificent torrent of mulligatawny; and to be balked of such an enjoyment at the very moment of fruition, worked him up into a paroxysm of fury. Turning the fateful engine round with the most deadly intention, he poured into the face of the unhappy



moon man, the whole torrent of liquid karie intended for the doctor. Snellius, almost suffocated and completely stunned with the rushing, roaring surges of this unwanted element, relaxed his clasp and fell senseless at his feet.

It is probable that nothing less than this catastrophe would have brought to a pause the insane frolic of the conductor. But now he stood gazing upon his victim, with an expression of idiocy, which gradually gave place to one of the liveliest feeling and remorse. Throwing himself on the floor beside the unhappy moon-man, he by turns bewailed his apparent death and his own act of cruelty. 'Accursed,' he exclaimed, 'was the cowardly, the dastard act, which repaid thus upon the unresisting, the care and solicitude of the truest attachment.'

'Snellius, my friend, my son, my brother. Alas! my victim. My injured and murdered moon-man, lift up your head, open but your eye, utter, but one sentence, say that I am not your murderer.'

The kind-hearted moon-man, thus adjured, strove hard against encroaching destiny. He did open his eye; he did lift his lanky head: he did breathe forth a faint gurgling sound, to which the conductor listened as to the breath of an oracle.

'Mulli,' he said, with a deep sigh, 'Oh! mulli--go' tawny, he would have added, but the lungs collapsed and oppressed, refused to second his endeavors, and the noble effort, which even in those desperate circumstances, his heroic heart had inspired him to dare, terminated in one long and mighty fit of sneezing. Uch-chisho--Uch-chisho!--Uch--chisho--Uch--chisho! continued the unlucky sufferer, the intervals between the first and last members of the explosion, increasing as he proceeded, and his thin white form, to the horrified gaze of the conductor, growing at each spasm more white and more attenuated, until it resembled now the substance of buttermilk—and now the thin potation, well-known to, but little respected by school-boys, under the title of sky blue. Now it seemed no denser than the white smoke evolved in the combination of metals; and now the despairing conductor held within his arms but a bundle of moon-

beams. Those moon-beams slowly gathered themselves up. They rose in the form of the defunct to the very chest of the conductor's sitting room. Gradually the head disappeared through the roof ; and after it, each separate, ghostly member of the body. The last portion of the illustrious moon-man, Snellius Schickardus, that was left upon earth, was a mighty foot and calf, the sole of which rested on the floor while the skin was cut midway by the ceiling. Through its attenuated substance, Mr. Conductor Von Blusterben gazed in dismay upon Mrs. Augustiana Henriquezina da Castro, and Mrs. Augustiana gazed back through the same unearthly medium upon the conductor, and each saw that the other looked haggard and pale about the gills.

As for the conductor of ordnance, springing from his prostrate position in despair, and flourishing the deadly syringe, he exclaimed, ' True, true, mine was the merciless hand ; but it shall deal to me as it hath dealt to thee, Snellius, your blood shall not be unavenged !'

By this time he had reached the side-board and was searching hither and thither for the means of fulfilling his vow. The mulligatawny was quite exhausted, but there stood open on the table a large quart bottle of Hervey's sauce made from the original receipt, and warranted for all sorts of strange fish, fowls, beefstakes, etcetera. Into this he furiously adjusted the spout of the syringe ; and before Mrs. Henriquesina, or the graceful Posiana had time to scream or pass into hystericks, dashed the handle of the dreadful engine with violence against the wall and discharged into his own face the whole torrent of Hervey.

The weapon was aimed by a master of the art of artillery. He fell to the ground to all appearance lifeless ; for no symptom of respiration could be detected by the bystanders. Mrs. DaCastro howled over him the funeral dirge. But one and all marvelled that so stout a patient had thus been destroyed by a single effort of the syringe. While one ran for the doctor, another for the salt bottle, and Mrs. DaCastro's voice was heard above the rest calling for the tea kettle, a slight movement was observed in the features of the conductor. An eye half opened, a breath was drawn in, and at length, like

the unlucky moon-man he muttered—'Mulli,—oh! mulli-go,' and relapsed into a fit of sneezing. After this had continued for some time he asked in a low faint whisper, 'how do I look now? am I growing thinner and thinner?' He was answered by a general explosion of mirth; for the idea of his huge, tough frame, subliming into moon-beams was too much for the gravity of his audience.

'How do you look now?' said Mrs. DaCastro, 'why you look for all the world like Hervey's lubrications.'

'Or Thomson's Seasonings, embellished with guts,' said the demure little Posiana, who was just reaching that interesting epoch in the history of woman, when a pun is ventured on with various hopes and fears.

'Or a huge whale soused in vinegar,' ejaculated Serjeant Stubbs.

'Or a hippopotamus in the punch bowl.'

The explosions of mirth which followed each simile, opened the conductor's second eye with a slight stare. But his imagination was too deeply impressed to relinquish the position it had chosen. He continued sneezing at intervals for the remainder of the day, and at night, worn out with excess of excitement, fell into a profound slumber which lasted the space of six and thirty hours. All now regarded his recovery as certain; and in one respect they were not mistaken. He awoke in a sane mind. How far memory might present to him the late incidents of his life it was only possible to conjecture, but as regarded the present and the less recent past, it was evident that his intellect was unclouded.

He first called for his friend and guest Snellius Schickhardus, and when informed that he had returned to his native land, expressed no astonishment, but merely observed, 'I shall not long remain behind him.' He next desired that his coat, containing the ever cherished pocket should be brought. And when some difficulty was started, in the dread that it might recall unhappy passages to his mind, he said, 'Fear not! Never fear. My mind is made up for all things. It is not in the power of any transitory circumstance to discompose me at this solemn hour. I but wish to take a look at that same pocket.'

His friends made light of the apprehension thus implied, for no frame could seem to promise fairer for a long life than that of the generous and high minded conductor. They brought him, however, the coat which he received, and deliberately sought out the beloved pocket. He laid it between his iron hands and bent his head above it. A tear was observed half starting from his eye. The spirits of the past were flitting before him. I was near enough to hear the whispered name of 'Alice'. His heart had broken upon that one sweet thought, in which was hoarded both the weakness and the power of his being. His breath had used that gentle name; his spirit that loved idea, as the wings of escape from the thralldom of the world. How seldom is it that the emancipated spirit enjoys so welcome an escort to an untried region!

A slight convulsion passed over the body. His features quivered in the final spasm. His head fell back—and a silence ensued which only those who have been present at a death-bed can form an idea of. We all felt that humanity had suffered a bereavement. We looked around us on the wide horizon of life, but we saw not any who could replenish the void left by the unpretending goodness—the sturdy honesty, the high capacity, the warm heart and open hand—of conductor Von Blusterben.

His body was opened and the immediate cause of death was found to be the rupture of a small vessel of the heart. His remains were embalmed, according to his desire, by the skill of Dr. Flusterfick. They now lie side by side with those of his Alice in the burial ground of Lee Church, Kent. But the inhabitants of Mhow no longer speak of the spot where he dwelt as the happy valley.

Such is a faithful detail of the last circumstances of the known history of the moon-man Snellius Schickhardus.

I have but to add, that as his form dissipated in the manner above described, his head first disappearing, and after it, in succession, each several member of his body, just as the sole of the foot reached the ceiling, there fell from it upon my neck, a pair of nearly new cotton stockings which the day before I had lent to my friend Snellius, for he was miserably supplied with body lincn, and always borrowing

this thing or the t'other, without considering the wear and tear of his sharp bones upon his neighbor's apparel. These stockings, as you may perceive, had all but made to themselves wings to my loss and damage; and, whether the conscience of the moon-man smote him, after carrying them so far, or whether it were that the stout English Woof was too substantial to pass through the chut of the bungalow, I have no means of ascertaining. Right glad was I of the chance, whatever its nature, that restored to me beyond reasonable hope, half my entire stock of cotton-hosiery. I am a subaltern of artillery, Sir, who am allowed by government the fourth part of the wheel of a hackery for the carriage of my marching equipment in times of war. Indeed I think with Scipio, that a soldier should learn to do without stockings, but I yield like Themistocles to the prejudices of weaker minds. Nevertheless I think the commander-in-chief would greatly increase the efficiency of his army were he to publish an order prohibiting officers under the rank of captain from wearing shirts and stockings. It would be felt as a boon by the whole army. In the artillery it has become a matter of the most urgent necessity. Had not the most unlooked for good fortune restored to me the pair of stockings aforesaid, I should have been smarting for it to this moment on a reduced allowance of batta scores, or as the natives vulgarly term them, chupattees, or I might have been forced to part with my only chair (one of the legs, by the by, is gone already) or to have sold the pewter tea-pot which has passed with me through such vicissitudes of fortune, having been twice flattened under the lid of my bullock trunk upon which I found my whole establishment of servants dancing, at the particular instance of the sirdar; having once been shortened of its spout by an indistreet acquaintance with the charcoal fire, and having lost its two forelegs in a skirmish with the gridiron upon the line of march.

But to return to the fall of the stockings. This remarkable event was pronounced by the very sensible and comely young woman, Mrs Posiana Hix, as a casting of the prophet's mantle, in other words, a solemn conferral (after the custom of eastern nations) of the authority and power of the owner upon me—an opinion in which I entirely acquiesce, and in consequence of which I have assumed the

guardianship of all his little property, consisting of several curiosities of wrought silver not however worthy of mention, and a large variety of manuscripts upon a great variety of subjects, which I may perhaps from time to time, if leisure permit, transcribe for your edification. Meanwhile being inheritor of the talents, wisdom, and renown of the illustrious moon-man, I shall drop my usual cognomen of Jedediah Bobson, and henceforward assume the more classical but not more ancient title of.

• SNELLIUS SCHICKHARDUS.  
•

---

### MAJOR GENERAL SIR JOHN ARNOLD.

Since the publication of our last number this respectable veteran has died, leaving behind him a large circle of friends and admirers. We are in possession of ample *materiel* for a sketch of the gallant officer's services, but a pressure of engagements has prevented our preparing it for this month's Journal. We propose, however, to fulfil the pleasing office of describing Sir John Arnold's military career in our next. In the meantime, we shall be very much obliged to those who had the happiness of being acquainted with the deceased veteran if they will furnish us with any anecdotes illustrative of his professional career.

---

### THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

When we last made mention of Sir Henry Fane he had just quitted Calcutta on his first tour of inspection into the interior: since then we have received accounts of his excellency's movements and have published them from time to time in the *Englishman*. They are subjoined in the order in which they appeared.

' *Berhampore, 18th September.*—His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief arrived here this day at 4 P. M. and landed under the salute due to his rank; he proceeded to the residence of the Hon'ble Mr. Melville, agent to the Governor-General, where the superb flank companies of the 4th regiment native infantry were stationed as a guard

of honour, with the band of that gallant corps, which played some celebrated pieces during the evening, before the commander-in-chief.'

'His Excellency reviewed the 4th regiment of native infantry on the evening of the 19th, and expressed his satisfaction at the fine appearance of the men under arms, and their high state of discipline. The Commander-in-Chief left Berhampore at day light on the morning of the 20th instant.

'*Dinapore, 1st October.*—His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief inspected the brigade this morning and expressed himself perfectly satisfied with its performance, and said he was happy to see it in the hands of an officer who could move it so well as he had seen it that morning moved.

'His Excellency will visit the barracks, hospitals, and schools, to-morrow morning, and immediately after proceed on his voyage.

'His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief was at Ghazepore on the 9th October, where he reviewed the Cameronians. His Excellency expects to be at Allahabad on the 20th instant, whence he will proceed, on the 8th November, to Cawnpore.

'The Commander-in-Chief arrived at Benares on the evening of the 12th October and reviewed the troops on the morning of the 13th. Owing to the lateness of His Excellency's arrival at Raj Ghaut, and the delay of sending up orders, &c. the order for the brigade next morning was not circulated until 10 P. M.

The following is a programme of the spectacle, and it will be seen by the accompanying station order that His Excellency was highly pleased with the appearance and performance of troops:

1. Brigade in line receives the Commander-in-Chief.
2. The battalions break into columns of companies, right in front and close to a quarter distance, 25 paces between each. Pass round in quick time and close to 10 paces.
3. The mass of battalion columns wheel into line of contiguous columns, change front to the left flank and deploy into line on the front company of the right battalion.

4. The brigade retires by companies from the left in rear of the right, covered by light infantry. Halt, fronts and wheel into line.

5. The brigade changes position in battalion column to the left, covered by light infantry.

6. The brigade retires by companies from both flanks in rear of the centre. Fronts and forms line to the right.

7. The brigade retires in direct echelon of battalions from the left. Forms battalion squares on the centre subdivisions.

8. Reforms echelon of lines, and forms line on the centre battalion and salute.

The manoeuvres were steadily performed, and with the exception of a little shuffling in the retiring in rear of the centre, which must in some degree always take place, the whole went off most brilliantly. And it is but justice to state that Colonel Costley performed his arduous task most satisfactorily, more especially as he had but a very short time to prepare owing to General White not having left Benares until the latter end of September. The following station order was published to the troops

‘The commanding officer has great pleasure in promulgating to the officers and troops under his command the unqualified approbation which His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief has been pleased to express regarding their appearance as well as their performance in brigade this morning, and which His Excellency has desired may be made known to all the troops both European and native by their respective commanders.

‘In executing the gratifying commands with which he has been honored, lieutenant-colonel Costley is most happy to avail himself of the opportunity to offer his sincere thanks to commanding officers for their zealous exertions and unremitting attention to the discipline of their several regiments, a steady performance of which is ever essential—as in the present instance, to achieve a result so flattering to themselves and all under their command, and of which the commanding officer heartily congratulates them



‘In adverting to the merits of the officers composing the station staff the commanding officer has been desired by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief to express the assurance of his approbation, and in which the commanding officer finds it difficult to do justice to the individuals or to his own feelings upon the occasion.’

‘After inspecting the regiments personally. His Excellency returned to his boats.

‘*12th October.*—The Commander-in-Chief visited the Fort at Allahabad. On the 24th ultimo. During the visit an incident occurred worthy of notice. His Excellency attempted to pass through the wrong gateway, when a young sepoy stepped forward, presented arms, and forbade him to pass. His Excellency expressed himself pleased with the sepoy’s knowledge of his duty.

‘*28th October.*—The 12th and 65th regiments were reviewed at Allahabad by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief.’

## Selections.

### DEFENCE OF COL. G. P. BAKER.—No. 3.

(The following should have appeared previous to No. 4, which was accidentally inserted in the September number.)

#### TO THE EDITOR OF THE ENGLISHMAN.

Sir,—I shall not trouble you or your readers by explaining how many or which of the thousand and one conceivable causes of delay have interposed a full fortnight between the dispatch of my last letter and of this, but will at once resume my subject.

ONE OF THE DUPED, (a) is again mistaken when he alleges that the object of Colonel Baker's return to Europe was 'to beard the lion in his den, the Court of Directors in Leadenhall street, from whom he proposed to extort the repeal of the half batta order, and a general redress of military grievances.' His words at least would convey to all previously uninformed of particulars, a very erroneous impression of what was expected from the colonel.

The India House was certainly not overlooked in the original plan of operations; on the contrary, remonstrances and arguments were, of course, to have been addressed in the first instance to the Court of Directors. But four months before Colonel Baker quitted India, the publication of the Court's letter, No. 37 of 1830, (b) had proved at once the inutility and the *impropriety* of farther reference to that body, between which and the officers of the Bengal Army, an impassable gulf was thus fixed. The directors themselves, it was believed, must have been fully conscious that this document would destroy any latent respect for the character of their Court,—any confidence in the integrity of their intentions, that might as yet have survived years of previous neglect, and the shock of recent injury. (c) Renewed appeal to *them* would have seemed ironical affectation of deference to the dignity of their justice and the purity of their truth; or, if understood as deliberate self-abasement on our part, would have encouraged the infliction of fresh and merited contumely.

It was resolved then, that nothing remained for us but to arraign their conduct at the bar of a higher tribunal, and Colonel Baker undertook to prepare the public mind for an appeal against the spoliation of his brother officers,—not to the Court of Directors, but to the King and Parliament: and to support the expected petitions to the best of his judgment and opportunities.

A draft of petition was prepared about December 1830, or January 1831, and read to Colonel Baker, by whom and by others it was partly approved: but the author was dissatisfied with it, and, after the colonel had signed, laid it aside for two or three months, (d) and then recast it in the form ultimately adopted. More time was consumed in taking opinions on the substance and terms of the petitions, in having them engross-

ed and signed, and in waiting for a few accessions from other stations. Again, there was mismanagement, and consequent delay, in shipping them, (e) and some oversight must also have misdirected them; for the packages found their way to the India House, whence, after long detention, they were at last delivered to Colonel Baker's agents, Messrs. Fletcher, Alexander and Company, with seals broken, and other marks of the cases having been opened, and their contents inspected.

Colonel Baker sailed in January 1831; the petitions were certainly not embarked before October, I think not so soon, and cannot have been in his hands before the middle of 1832. Political changes seemed in the meantime to offer a most favourable occasion for a fair hearing, and impartial decision on our claims. The arbitrary duke whose services with the Madras Army, closing with the first lustrium of the present century, gave him in the opinion of the Directors the '*advantage of being practically acquainted with the peculiar circumstances*,' of the Bengal Army, as existing twenty-five years after his departure from India (b) had surrendered his power to men who boasted no such advantage; who were believed exempt from local prejudice; and from whose professed desire to govern on liberal and just principles, no sympathy was anticipated with the spirit of a measure essentially illiberal and unjust. But the conjuncture proved by no means so auspicious as we had hoped, and not unreasonably expected at the dawn of the new light of reform.

It can escape none who consider how entirely attention was engrossed during three sessions of Parliament (I think) and the intervening periods, by the Reform Bill, and reflect how continually Great Britain has been agitated ever since by questions of immediate and urgent consequence to its inhabitants,—that, in such a condition of the public mind, its habitual indifference to oriental affairs in general, was not likely to give way to any, the slightest, interest in our particular grievances; and we have now sufficient proof that the enlightened and reforming ministry could spare little of its liberality, or sympathy, or justice, to European or Christian denizens of India.

On receiving the petitions, Colonel Baker took measures to ascertain the inclination of government and the expediency of pressing the matter at that time; and Mr. Charles Grant was personally applied to, I believe, by Colonel Fielding; Colonel B. wisely avoiding to put himself *unnecessarily* forward, because aware that strong prejudice had been excited against him. Mr. Grant, after taking some time to consider, decided that he could not present the petition to the King, because it had not been forwarded (f) through the Indian government and Court of Directors; and stated farther that if the petitions to the Lords and Commons were presented, he should be constrained to oppose their reception as an encroachment on the royal prerogative.

Many will consider Mr. Grant's application of the prerogative unreasonable and strained; some will view it as a mere finesse practised in order to evade a troublesome discussion. (g.) But whatever exception be taken to the fairness or cogency of his objections against the immediate presentation of one petition, and the reception of the other two, it will surely be conceded that Colonels Baker, Fielding, and others with whom they advised, exercised a sound and unimpeachable discretion in forbearing to dispute them.

To have pressed the petitions on the notice of Parliament, after such a warning, could have served only to ensure immediate failure, and to diminish, if not to destroy, our chances of ultimate success. Ministers must have been alienated by disregard, so needless and unjustifiable, of their opinion and advice : and more than enough mischief had already accrued to our CAUSE, from the first great error of founding on the obnoxious order a quarrel with the local authorities, instead of so framing our remonstrances as to leave it in their power to become the warm and sincere, as they must have been the most influential, advocates of our claim. (h).

Accordingly Colonel Baker, acting with the concurrence, and under the advice of several officers of the Bengal Army at the time in London, returned the petitions to Calcutta with a recommendation, that they should be again transmitted to the King through the Bengal government. And, I cannot quit this division of my subject without declaring my belief, that the objections of Mr Grant, to receive the petition originally laid before him, and the consequent determination of Colonel Baker to reship them, were announced in the *Hurkaru*, and other public prints, so soon as the intelligence reached Calcutta. I know not the dates of the papers, but the impression on my mind is strong. I may say I have a clear recollection that it was so.

I have stated that 'Colonel Baker was instructed to prepare the public mind for an appeal to the King and Parliament, &c. &c.' and it must not be supposed that the interval between his landing in England and the arrival of the petitions was left unimproved. Of his exertions during this period, I cannot give proofs so numerous as I could wish, nor even, till I have collected, arranged, and examined his letters, such a summary of his proceedings as could ensure from his brother officers all the gratitude, I believe his due. Fortunately, however, I have specimens to produce, being two long forgotten paraphlets by Colonel Baker, which I hope, you will republish in the *United Service Journal*. The first of these, 'A FEW NOTES ON THE LETTER FROM THE COURT OF DIRECTORS OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY, DATED 31st MARCH 1830 IN REPLY TO THE BENGAL MEMORIALS OF 1829; WITH EXTRACTS FROM THE COURT'S FORMER LETTERS ON THE SAME SUBJECT,' is without date; but from recollection of the time I received a copy, and of other circumstances, I am satisfied it was sent to press very soon after Colonel Baker had reached London; when he had not yet seen the printed petitions which were sent to him long before the parchment *quasi* originals.

This pamphlet contains the Government circular prohibiting editors of newspapers from publishing any comments on the court No. 37, &c's letter,—the *Hurkaru's* consequent notice to correspondents, the letter No. 37 itself, with a running commentary; notes, including extracts from the court's letters of 8th January 1793, to the Bengal government, and of 15th September 1809, to the Madras government,—(i)—and a document headed 'A REJECTED LETTER;' and though much of its contents be already printed in the *FACTS AND DOCUMENTS*, and elsewhere, yet, these being scarce, many subscribers to the *United Service Journal* will thank you, I imagine, for republishing the extracts, as well as the original and piquant comments of Colonel Baker.

As I mean to read the brochure once more, and may perhaps add a note or two, it will not go to post with this letter, but shall follow it

speedily ; and I intend the other which I have not yet perused since its late discovery,—not at Amalfi, but here,—to accompany my next letter, No. 4.

Your compositors have used me pretty well ; indeed I have discovered only one typographical error, *materially* affecting the sense of the passage in which it occurs. I shall subjoin however a list of verbal *errata*, without noticing those of punctuation,—more obvious to the reader,—(and, therefore, of less consequence),—as well as more numerous than the former.

Your obedient servant,

P. E. A.

Tunoorpore, July 1836.

We shall be happy to publish in the *U. S. Journal*, the important documents alluded by P. E. A.—ED.

---

NOTES TO NO. 3.

(a) *Vide Englishman 24th May.*

(b) *Vide G. O. G. G. 3d September. 1830.*

(c) I apply these remarks,—*not* to the court's refusal to rescind the half-law order, but,—to the pretexts on which the letter, No. 37, attempted to justify adherence to the obnoxious measure. Had the directors simply stated that the disrespectful and even menacing tone of some of our memorials precluded them from giving any consideration to their purport,—we might indeed have urged some arguments in defence, or in palliation of the objectionable language, and otherwise impugned the justice of the decision ; but none could in this case have regarded the authors of it with indignation and scorn.

(d) An approved recipe,—though a longer course has been prescribed :—*nonum premature in annum.*

(e) For example : the petitions were in duplicate ; and, as I remember, two copies of *one* were by mistake embarked together, both copies of another being left for future simultaneous remittance.

(f) It had been ascertained, and was proved to the satisfaction of colonels Baker, Fielding, and others, that the petitions of 1793 were transmitted through the Bengal government. Of this, Colonel Baker and others the best informed in India respecting those transactions, were unfortunately ignorant during the discussions of 1828—31. If aware of the precedent, the memorialists of 1831 would certainly have sought the same channel for transmission of their petition to the King. The expediency of this course was actually discussed, *en petit comité*, at the instance of the individual by whom the petitions were drafted ; who, being nearly unsupported and greatly younger than most who opposed him, withdraw his proposal in deference to their judgment, without submitting the question to a larger number than usually consulted together about details, he argued, as I remember, that it was impossible for Lord William Bentinck, an old officer of high rank in his Majesty's army, and, moreover, an old member of the house of commons, to dream of suppressing a petition to King or parliament, or of abusing his power

by presuming to treat as an offence our exercise of an inherent right ; and to punish or annoy the petitioners.

On the other hand it was alleged that there were good grounds for believing Lord William quite capable of such unconstitutional interference ;—of trusting, especially, for an indulgent consideration of breach of privilege, to the indifference with which parliament usually regards Indian affairs, and to the probable effect of the old sophistical cant about '*men with arms in their hands*' :—and those who professed this belief maintained that, as it was nearly certain, our petitions must ultimately be forwarded to our delegate, if sent at all, it were best to adopt that course at once, *sans facon*,—following, as we all supposed, the example of our predecessors in 1793. There were many reasons in favor of sending the petitions through the local government ; but the only argument against it was that just stated,—founded chiefly on uncertain rumours. One of these was to this effect :—Lord William on receiving copies of the petitions sent them to Lord Dalhousie,—both noblemen being then at Simla,—with a request that steps might be taken to discover and bring to trial all concerned ! Lord Dalhousie declined to interfere, stating as his opinion that we had a perfect right to petition if we thought ourselves aggrieved. We heard also that the earl expressed the same sentiment in conversation,—adding that he wished to have nothing to do with the matter, nor to give an opinion on the prayer of the petitions, which he hoped, therefore, might not be sent through him.

I do not remember that the authenticity of these anecdotes rested on any sure evidence : and in those days far too much attention was paid and weight attached to flying reports of all kinds,—to many the most vague and contradictory.

(g) The conduct of Lord Glenelg should not be harshly nor hastily condemned, nor his motives too narrowly scrutinised, considering the numerous and almost unprecedented difficulties which beset the ministry at the time when these petitions were brought to his notice.

(h) As a general principle, and were it only from *self-respect*, all memorials should be so framed as to conciliate the authorities addressed. Nevertheless it may be doubted whether language the most mild, or even abject, would have softened the obdurate Lord William. Of the injustice of the half batta order, he was thoroughly aware before he passed it, so that all subsequent argument on that score would have been, and was thrown away on him. It would have been equally superfluous to have addressed any such to the Court of Directors,—for the same reason. If any injury could justify disrespectful remonstrance, that inflicted on us in November 1828 might have excused it :—but now that the *violence* of excitement has so long subsided, we must allow that the use of contemptuous and menacing language was a departure from good taste. If such seem called for by the conduct of high authorities, it need not be applied in speaking or in writing to them. Address all such with respect and deference ; or, when that is found impossible, pass them by altogether, as did the petitioners of 1831.

(i) Referred to in the 8th paragraph of the petition to the King, and in the 7th of those addressed to the other branches of the legislature.

SOME REMARKS BY CAPT. McNAGH<sup>EN</sup> ON THE QUESTION OF CORPORAL PUNISHMENT.

*From the Englishman Military Chronicle.*

As it is proper in all persons who take a share in the discussion of great public questions, to obtain as much consideration for their opinions as they possibly can, by all upright means ; and as mine, from my station, cannot be expected by me to produce conviction *solely* by whatever may be their intrinsic worth, unless proved to be valuable by being, without any concert, the opinions of also the most eminent men : I shall take the pains to point out such coincidences, before I proceed to speak more exclusively from myself. If such that I wrote on the question, full ten years ago, when I had little but my own observation and reflection for my guides, appears now to be corroborated by the enquiries of the late commission, I shall have some right to hope that whatever I may further have to offer on the topic, will be received rather in the light of experiences than of speculations, and as coming from one whose opinions have stood the test of enquiry with more than the usual success which attends the opinions of writers so unpractised in such cases, as I was then. I had the honor of submitting my notions on the subject to the Duke of Wellington not long after they were written, and although I had then no means of ascertaining his Grace's idea upon the question, yet I have now the satisfaction to find that his extensive knowledge, and my limited information, produced, with almost verbal exactness, the very same conclusions ; and that my own views (which in me were as original as in any one else who might also have entertained them) were moreover borne out by the opinions of such soldiers as Lord Hill, Sir Henry Fane, and the illustrious Duke himself ; as well as by the commissioners appointed for the investigation. I shall demonstrate this fact by placing in juxtaposition a few of the instances (and if it be thought a boast, I can only say that I intend it as such, thinking I have great reason to be proud of the circumstance) and all that the reader will have to bear in mind, will be that my opinions were given so far back as 1826, and that they were entirely the fruits of my own study of the most important doctrine that ever affected the British Army, and by an inevitable, and not remote consequence, the British nation itself.

(CAPTAIN M<sup>C</sup>N.—1826.)

If we endeavour to decide this question by adducing the opinions of officers themselves (and that is the only mode of deciding it that we have, for there is but little written upon the particular subject, considered in a purely military point of view) we shall find that *among those of the greatest experience there are some who prefer flogging to imprisonment, yet who, in point of humanity, are in no degree below their opponents* ; but it occurs to me that the true point on which the question turns is, the object which is held in view by the infliction of punishment. If this be merely to reform the criminal, and to prevent him from committing an offence I should say that a long imprisonment might best answer the purpose.\*

\* I have not continued in this opinion ; at least I now entertain it in a very qualified degree.

*But if the intention of punishment be chiefly to deter others from following a bad example, by making one suffer as a terror to the many, who are more apt to keep from crime in consequence of the fear of enduring the penalty attached to its commission, then I should say that flogging is the best means whereby to obtain an object so desirable.'*

(SIR H. FANE'S EVIDENCE.—1835.)

I will say of myself, as I should say of almost every one of my brother officers, that *the task of inflicting corporal punishment was always so painful to us and our feelings towards our soldiers were so different from what persons seem to suppose—indeed so much more like the feelings of a father towards his children—that the infliction of corporal punishment was the most painful duty we ever performed.'*

(DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S EVIDENCE.—1835)

I have always endeavoured *as much as possible to diminish the frequency of corporal punishment.* From the time I entered the army, it has been the *desire of every commanding officer that ever I have seen, who knew what his duty was, to diminish corporal punishment as much as possible.'* 'I DON'T THINK SOLITARY IMPRISONMENT PRODUCED ANY EFFECT. I must say that punishment NEVER HAD ANY EFFECT UPON THE MEN AT LARGE. I never knew that it produced any effect upon the men at large, to make them more sober. THEY ALWAYS GOT DRUNK WHENEVER THEY HAD AN OPPORTUNITY.'

(COL. FERGUSSON'S EVIDENCE.—1835.)

'I decidedly think the example of corporal punishment *is more striking than that of imprisonment,* and more effectual in *detering others from crime.* We have instances of men who have been two and three months in confinement, and when they come out they will commit the same offence in three or four days again.'

(CAPT. M'N.'S OPINION.—1826.)

'It is said that a flogged soldier is good for nothing afterwards, but that an imprisoned one always comes out of confinement a better man than he went in. Supposing this to be true, it confines the argument strictly to the *individual*, but gives no insight into the comparative effects which the two punishments have on the minds of his companions; but I *deny both the positions,* because I speak from experience when I say that I have known men who have been flogged to be in *no degree deteriorated,* and men who have been long confined in no degree bettered, by the punishment; and I think that every person who has witnessed corporal punishment, MUST BE ABLE TO CALL TO MEMORY WHAT HIS SENSATIONS WERE on the first occasion of beholding it, and how strongly he felt, that if he were liable to such a penalty, he would *tremblingly abstain from the perpetration of ought which could laid to its infliction.* Such is the constant effect of a visible punishment on the spectators; *but when a man is sentenced to imprisonment, HIS COMRADES LOSE SIGHT OF HIM forthwith: he is immured in a cell, and speedily forgotten.* No IMPRESSION of terror is left on their minds; and even if the man himself is eventually reformed, I can venture to say that crime is not lessened even during his confinement; and hence in every European corps, there are



frequently SEVERAL MEN AT THE SAME TIME undergoing the penalty of solitary imprisonment.'

(DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S EVIDENCE.—1835.)

'THERE IS NO PUNISHMENT WHICH MAKES AN IMPRESSION ON ANY BODY EXCEPT CORPORAL PUNISHMENT. You send a man into solitary confinement: NOBODY SEES HIM IN SOLITARY CONFINEMENT, and nobody knows what he is suffering while he is in solitary confinement, and therefore this punishment is no example to the thousand men who are there upon the parade at the same time. The man may suffer so much in solitary confinement, as that *he* will not be guilty of the offence again; but that is not the principle of punishment—that is not the intention of punishment—if the intention is to punish or even to improve the individual, you may find other punishments, BUT YOU WILL HAVE HUNDREDS OF OTHERS GUILTY OF THE OFFENCE, and you will have the whole regiment by degrees in a state of punishment. If it is intended that punishment should be an example, you must have SOMETHING OR OTHER THAT OTHER MEN WILL feel that it is better for them they should not have inflicted upon them. In any scheme of solitary confinement there would still be the want of example; the battalion would not know that this man was suffering for having committed an offence. I have no doubt whatever that a certain number of lashes inflicted in front of the regiment, would have more effect as an example, than any representation a man might make of his sufferings in prison.

(SIR H. FANE'S EVIDENCE.—1835.)

I have known men who have been corporally punished to be made *non-commissioned officers of and to be excellent soldiers*.—I am quite sure that at the time I was a commanding officer of a regiment, when those fallacies about 'cruelty to our soldiers' were not so rife as they now are, YOUNG SOLDIERS WERE SO MUCH STRUCK BY THE FORMALITY, as well as by the NATURE OF THE PUNISHMENT ITSELF, that it TENDED VERY MUCH TO PREVENT the COMMISSION OF CRIMES.—I am sure that upon ourselves, who were obliged to witness it, IT HAD AN EFFECT WHICH WAS VERY PAINFUL.—I am sure that when a drunken idle fellow was sent into confinement, most of his comrades would make it more the subject of ridicule than any thing else, that such a man was sent into six weeks' imprisonment.'

(REPORT OF COMMISSIONERS.)

'If the object is taken to be the repression of crime by the means of example, it appears from the evidence that in many cases where every other punishment has failed, it has had the effect; and even by those who speak of its infliction inspiring disgust on the by-standers who witness it, it is admitted to have great effect in deterring other soldiers from committing offences which will subject them to it.—Other means of punishing will be deficient, however improved, in one important requisite in military punishments—a striking and prompt example. A man sentenced to corporal punishment is brought out before the whole regiment; the preparations for his punishment are made; the sentence is read, he is stripped and receives his punishment. All this passes before the eyes of his comrades. In the other case (of imprisonment) the offender is equally brought out before the assembled regiment, but there are no

preparations for punishment to be seen; his sentence is read, *he returns to his confinement, and is entirely lost sight of by his comrades*, until the period of that confinement has expired. The great excuse for the use of corporal punishment *consists in the prompt example it affords*, which is presented to the eyes of those who witness that punishment.

(CAPTAIN M'N.—1826.)

'From all these considerations, I conclude that *where punishment is certain and visible*, its effects are *more deterring than in the opposite instances*; and that, applying this conclusion to the question with which I originally set out, the application of corporal punishment is *more effectual than that of solitary confinement*. I think it will not be denied that, as a general preventive of crime, *a visible punishment must be of greater efficacy than one which is only heard of*, and which does not carry with it the dread of any acute corporal suffering.'

[On this point of *effectual example*, see the Duke of Wellington's profound and admirable evidential remarks, *passim*.]

(CAPTAIN M'N.—1826.)

'When the penalty of corporal punishment is inflicted by an inferior court-martial it is almost invariably for such offences as drunkenness, or being absent without leave, or impertinence, but scarcely ever for any offence which is morally turpitudinous, because scarcely any such could be tried before that tribunal; but they are offences of a *serious military* nature, and which, if allowed to be practised with any thing approaching to impunity, would very soon lead to the entire overthrow of discipline;\* and it is therefore evident that the main object of their punishment should be to *deter others* from following the culprit's example, rather than (where *both* objects cannot be accomplished) to deter the latter from recommitting the crime.'

(SIR H. FANE'S EVIDENCE.—1835.)

'There are many offences which such young heedless men as we have as soldiers in our service commit, which, although we are *obliged to make an example of the person guilty of them*, do not carry with them that sort of *moral guilt* which leads the culprit's comrades to despise him afterwards.'

(COMMISSIONER'S REPORT.)

'If the mutiny act and articles of war are referred to, it will be found that a great proportion of the military offences enumerated in them, *would not in themselves be considered moral crimes* although *highly dangerous to the discipline and efficiency of the army*, and consequently to the country.

• (CAPTAIN M'N.—1826)

'Among military men, not warped by political or party feeling, there is scarcely more than one opinion on the subject, which opinion is *in favor of the power to decree corporal punishment*, being still vested in a

\* The following observation by Sir Willoughby Gordon, Quarter Master General, in his evidence, takes a similar view of the *moral* part of the question; and the same true doctrine is upheld in other parts of the enquiry:

'There are many military offences of a *very serious* character, which in civil life are no offences at all—I mean immoral offences.'

court-martial. There exists, it is true, a variance of opinion among them, on the comparative efficacy of flogging and of solitary imprisonment, and on the like efficacy of several other penalties ; but neither party goes the length of arguing for the utter abolition of the punishment they deem least beneficial.'

[For corroboration of this remark, *vide* the evidence given before the military commission, *passim*—excepting, of course, the sentiments of such admirable soldier as major Fancourt, and all *that* class ! See also the report of the commissioners, especially the three first paragraphs thereof.]

(CAPTAIN M'N.—1836.)

' It appears that the abolitionists have now limited their views of pseudo-humanity to the troops serving within the United Kingdom ; but I confess myself at a loss to discover a reason for the abrogation in that locality, which has the least force in that exclusive application. There is no time when discipline is more apt to become insiduously relaxed, than during that which is passed by troops in the idle state—idle when compared to that passed on service—incidental to a home garrison or barracks ; nor consequently any time when the vigilance of a commanding officer is more required, to prevent those minor and almost imperceptible lapses, which, if long allowed to occur with impunity, never fail to loosen the greater bonds by which our army is kept together. There are many arguments which might be adduced, to show the *danger of allowing discipline to relax among the regular troops of a free country*, and of giving rise among soldiers, to discussions of so delicate a nature as the *right* of their superiors to punish them in any particular way ; and many to show the *injustice and impolicy* of favoring the home troops *more than their brethren who may be sent abroad* ; but there is one bad effect which this partial abolition would have, which I do not believe has ever been brought into notice before—I mean that it would give the troops so favored a *dislike to proceed on foreign service*, where they would be subject to additional rigour in case of delinquency ; and they would feel it much more in such instances, from the sudden change and contrast being more perceptible, than when change of duty is not accompanied by the addition of a new punishment for convicted offenders.'

(DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S EVIDENCE.—1835.)

' Q. Supposing the effect of those other punishments was such that it was thought that corporal punishment might without danger be abolished in England, would it be possible to form such a military code as that corporal punishment should be permitted upon service and in the colonies, and entirely prohibited in Great Britain and Ireland?—A. I think it would be possible to form such a code, but I do not think it would be advisable, for this reason, that the great object of those commanding his Majesty's troops, and of the officers at the head of his Majesty's army, has invariably been to consider and represent service abroad as an honour and an advantage,—not one service abroad only, but every service abroad, —and it would be a very unfortunate circumstance if a punishment, pronounced by the Government and Parliament to be an improper punishment, should be inflicted upon those who are to perform the service abroad, which it has been the object and duty of those at the head of the army to represent

as a service of honour and advantage. Now, I have gone so far upon this subject of considering service abroad as an advantage, that I can mention more than one instance in which, when regiments have misbehaved, and it has been proposed to send them abroad, I have said, 'No, by no means; do any thing rather than that, because when you send a regiment abroad you must represent it, and you must endeavour to have it felt as being an honour, and particularly in time of war. If it should ever unfortunately be deemed anything like a disgrace, it would be the greatest misfortune that could happen to the army and to the public.'

Q. Would it not be exceedingly prejudicial to the discipline of a regiment, if it was known to the soldiers of that regiment that, during their remaining in Great Britain and Ireland, they were not subject to corporal punishment, but that from the moment they set their foot on board ship to proceed either to the colonies or on actual service, they would then become subject to a punishment, which had been considered so degrading in England as to be abolished?—A. I should think so; but there is one thing which should always be borne in mind, and that is, that in reality the army think but little of this punishment. If it was abolished entirely in England, and kept up in the colonies, the effect would be very injurious. Going to the colonies, say what we will, is never very agreeable. We consider it and represent it a matter of honour—we are going abroad—and there is among the commanding and other officers of the regiment a desire that it should be reckoned a good thing. But if it was to be attended by corporal punishment being revived, having been put down in England and in Ireland, I do not mean to say that there might not be an additional motive for feeling an objection to go, and that there might not be some instances of mutiny and difficulty in getting the soldier abroad from the fear of having, or under the pretext of the fear of having, this punishment inflicted.

Q. So that supposing those prisons, and so forth which have been alluded to, were to be established in these islands, the same expense to provide the means of carrying those punishments into execution must be incurred in all the colonies?—A. Yes.

[See also the report of the commissioners, para. 3, page 37 (of the selections) of the *E. I. U. S. Journal*, for August, 1836.]

(CAPTAIN M'N.—1836.)

'I have observed much stress laid upon the fact (if it be a fact) and indeed, it appears to be the main prop of the abolitionists, that, in some regiments, corporal punishment is never resorted to on any account, and that those corps are invariably the best in discipline, and the first in moral respectability. Now granting the fact (which I do, for the moment, solely argumenti gratia) I do not think it strengthens the argument on that side. It is very well to say that in such regiments flogging is disused; but there is a mighty difference, and on the mind of the soldier a mighty difference is impressed, between the disuse of flogging, arising from an experimental measure of the commanding officer's own, and its abolition by act of Parliament. In the former case the men know that it may be resumed at the pleasure of the individual who suspended it, and that its non-resumption depends entirely on their own good behaviour, which alone can render flogging unnecessary. It still remains in *terrorem* over them; but let them once be assured that the power of inflicting it is

taken away; that let them conduct themselves as they may, they cannot again be corporally punished; and unless human nature in the army be different (the difference, too, being on the side of improvement) from human nature among all other classes, it would speedily be found that *neither fine nor imprisonment, nor any other punishment* which could be conveniently substituted, *would ever serve to maintain that order* which is now upheld in the *principal* degree by means of corporal inflictions, or rather by the *power* which commanding officers have of causing these *inflictions*, in pursuance of the judgment of any court martial.\*

(DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S MINUTE—1833.)

A great deal of light would be thrown upon this subject, by a review of efforts made by different commanding officers of regiments to carry on the service without inflicting corporal punishment. There was one remarkable case in a regiment in which, the commanding officer had invented punishments, all of them very innoxious in themselves, but very teasing to the soldier, in order to avoid this punishment, against which he had heard so much. It ended by the battalion which he commanded firing upon him and his officers at a field day with their buttons in their muskets.—*Again*, from the Duke's evidence in 1835:—'There is another question which is—*what is to enforce these (substitute) punishments?* For instance, I understand that in some of the battalions of guards they have eighty or one hundred men billed up. *As long as the commanding officers can punish by means of corporal punishment*, this billing up can be enforced; but *if corporal punishment should be discontinued*, who is to enforce the billing up? *It is quite out of the question.* You must have something or other which shall be an ultimate resource, in case they should not submit to the minor description of punishment, which circumstances might enable the commanding officer to inflict upon them,—and moreover (speaking of solitary confinement) you would still require something to prevent what I call the knocking-down system—the knocking-down the sentry or the non-commissioned officer who is taking the man to the place of solitary confinement. All this must be provided for. There must still be *something behind as a resource*.—In hundreds of instances the very *threat* of the lash has prevented serious crimes, because they know that if they ventured to disobey, it would come to corporal punishment.'

(REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS.)

'We cannot conclude our remarks upon the evidence as applied to the suggested means of obviating the necessity of retaining the *power* of corporal punishment, without noticing an argument that has been much pressed, and appears, upon the first statement, to have great force. It

---

\* If I had then had all the knowledge I have since acquired from various sources not formerly available to me, but especially from the ample and irresistible proofs of the *madness of abolition* to be found in the proceedings of the royal commission, I might have pressed this part of the argument a great deal harder than I felt myself warranted in doing at the time. I might have spoken of the professional meanness of some commanding officers, in screening offenders from punishment, in order to be able to send in blank returns; and of the weak folly of others (such as the one instanced by the Duke of Wellington, further on) in teasing their men into absolute mutiny, by substitute punishments which only irritate the mind and harass the body, but which neither do nor can produce the effect of sustaining discipline. Depend upon it, four-fifths of the private soldiers of the army would themselves have the good sense to vote for the retention of corporal punishment, if it rested on their decision.

may be thus stated:—there are some regiments in the service, in which, by the prudence and skill of the commanding officer, and by his unremitting attention and kindness to the soldier, the use of corporal punishment has been entirely avoided, and some of those officers speak confidently of being able to manage their regiments by what may be called moral discipline, rather than by severe punishments. We have no doubt that *rare instances* have occurred of that sort, but it is too much to assume that, in fact, this moral discipline *would have been so effectual*, if there had not been a *knowledge on the part of the men* that, if driven to it, corporal punishment was *within the reach* of their officers.\*

(SIR H. FANE'S EVIDENCE—1835.)

It must be *utterly impracticable*, without the power of corporal punishment, to keep up the discipline of an army in the field. I will put a case as an example. It chanced that I was ordered to conduct from Thoulouse, after the battle of Thoulouse, to Boulogne and to Calais, the whole of the cavalry, some artillery, and the *materiel* of the Duke of Wellington's army. By the power of maintaining discipline (Sir H. is alluding to corporal punishment), which I had in my hands, I was enabled so to conduct them as to receive so much of the approbation of the French Government as to be offered, as a distinction, the order of the Legion of Honor.\* I will ask any member of the commission, how I could have conducted those two columns, had the power of inflicting corporal punishment, if necessary, been taken out of my hands, and the power of solitary confinement only substituted in lieu of it. In point of fact I could not.' [Sir Henry, elsewhere says, there was little or no occasion to actually make use of corporal punishment, throughout that march—the knowledge that it *might* be inflicted being sufficient to preserve the requisite degree of discipline.]

(CAPTAIN M'N.—1826.)

The power of inflicting corporal punishment is a power which is never unmercifully exercised, and which cannot, indeed, be unmercifully exercised:—and he proceeds to demonstrate this by various facts and arguments.

(DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S EVIDENCE—1835.)

There is one very remarkable circumstance, which I beg the Board will never lose sight of, that is, that this punishment is always inflicted in public, that supposing the commanding officer had no feeling in respect to the punishment, he must know there are many present who do feel it (officers and soldiers both) in a very extraordinary degree. It is done in public, and there is security that it will not go to any excess.'

Captain M'N. further says:—'I have spoken of the natural clemency of a commanding officer, and I have to show that, that alone is almost sufficient to guard the soldier from wanton chastisement; but I have still to mention that the Mutiny Act and Articles of War, and his majesty's other regulations, do not entrust the safety of the soldier to that more precarious shield; for they enjoin that no soldier shall receive any degree of corporal punishment at the arbitrary will of any superior officer, nor

\* From the mode of expression here employed, I am led to infer that Sir H. Fane did not accept the proffered distinction. It is indeed a badge which, as matters have turned out, would have to be worn in strange company, if worn at all!

upon any other authority than the decree of a court-martial, after a regular and most formal trial.'—'And besides these various interpositions of the law itself, I have to enumerate other circumstances scarcely, or only to a degree, less calculated to secure the soldier against cruel inflictions;'—in this line of argument Captain M'N. goes on, for two pages, to demonstrate, what the Duke of Wellington deemed a fact of so much importance, that he begged the Board never to lose sight of it, viz. the certainty there was that corporal punishment could never be carried to excess, even putting out of the question the feelings of commanding officers themselves.

(CAPTAIN M'N.—1826.)

'It is again said that flogging *demoralises the soldier*, and this is not only a specious argument against it, but one extremely well calculated to captivate a numerous portion of society, made up of those who really are, and those who desire to be thought, excessively moral and excessively pious. Yet it is an assertion of which I conceive I shall be able, without much difficulty, to expose the erroneousness. During the time I have been in the army I have made the best use of my opportunities which a proneness to observe, and a capacity not below mediocrity, will qualify every officer to do; and I expect, therefore, to be credited to an extent, which only the kind of proof (legal or official proof) I have spoken of, should be permitted to go beyond, when I say that flogging does *not* make a soldier a worse man, either in a military or moral point of view, than he was prior to its infliction.—'Are our opponents sure that they are not putting a cause for an effect? Are they sure that it is not the *previously rooted immorality* that gives rise to the punishment, rather than the punishment which produces the immorality? It is of use to get an argument out of its hacknied course, and to put it in a new light, so that the old allegations on either side must give way to other and less fallible methods of probation, and this, I believe, I have succeeded in doing, by going at once to the question of cause and effect. I have shown that a soldier never can be flogged, unless the result of a patient trial demonstrate that he deserves it; and when a man commits a crime which renders flogging necessary, there must have existed an evil, or a culpable propensity *prior* to the infliction which that propensity induced. I am speaking of deliberate and not of accidental offences. The soldier who will get intoxicated while upon duty, who will steal from his comrade, who will perjure himself by mutiny or desertion, who will repeatedly absent himself, for a reprehensible purpose, cannot be a man of very great integrity. Add to this that for a first offence, unless it be very flagrant, a criminal is rarely punished, if he can produce any favorable testimony as to his general behaviour; and it must be acknowledged that he who can, under such circumstances of forgiveness, repeat an offence, cannot be possessed of any very refined or sensitive feelings, nor even of common gratitude; and as such a man is best acted upon through his fears, and by the bodily pain of punishment, he is more likely to be improved than demoralised by a rigorous chastisement. We must operate either upon the mind or the body. Take away the latter power, and what method is to be pursued towards soldiers of mental callosity?'

(COMMISSIONERS' REPORT—1836.)

'Almost the *universal* answer to the question of whether a man who has been punished at the halberds, is considered by his comrades as

degraded by that punishment, has been in the *negative*, and that the *nature of the crime* led to degradation, and *not the punishment*. And with regard to its effect as hardening and not reforming the individual, it will be found upon looking at the evidence that such is by no means the universal consequence. *Many instances are given* of men who have undergone this punishment, having become *good soldiers*, and having reached the rank of non-commissioned officers, and even of officers in some instances.'

(LORD HILL'S EVIDENCE—1835.)

'I think men who have been corporally punished, as often distinguish themselves in the field and on arduous occasions, as those who have not.'

(DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S EVIDENCE—1835.)

I never heard of such a thing as corporal punishments so cowering the spirit as to make a man unfit for a soldier in the field, nor do I believe such a feeling to exist.—I should not say that a man was degraded by the infliction of corporal punishment, in the eyes of his comrades. I think they were just as good friends as ever. If punished for a *degrading crime*, such as theft, &c. the *crime* would degrade him, certainly.

(SIR H. FANE'S EVIDENCE — 1825.)

'The *degradation* depended on the *nature of the crime*.'

(CAPTAIN M'N. — 1826.)

'There is an objection to the long imprisonment of a soldier, which will not apply to ordinary citizens, and which has never been sufficiently, if at all, considered. It is, that it *deprives the state of his actual services*, and I have known exigencies which have caused the remission of an incarcerating sentence on that plea entirely. I have known soldiers sentenced to from two months 'to two years' imprisonment, during the whole of which time, of course, some better men had to do their duty for them,—that is, had an *extra share* of duty in consequence.'

(SIR H. FANE'S EVIDENCE — 1835.)

'Q. You have of course heard that it has been suggested that corporal punishment might be dispensed with in the army, and solitary confinement adopted in lieu of it?—A. I have.

Q. Will you have the goodness to state to the commission what your opinion is of such a change?—A. I will confine my remarks to the service to which I more especially belonged,—namely, the dragoons. I deem that alteration, in the dragoon service, to be very often a matter of

---

\* Extract from Sir Henry Hardinge's speech in Parliament:—

'The 57th was composed of materials collected in and about London at a time when it was impossible to get men of education or station to join the service; and he must admit, that though in point of physical merits the regiment was good, yet in point of character the men composing it were not exactly to be wished for. He had the pleasure, however, of seeing that regiment go into action at Albuera, and never had he witnessed men under great peril and danger from a heavy fire march forward with greater courage. They nevertheless were so thoughtless and so fond of plunder as to require the frequent operations of the provost-marshal, and so general and frequent were the punishments in that regiment, that in Portugal they were known under the nick-name of the 'Steel Backs.' Out of 85 officers on that occasion, no less than 23 were killed or wounded; and of 520 men no less than 387 were killed and wounded; and it was observed that all the men fell in the ranks as they had fought, and that every wound was in front.'



extreme inconvenience, and of hardship, upon the best soldiers that we have in our regiments. The manner in which it operates is this: under the present circumstances of the dragoon service, it happens that a dragoon almost always has two horses to take care of. A man is sentenced for a crime to six weeks' solitary confinement,—what becomes of his horse, his arms, and appointments, while he is confined? Another dragoon, *who has been guilty of no offence*, is compelled to take care of the horses, and the other articles belonging to the bad soldier, who is so placed in confinement: so that the confinement of the culprit is a *punishment on the good soldier*, and deprives him of the leisure for amusement which would otherwise be at his command.'

[COMMISSIONERS' REPORT — 1836.]

'If this punishment (imprisonment) have any effect upon his comrades, it must be by a recital of his sufferings in prison, which can only be communicated by him to a few. They, in the mean time, *have to perform his share of duty.*'

(DUKE OF WELLINGTON'S EVIDENCE — 1835.)

'Then there is this further observation, (which I entreat the Board to bear in mind,) that the regularity, and order, and discipline, of the corps, is not merely a public affair: it is not only that the regiment may be fit to do its service for the public, but I say that it is a *positive breach of faith with the good man* if discipline should not be enforced. I will suppose that there are one hundred men in a company, eighty of whom behave exceedingly well, and submit to all your regulations, and I apprehend that will be found to be pretty nearly the usual proportion; there will be eighty of them who never incur a fault of any description; they lead a quiet life in the barracks and do everything that you require from them; but there are twenty that will not do so. What happens? These twenty are constantly disturbing the peace and the comfort of the eighty, and there is perpetual riot and disorder going on in the barracks besides. These men are perpetually in a state of punishment; they are either *billed up*, or they are in confinement in the guard-house, or they are in confinement in gaol, or in some way or other. *The consequence is, that those eighty are obliged to do their duty for them*; so that, by not enforcing your discipline, and not enforcing your own orders, and not punishing when those orders are not obeyed, you are doing the *grossest injustice to those who do obey your orders*. That is a view of the case which is *not generally taken*; but it is a *true view*, and ought to be brought before the public.'

(CAPTAIN M'N.—1826.)

'In fact, the necessity or otherwise, for corporal punishment, depends so much on the sort of men of which a regiment is composed, that, while it should be left to the discretion of the commanding officer, there is no other person so capable of judging on what occasions to exercise, and on what to dispense with it; and as to the men themselves, those among them who are really good men, will never deliberately commit a crime which can call for the infliction; while the naturally bad will only be encouraged to give a looser rein to their evil passions, by what, if it ever come to pass, must be called the mournful circumstance of its abolition.'

(CAPTAIN M'N.—1826.)

'Wishing to adduce all the arguments *pro* and *contra*, which occur to me, though I am sensible I should put them in a more methodical and logical form, I here bring forward another of the abolitionary reasons, which, like the rest, requires nothing but common scrutiny to refute it. It is, that the soldiers themselves dread solitary confinement much more than corporal punishment. But I deny the fact. Flogging, in truth, exists, at present more in theory than in practice; but still if the power of inflicting it were taken away, my deliberate opinion is *that the army would, ere long, become quite unmanageable*.\* But, as regards the comparative efficacy of the two modes of punishment, there is yet one experiment, upon which I am willing to rest the decision of the controversy. Let returns be made from every regiment, and laid before Parliament, of the number of men in each who have been *repeatedly* imprisoned, and *repeatedly* flogged. I say that the instances of the last named description will be *beyond comparison more than those of the other*: if they be not, I shall admit that solitary imprisonment is superior in efficacy to corporal punishment.'

(Extract from Lord Howick's speech in Parliament, April 13th, 1846, in illustration of the test which I ten years before proposed.)

'A good deal had been said of the suffering and pain of the punishment of flogging. Why! suffering and pain were essential to the nature of all punishment. (Hear). They who were desirous of abolishing the punishment of flogging were bound to shew, if they could, that with a less amount of pain and suffering they could as effectually controul the crimes for which flogging was at present inflicted. The efficacy of the punishment in repressing crime had not been denied, and this was a strong argument in its favour. The number of soldiers who had been flogged for the last five years amounted to 1,227; those who had been flogged twice during that time were 172 in number, and the number of cases in which a soldier had been flogged a third time was 32. Now, on comparing these returns with the returns made of those who had been committed to prison once, a second, and a third time, the difference appeared to be this—that those who were flogged a second time bore a proportion of somewhat less than *one-seventh* of the number of those who had been once flogged, while the recommissions to prison were in the ratio of 1 in 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ , and the number of men who had suffered the punishment of flogging a third time, was 1 to 40 out of the whole number, but those who had been a third time in prison were as 1 to 10.'

(CAPTAIN M'N.—1826.)

'We are told that the system of flogging is not known in the French army. I cannot speak from personal knowledge either way; but if the histories of war are to be credited, the abolitionists must acknowledge

\* Extract from General Sir T. Pearson's speech: 'I consider that if corporal punishment were abolished in the British army, the command of the British army would be *virtually* *gone up*. I consider that it would be *totally impossible* to maintain such discipline as would be necessary to uphold the character and reputation of the British army, without corporal punishment remaining to be resorted to in case of necessity.'

Extract from Col. MacKinnon's (Coldstream Guards) evidence: 'I conceive that if you were not to retain the power of punishing men by flogging, the officers might as well pull off their hats to the regiment and wish them good bye.'

that that army is not, with all its honorary rewards, and its workings upon the moral or honorable principles of its men, by a great deal in so perfect a state of discipline as the British.' <sup>i</sup>

(COMMISSIONER'S REPORT.)

'It is said that it cannot be necessary to retain the power of punishing the soldiers of the British army by the lash, when we have before us the example of some of the armies of Europe, and more especially that of France, in which no corporal punishment whatever is permitted. The history of the wars since the revolution, however, affords instances of a licence in the French army, when in the hostile countries, which scarcely any attempt was made to repress. In our army, on the contrary, even in hostile France, the disposition to that licence was so effectually subdued, as to acquire the confidence of the inhabitants! 'It would appear from the evidence that the French code does not produce, even in time of peace, a discipline in any degree equal to that which is enforced in the British army.'

Having thus made such selections as are calculated to convince the reader that I have not been in the habit of offering mere crude speculations to his notice, I trust in the further observations which I now feel disposed to make (chiefly in relation to Lord William Bentinck's 'precious mischief') I shall not be deemed altogether unworthy of attention, even if I appear opposed in opinion to some of our own officers of a length of service, much superior to mine. The extracts I have made, to corroborate my original sentiments, have been taken from a very small portion of the entire evidence on the subject, for I have only seen as much as has appeared up to this date (in other words up to the 10th Sept) in the *Englishman*; nor have I selected all the coincidental portions which attracted my notice, from time to time, in the perusal. My sole object has been to give weight to my future opinions, by illustrating the general correctness of my former ones, when comparatively un-assisted by the experience of far abler men; and having done enough for that purpose I shall proceed to offer to the service my further views of this vital question, with reference to the present and local state of both the theory and the practice, after I have ventured upon some general observations on the principle of the question.

The Commissioners appointed by his Majesty to investigate and report upon the punitive system of the British army, have so thoroughly, so extensively, and so dispassionately conducted that enquiry; and the abolitionists of corporal punishment have, on so perfectly fair a trial, broken down so completely under the badness of their case; that it would seem an impossibility for *reason* to remain longer unconvinced of the radical unsoundness and inevitable mischief of the abolitionary doctrines. Every thing that they have for years, either in credulity or impudence, alleged against the honest and experienced supporters of the system, has here been boldly met and thoroughly refuted; and unless your opponents choose to retire from the discussion behind a confession of a mistake as to human nature, or of utter ignorance as to the true principles of military discipline; it will not be possible for any upright judge to allow them credit for any patriotic motive, in their perseverance to effect a change, which, by immediately relaxing discipline, must also bring down the greatest practical curse upon the social institutions of the

country at large. It is now *proved* (what before was not doubted, however, by any person of worth) that as far as feelings of humanity could be allowed to influence the system, every officer of any note in the service, had been all along most willing to change the punishment of the lash, for any secondary infliction, which he could conscientiously believe would have an equal tendency to maintain subordination. It is in proof that commanding officers have most zealously and cordially endeavoured to bring corporal punishment into desuetude, and that the consequence has been the gradual and insidious relaxation of discipline, and the consequent increase of every sort of crime which is most fatal in its commission to military order. And, lastly, it is proved by stubborn facts, by official documents, and by unequalled experience, that there has not yet been discovered any substitute punishment which is of force enough, in the way of example, to preserve the indispensable strictness of discipline, in the event of that of flogging being utterly annulled. Moreover, these are the opinions of all the better portion of the soldiers themselves.

Only run over, on the other hand, a few of the names most prominent among the abolitionists,—Hume, Fancourt, Beauclerk, Fanshawe,—and say, in what way are they known to the world as practical philanthropists, or (such of them—as are of the army) as able soldiers, or profound politicians. Can it be shown that Hume or Fancourt, and the rest, have done half so much for the special benefit of their tenants, servants, or any class within reach of their benevolence, as the Dukes of York and Wellington, Lord Hill, and a host more of *their* stamp, have done, by unceasing solicitude, for the real comfort of the soldiery,—without ever having made a single, creamy, philanthropic speech to captivate the hearts of electionary constituents, or to forward any merely political purpose? They are not the self-pronounced friends of humanity, who would endeavour to harass the life of a soldier till they drove his mind to desperation, by a series of petty rigours, or a truly demoralising incarceration in a jail; rather than apply, when necessary, a corporal punishment not in itself degrading, nor so likely to drive a soldier into despondency or despair; nor would they, when the time came for testing the sincerity, or proving the value, of their opinions express sentiments of one kind, as witnesses before a commission, and afterwards vote against these sentiments in Parliament to cozen their constituents. But laying aside all consideration of the real *anims* of the political abolitionists, and considering them (as many of their followers are) to be honest, well-intentioned men, swayed by nothing but what they think, is true benevolence; how absolutely ignorant does their whole theory make them appear of the *principles* of the question on which they so discant, and how complete is the ignorance of human nature which their remedies display! Because the French have no flogging, let the English have no flogging, because the French eat frogs, let the English eat frogs. No matter how many national and social dissimilarities there are, to cause that which is adapted to the one people to be inapplicable to the other. Oh, no;—fit them all into the politico-metaphysical bed of Procrustes, and stretch or lop, till you have effectuated the object. The Prussians, says Mr. Hume, take all their lower public servants from the military, their exisemen, their police, their government messengers, their custom-house officers, are all chosen from the army; therefore let all such functionaries, with us, be derived from the same source;—and as the

people of Calcutta use punkahs every year, with great comfort and advantage, from February till November, therefore, shall the people of England use punkahs, annually, for the same period of time, and also tatties for a period thereof. Never mind the difference of 'manners and of climes; those minor considerations never stand in the way of your slap-dash reformers, with whom it is a sufficient reason that anything they *want* to be done *should* be done, if it chance to be practised in any other country, by a differently constituted and socialised people. I confess it is not an easy matter to answer such theorists, even admitting their good intentions, with either patience or respect; for they must either be wanting in the *sense* which is requisite to enable them to receive conviction, or in the candour which should make them acknowledge the unreasonableness of their views. They object to corporal punishment because, they say, it is degrading;—in the face of, one would think, the most plain and undeniable doctrine in the world, that the degradation can *never* lie in the punishment; at, if but for this reason alone, to wit, that *innocent* men may be punished on a suspicion of guiltiness, and that innocence could not be of any avail it, on its after-discovery, it had not the virtue to morally wipe away the effect of the infliction.\* In no case whatever is it the punishment that degrades; and one great error on the part of the non-abolitionists;—an error not quite steered clear of by the commissioners themselves—is that flogging should be restricted to disgraceful crimes, thus fatally giving it a portion in *inflicting the disgrace*. Now it should be supported, consistently and uncompromisingly, on the exclusive and *not* on ground of its being a punishment for military offences only—adopted because it, and it alone, is at once prompt and severe enough for an *example* to the whole body, to *deter* them from doing aught which may bring them within its reach. This is in reality both its intention and its effect, and *not* the moral reformation of the offender, with which, in a merely ethical sense, the rules and principles of discipline have nothing at all to do. Properly considered, it will be found that our military laws punish no offence in the soldier on account of its being a breach of the precepts of morality, but on account of its being injurious to military discipline; and hence there are various moral offences not cognizable by material law, and various offences by it severely punishable, which are not in contravention of any moral rule. A soldier is not punishable by the military code for *theft*, considered as a violation of either the eighth commandment or the English laws of larceny, but because it is a *stealing from a comrade*, and because if that were allowed to go unpunished, it would speedily destroy that confidence and harmony, without the existence of which, in a body constantly having to associate and act together, the preservation of discipline would be found impracticable. A soldier is therefore flogged for theft, not that the flogging either can or does superadd to his moral disgrace, or eradicates the propensity which led to the offence; but because it is absolutely necessary that the most effectual means should be taken to deter him from repeating the crime (in case the rules or exigencies of the service should not admit of his discharge,) and to deter all others, who may be similarly illdisposed, from following an example which will bring on them such a penalty. Therefore, if a soldier robbed a civilian, the mere military law would not take cognisance of the charge (save as *agent* for the civil law\*) although it would subject a soldier to the lash for disrespectful

\* *Vide* 2nd section Company's Mutiny Act, and 102nd annual Article of War.

language to his officer, though there might be no moral guilt involved what he uttered. There is no *civil* offence contained in the act of a man selling his own property; but there are many articles of a soldier's property which he is liable to be flogged for either selling or giving away; because he thereby unfits himself for the performance of his military duty; but yet he may dispose of a penknife, or a picture, or a watch, without any apprehension of being brought to punishment. In like manner, drunkenness is held an offence in military law, solely on account of its interference with discipline, and with the soldier's power of doing his proper duty; and therefore to drink more than a certain quantity of pure water would be as great an offence, if it had a similar tendency, though not by an effect of intoxication. So, if a soldier could drink a gallon of rum at a time, and be in all respects as well and sober after it, as the most abstemious man in the corps, I am not aware that he would be liable to punishment for the mere vicious indulgence of a sensual appetite. And (to make a stronger instance) if a soldier became mutinous, and in that state, killed his superior officer, he would be tried, convicted, and shot to death,—not for the murder; not for the civil law offence against the person; not for a breach of the divine prohibitions; but—for the act of mutiny, and the infraction of military discipline therein contained. Now, for all these crimes (excepting the last) *et sic de cæteris*, a soldier might be flogged, no matter *what* view should be taken of them by the civil or moral laws; and as many of those misdeeds are free from moral taint, it would be manifestly most unjust to attach the idea of disgrace to the *punishment*. The same correct principle applies to commissioned officers, who are not punishable for any immorality which does not affect their *status* as military men; and an officer may be cashiered, or discharged, for a variety of military misconduct which in no degree disqualifies him for mingling in civil companionship with any gentlemen whomsoever. Clear and able as all the other evidence taken by the commissions, in favor of the retention of Corporal Punishment, seems as far as I have the means of estimating it to be; it sinks into nothing when compared with the firm, lucid, and philosophical testimony of the Duke of Wellington. The profound and familiar knowledge not only with every detail of the profession, but with every working of human nature, which it displays; the bold, just and comprehensive view which it takes of the political relation of a standing army with a state, like England, of free institutions, and great colonial possessions; the clear and accurate portrayal of consequences, and the deep knowledge, which it conveys, of the fundamental principles of military discipline, with reference to its effect on both the army itself and on the general social system; and the calm, easy, and unostentatious delivery of every tittle of it, whether on the abstruser or the more ordinary points, (evincing nothing of the eager urgency of one who had *crammed* for the occasion, nor a single feeling but for the public good) together with his comparing, or commenting observations on the system of foreign armies, as bearing upon the question;—all combine to render his Grace's evidence the most perfect and conclusive that could be given on the subject: and make it worthy of being printed by itself as a **MANUAL** for the army, especially salutary for the distribution among the soldiers, scarcely a man of whom but who would perceive its truth and justice, whether he judged it by the tendency of its doctrines to encrease his own respectability and comfort as a soldier, or more largely by the

patriotism of its spirit, which equally includes the well-being of the soldier and the prosperity of the kingdom. It is evident that the Duke has no opinion (nor do I see how any reflecting officer *can* have) of the efficacy of imprisonment, as a supporter of discipline, or a cure for military crime; nor that he has a better opinion of any minor punishment, excepting as it can be enforced by the power of corporal punishment as an ultimate resource; and for my own part, as I can see no good which, in a military view, (I allude not to civil polity, though I think very little of imprisonment, even in that, as either an example or a cure) either has ensued, or is likely to ensue from the infliction of imprisonment, solitary or otherwise, I do not hesitate to say that, if the event rested with me, I would abolish it entirely.\* Be it for two months or for two years, it equally excludes the culprit from the performance of his duty, which better men have to perform, and fails in improving the sufferer as a soldier,—the only character in which military law or military punishment views him. It affords no example, no lesson, no warning, to the rest; and imprisonments for six weeks, which are those most commonly inflicted, are in many instances preferred to the severities of drill. There is in human nature a dread of bodily pain, and this inherent feeling it is that renders corporal punishment every where the most effectual of any, and also renders it a necessary ingredient, or resource, even in communities where it is not formerly recognised. It exists in the American army, and in the American prison; it exists among the French soldiery themselves; and it exists at the place of other punishment to which French soldiers are sent, so that it is an actual misanthrope to say they are not liable to its visitation; and we find that it is a more efficient restrainer of disorder among children, than all the confinements, or keeping from dinners, or fines of a penny, which philanthropists can inflict; and besides does them less injury than the most benevolent starvation! I think it would not be difficult to discover and institute a few secondary punishments which should combine the restraint of imprisonment, with the regular, and even extra, performance of duty all the time; and this (easily enforced when the offenders are aware that corporal punishment will follow the least resistance; and yet not distressful to any but the badly conducted soldier) would be the best mode of regulating the minor penalties; for the offender would gain nothing whatever, not even leisure, in compensation for the punishment, and the state would not lose for weeks, months, or years the advantages of his service. Punishments, on the referred to system, might be exercised in the field as easily as in cantonments, and I think this part of the subject worthy of more attention than it has hitherto received; and I may add that an excellent part of such a system might be to make the bad men do, in addition to their own, the duty of the good (when the latter might be permitted the indulgence of an occasional day's leave) instead of, as now, compelling the good men to labor for the offences of the bad. Still, as the Duke says, corporal punishment must remain behind;—and that, too, solely in consequence of the dilemma arising

---

\* Extract from Lord Howick's speech;—

Then came solitary imprisonment. If Hon. Members would read the evidence of the Rev. Mr. Stuart, the clergyman of Aberdeen, they would see that solitary confinement by way of punishment was either nugatory, or what human nature could not bear. (Hear, hear.) The punishment had sometimes no effect whatever but acting on a mind and temper of a very different constitution, it destroyed both mind and body, and to substitute that in the place of corporal punishment, instead of mercy, was the grossest cruelty that could be inflicted.

from the 'Quis custodiet ipsos custodes?' what shall enforce submission to the minor inflictions? As to the higher class of military offences, such as mutiny, desertion, and the like, there is no punishment worth a pin in a military view, for them, except death or corporal punishment (the term is usually applied to flogging) for there is no other penalty which bears the deterrent force of example; and on the other hand no crimes which so strongly demand example to be included in retribution. A long imprisonment is as nothing to the rest; and as for transportation, it is impossible to disabuse the soldier's minds from the conviction which they have (not quite groundless) imbibed that Botany Bay, is a locality by no means undesirable; and the consequence is that a court-martial disappoints the criminal's fondest hopes when it does not sentence transportation, the very thing aimed at by the culprit in his offence, and in respect to which it may be said of the majority of offenders, what Virgil says of different set of expectants, in the 6th book of the *Æneid*:—

*'Stabant orantes primi transmittere cursum,  
Tendebantque manus ripæ ulterioris amore.'*

But if transportation were ever so excellent a penalty, either in regard to individual reformation or individual suffering, it is inoperative as an example on the rest of the men; and this is certainly a view of the subject which the abolitionists have always been too shallow or too cunning to adopt. In fact, I very much fear that abolitionists' soldiers would be rather too much (for use) like old Bachelor's wives and old maid's children; and I think that if the abolitionists themselves were really and conscientiously to act on their principles, a peninsular army, for instance, commanded by Colonel Peyronnet Thompson (converted into a Field Marshall for the occasion) and officered, in the next highest places, by Fancourt, Beauclerk, and Fanshaw,—instead of such noodles as Wellington, Hill, Graham, Fane, or Paget, with *their* absurd ideas of discipline—would greatly tend to thicken the laurel wreath of England, and would be as an angelic visitation to the inhabitants of the nation which they had come to succour. If ever a man made himself unwittingly the absurd hero of an absurd tale, that man is surely Peyronnet Thompson, in his account of one of his own martial exploits, as delivered before the commissioners in favor of abolition. To me, the juiciest part of the joke was the gravity with which the after recital of it was listened to by the house (at least the reporter has not inserted any 'laughter,) and the evident unconsciousness of the Colonel that he was depicting himself as any thing worse than a most excellent officer. It appears he was once (as a cornet, I believe) sent out a little way, with a few Dragoons, and some Spanish Infantry, on a sort of scouting expedition, and that as he did not see the enemy where he was told he probably should, he determined on returning to the place from whence he came. The Spaniards, however, began to surmise that as the enemy were not a-head of them (at least not in sight) it was next to certain that they had got into their rear,—that is between the gallant cornet and his own regiment. Peyronnet Thompson, the abolitionist, not knowing very exactly what to think of the suggestion resolved to humour the Spaniards at all events, and ordered a couple of 'bold dragoons, with their long swords, saddles, bridles,' to trot on a little way and see what they could see. Sticking their spurs into their horses, and their tongues into their cheeks, away they went, and as they found no just cause nor impediment in the way, they wisely trotted on till they reached the camp where they made themselves and horses all comfortable for the night.



Peyronnet, not finding them come back to him, trotted off another file, who also (with spurs and tongues as aforesaid) never stopped till they reached the camp, just in time for supper. Thompson detached a third brace, with a like result, and so on, till he found himself with nothing but the dragoon corporal, and the valiant *foot*, who resolutely stood by him till he rejoined his corps, when he trotted off himself, in great disgust and indignation, to his commanding officer, and laid before him a powerful exposition of the abandonment of the dragoons. The commanding officer, evidently a man who knew Peyronnet well, took no very serious notice of the slip, and this forbearance set Thompson upon drawing an inference, to the effect that corporal punishment could not safely be inflicted in the field of war, and that it was to the vicinity of the enemy that the dragoons were indebted for the escape of those backs which they had turned upon himself! Can any thing be more ridiculous than this whole story?—yet these are the sort of officers whom the public allow to guide them in forming a judgement upon a vital point of that military discipline, in the strict sustainment of which the peace and prosperity of the whole empire are concerned!

In truth, none but military men of sense and experience *can* be competent to decide on the indispensableness, or otherwise, of corporal punishment as a *sine qua non*; and if the community at large will not trust to their opinions—their honor and humanity being beyond all suspicion—it will not be long ere England will be groaning under the dreadful plague of military licentiousness. Philanthropists may talk of the cruelty of a painful punishment; and when they hear of a man's being flogged for some offence in which they perceive no actual immorality, and the dangerous military nature of which they cannot comprehend, it is natural enough that their pity should be excited; and their total ignorance of the true principles of discipline may as naturally lead them to conceive that solitary imprisonment would answer every purpose of vindicating disregarded rules; but when we hear individuals, who are at least nominally officers, talk, like Major Fancourt, of 'honest men being deterred from entering the army, because there exists in it the power of inflicting the cat o' nine tails,' we cannot help feeling either contempt for their ignorance, or disgust at their wilful misrepresentation. By such a rule of action, indeed, Major Fancourt's honest men' should be deterred from living in even civil society, where they are *liable*, according to their behaviour, to be hanged, transported, whipped, treadmill'd, and hulk'd, so that there could not, on the Major's principle, be safety for them any where, but in that fancied state of existence,

a ' When wild in woods the noble savage ran '

as in no other can they place themselves beyond the possibility of legal punishment. And then Major Fancourt goes on (all this is in his speech on the abolition) to admit that the Duke of Wellington does deserve respect in his military character (only fancy Major Fancourt conferring his military approbation, *on the whole*, upon the Duke of Wellington,—all except the points on which the Duke differs from the experienced Major!) but that when his Grace imagines that honest men do not think the existence of the punishment in question a general degradation, nor its infliction a degradation (as they consider only the crime that leads to it to be a degradation) to even the punished individual, his Grace is quite mistaken—because Major Fancourt is of a different way of thinking.

I believe it may be depended on, even in the face of Major Fancourt, that the good and honest men of a regiment have nothing to fear, whatever the *but may* have, from the existence, *in posse*, of the cat o' nine tails :—

‘ No lash like that the honest man need dread,  
But all such graceless wretches in his stead ;’

and it cannot be shown that the last named class can be kept in proper military order by any other punishment, I cannot comprehend the humanity which would exempt them from the infliction. Such humanity, resting on the falsest basis, is, as the Duke of Wellington sagaciously observes, a positive injustice, a breach of faith—towards the well conducted soldiers who form at least, he thinks, four-fifths of the whole ; and I observe an incidental proof of the alarming increase of military crime, consequent on the impolitic restrictions so loudly called for by those who know not what they ask, in the speech of Mr. Fergusson, the Judge Advocate General, though he does not apply the fact (which I am surprised at) in that particular way. He is laboring to prove, in a fatal spirit of compromise and concession, that the efforts to restrict the use of flogging have been so zealous and successful, that it is not now inflicted half so frequently as it was eight years ago ; and the following is his statement from the official returns, viz. that in 1827 the corporal punishments were 2632 out of an aggregate number of sentences of that and other descriptions, amounting to 5,173 ; but that in 1835 there were only 1,057 sentences of corporal punishment out of an entire number of sentences amounting to 10,212. That certainly established the point of diminution of corporal inflictions, but it cut still more deeply the other way ; for it proved that the number of trials (*alias crimes*) had increased between 1827 and 1835, from upwards of *five* thousand to upwards of *ten* thousand ! That is a pretty convincing proof of how much military offences are augmented, and military order relaxed, by the substitution, for corporal punishment, of those inefficient resources apparently recommended, as transportation or imprisonment, for another description of culprit, in the gentle *penal* song, which many a time I have heard from very beautiful lips !—

‘ Oh, bear him to some distant shore,  
Or solitary cell ;’

but which convey neither dread to the offender, nor example to his comrades. Not desiring to detain my readers too long on a part of the subject so completely examined by the military commission, and the whole of which will probably by degrees, be put into their possession, I shall now offer some remarks on that part of the question which is applicable to India, and the practical errors in respect to which, it is *just not yet too late* for our Government to correct.

I believe the Duke of Wellington to have been perfectly correct when he said that the British soldiers in India would not regard the abolition of corporal punishment in the native army, as any slur or hardship upon themselves ; nor do I believe that the really well disposed among them so regard it now, notwithstanding the various hints which they have had, and which it was perhaps impossible, in a free press discussion of the subject, to avoid communicating to them, that they *ought* to feel dissatisfied at so invidious a distinction. The act of Lord William Bentinck was bad enough in its utterly selfish principle, and is likely to be bad enough, if not timeously rescinded, in all its military conse-

quences, without its being loaded with the odium of speculative mischief, by its being investigated and judged in reference to the imputed opinions of his Majesty's soldiers, who have no title whatever, indeed, to any opinion upon the question, as it in no degree infringes any rights of *theirs*, nor affects any part of the agreement, either expressed or implied, under which *they* voluntarily entered his military service. It is no concern of theirs how other armies are treated, and as there are a great many rules and duties concerning the native forces, which I apprehend the Europeans would not desire to have to submit to, or to perform, so they have no manner of plea for presuming to find fault with any regulation of a supposed favorable nature applied to the said forces, merely because it is not also extended to themselves. They might as well repine at being put into solitary imprisonment, or having their pay stopped, because such penalties are not inflictible on the ~~sepy~~ troops,—and they should insist also on being occasionally sent to hard labor in irons on the roads (sun, or no sun) because to such a fate are the natives liable, in case of certain peccadillos. But the truth is, that no *good* soldier will more care about the existence of a *power* to flog him, should he behave in a manner unbecoming a soldier, than a good citizen will object to the laws which hang a murderer, or imprison and whip a thief; nor will such soldier consider it as a matter of the smallest signification to himself whether the men of *other* armies are liable, under any conceivable circumstances, to be flogged or not. As to men of a different stamp—the twenty per cent alluded to by the Duke in his masterly evidence—if *their* wishes were to be the guide of every one, as they seem to be of the worthy abolitionists, why then, I apprehend, we should have very sincere objections made to every sort of punishment which was a bit more unpleasant to the amiable offender, than what the aforesaid abolitionists would appear to desire. But be all that as it may, we should not, for an instant, either act or argue as if the sentiments of the British soldiers in India could be supposed to have even the feeblest influence over our minds, in legislating for the native army; for they *ought* not to be permitted to affect us in any way more complimentary to *them*, than by surprising us by their audacity, or disgusting us by their unprudence; and if what I have seen stated in some London papers be true—viz. that a certain King's regiment had dared to intinate their resolution of resisting the infliction of corporal punishment, and that the commandant of the station paid some differentive attention to their threat (but I cannot credit the tale) then all I can say is that there was a still more blamable dereliction of duty in whoever was the commander-in-chief in not having instantly superseded that officer, and had him either brought to a court martial, or summarily suspended with a view to his ultimate removal from the service. Had Lord William, in a sincerely patriotic, though mistaken view, been desirous of abolishing corporal punishment; had he been sustained instead of having been opposed, in that project, by his own committees and the unequivocal concurrence of the experienced officers of the entire Indian army: and had he, notwithstanding, abstained from giving the order, for fear the British soldiery might not forsooth, approve of it; I beg to say that I, for one, should have had an infinitely meaner opinion of him than I have, either as a statesman or an officer; and I moreover think that he would, then, have trebly deserved impeachment, for what would have been essentially *treason* to his King and country. As to the actual fact of his having recklessl

done away with the infliction in the native army, for the most selfish ends, I do not hesitate to say that the more it is examined the worse it will appear; and I should be content to try him upon his own minute, if I did not think it absolutely necessary to go more largely into the case. The minute in question, his declarations in Parliament (either by himself, or by authorised friends) and his evidence before the commissioners, are all based upon a positive, a slanderous and, in India at least, a notorious UNTRUTH. An untruth, too, of the very meanest description; for it is an untruth which he well knew to be such at the time he was countenancing its allegation in all those various forms. It is this:—that the existence of corporal punishment, as an infliction to which sepoys were liable for offences against discipline, has the effect of deterring respectable natives from entering our service. The Duke of Wellington, a man who would not utter an untruth to gain any end, has said in his evidence (what there are many still living to corroborate) that in his Grace's time in India, it was usual for the Bengal corps to be followed by scores of the sepoy's connexions, and other reputable men, all hoping and eager to be entertained as recruits; and it must be well known to our older officers that, till within these fifteen years, or so, the unpleasant part of a commanding officer's or an adjutant's duty was to *deny* the requests, to that effect, of men every way respectable, merely because they were not of the eligible age, make, or height, for our purpose; while hundreds, equally respectable, were procurable, in full possession of these physical requisites. I am not without practical experience of that truth myself; for I well remember the difficulties of *rejection* which I used to experience, between 1818 and 1822, off and on, as adjutant of one of the then crack corps of the service (no particular thanks to me, for I found it so, and was under a commanding officer fully competent to keep it so—I mean the late colonel, then Major, Logie) and I declare it used to be so painful to me to have to refuse candidates of the first cast and character, because they wanted an inch of a certain standard, that I used to retain so many of them on my own establishment, that like a goose as I was undoubtedly, in that respect, I have had six and eight chuprassees at a time, when *none at all* would have been in stricter consonance with both my means and station. To maintain then, that by either saying, or deliberately leaving it to be inferred that the existence of flogging, as a penalty, prevented or discouraged the best cast Natives from entering our ranks, Lord William Bentinck grossly and wilfully calumniated this army. He knows perfectly well that we never deemed ourselves necessitated, still less expected, to recruit indiscriminately from all grades of cast, until, in another of his deplorable orders, we received what may be termed his *disjunctive permission* to admit men into the service without regard to their social classification, and thus to place a Mahtur alongside of a Rajpoot—in due time to command him, as his military superior. What! has the Bengal army, for the last hundred years, when its flag has borne the battle-shock, unflinching and victorious, been composed of only the refuse of the native population; and has it been so low in the scale of local public opinion that respectable men still shrank from having any thing to say to it, and left its ranks to be monopolised by the pariah and the chumar? Every person knows that this has *not* been the case; and every one knows also that corporal punishment has *always*, till now, been one of the penalties inflictable (and, as need was, *inflicted*) under its

articles of war. What, then, becomes of Lord Wm. Bentinck's argument?—What, but that which ought to become of every argument built upon false averments,—viz. its being sunk beneath the contempt of every honorable mind, acquainted with the worthlessness, the moral rottenness, of its foundation. It is an evident fallacy to say that the more respectable classes of Englishmen are deterred from accepting the military service of their country, in consequence of the existence of corporal punishment; but still people may, *assert* that point, without incurring the imputation attached to wilful untruth, because it is so far a matter of opinion, that there has never existed any direct and practical proof of its erroneousness; and no man need yield, unless he chooses, to even such arguments as he is unable to answer; but with us, where the perpetually existing and always visible fact of the *best* kind of recruits having been at all times procurable even without the seeking, during a long, long period when corporal punishment obtained, not in theory only, but in open practice; it is the very height of recklessness to declare that that punishment put the best description of men beyond the reach of our procurement. There would be no difficulty in exposing the causes which at this day render the Company's military service an object of less desire among the natives than it was in bygone times; but it is not requisite for my purpose to state those causes here, beyond the negative point of saying that as corporal punishment never kept them aloof, neither has its abolition any tendency to allure them; and I shall therefore confine my observations to the straiter limits of the question itself. I presume I have said quite enough, if it cannot be refuted, to convince any rational and ingenuous person that the abolition order is not justifiable on the plea of good men being otherwise kept from entering our service,—seeing that the plain and stubborn facts upset that plea at the threshold; and it now remains to discuss his lordship's second plausible argument, that discharge from the service is of itself a punishment to a sepoy sufficient to deter him from doing aught to incur it. In the first place, whatever might be its actual severity, if it could be mitigated or almost neutralised, by enlistment into other corps, or the ease of procuring other means of livelihood; it still remains open to the objection that it could not be inflicted on actual service, without losing already made soldiers, whom corporal punishment might enable you to retain, and whose places, in war time, would be but ill supplied by recruits; and that if there were turbulence or disaffection, not amounting to positive mutiny perhaps, but yet ruinous to discipline running through a corps (there actually exists a case very much in point) in a period of field service, it might cause a public detriment to absolutely discharge them, only inferior to what might result from continuing them as soldiers while abandoning the sole efficient means, as an ultimate resource, for preserving your discipline, without disbanding your troops.

The nature of our warfare, which occasions the employment upon harassing, and often dangerous duty, of small detachments, renders discharge from the service, whenever the sepoy chooses (for that is the amount of it) a punishment of a very impolitic nature, as a sole punishment especially, for insubordination or deliberate neglect; and those politicians are shallow ones indeed, who conceive that a punishment not impracticable, though not effectual, neither, in time of peace, is therefore a sufficient substitute for another, the dread of which is alone so influential on the human mind as to control the soldiers in the season of war, or

in the perilous events of civil riot or sedition. But who are the kind of men most likely to be practically subjected to the penalty of discharge? Why, by a distinction taken in one of the numbers of the *MILITARY MOURNPIECE*, on this subject, the relaxation of discipline which will call it down, will not be so much among the old sepoys permanently steadied under a better system, and seemingly within reach of some of the prizes of the profession, but among the younger hands, most of whom will find no difficulty in enlisting into other corps, and few of whom are really held in check by the very distant prospect of the pension or of promotion. As to the first of these objects, the pension, I do not believe that sepoys are generally anxious to take it, in preference to the active line of the service; for they are greatly influenced by the amount of pay they receive, and would prefer eight rupees a month, as sepoys of the line, to half, or even two-thirds of that sum on the invalid establishment. They look mainly to the amount receivable, and do not deem any great deduction from it compensated by an extra portion of personal ease; and it may be relied on that if a dislike to forfeit his actual and current advantages of income, will not suffice to keep the sepoy in a perfect regard for discipline, he would not be restrained by the encouragement of a distant pension, which he may probably never intend to avail himself of, more than his European officers look forward to their invalid establishment. There are numerous instances of men soliciting their discharge in cases where they had some domestic concerns to attend to, and could not get leave of absence; and in all other cases would they not balance between the pleasure of doing what they wished at the moment, and the detriment of being discharged (*not* either to starvation or disgrace, in their own community, by the by) and act agreeably to their temporary desires? They *do* so, certainly, and I have known them to seek their discharge rather than submit to a month's extra drill, in the form of marching under a couple of muskets. Now the sepoy would never reason that way in respect to corporal punishment, because he knows he would get that, and be made to continue his duty in a few days afterwards (I shall say a word presently on the impolicy of discharging men because you have flogged them) having taken, as the lawyers say, nothing by his motion. I think it would be found, upon investigation among those who have the best means of knowing the truth, that the *pension* had not much influence in maintaining that which is properly called discipline; and that the dread of forfeiting their claim to it, is by no means so present to the sepoy's mind as to keep him (against his other inclinations) from any breach of discipline; and as to *promotion*, that is not only a distant prospect, likewise, but it is now a much more precarious one than it used to be, when length of service was the next thing to a positive guarantee for rotationary advancement. Besides, it is not according to the constitution of human nature for men, in the mass, to be kept in either moral or professional order, principally by the hope of future reward; and therefore it has ever (until these sapient days) been considered wise to add to that hope the fear of some positive punishment, of a painful kind, and also the constant stimulus of immediate benefit. Even among the class of officers, it would be found that many would risk the loss of future promotion for the gratification of present desires *provided* they incurred no risk of losing what they had already obtained; and I mention this to shew the insufficiency of a defence for the abolition of corporal punishment, which rests mainly on an assumption that men

would pause before they committed an infraction of discipline which might be the means of their forfeiting the hope of some distant boon or privilege. I do not say they would not repent of their folly; but as the effect of mere repentance would not atone to discipline for its previous violation, neither would one man's repentance be any check upon his comrades, for men are rarely deterred from wrong by the working of other men's consciences! It is not the *hearing* of sufferings that deters men from risking their incurrence (and this is an argument against all kinds of unseen imprisonment) nor, on the opposite hand, if a man were flogged, without appearing to feel it powerful, and if he even assured the rest that he did not regard it, there is not one of them who would, on that account, feel the less apprehension of coming under it himself, after beholding the stern solemnity and severity of its infliction; nor, on the other side, would they be deterred from courses pleasing to themselves by being told that such courses had led others into sufferings of a nature, (such as imprisonment) of which no detail could strike them with the apprehension that all have of undergoing actual bodily pain, when penally inflicted—a pain, indeed, which is peculiarly unwelcome from whatever cause it may proceed, whether of accident, guilt, or disease. But on the only principle upon which military corporal punishment should be retained, viz., as a prompt example to deter the rest, and as a means of retaining the services of the culprit, as an *improved soldier*, I know of no course so impolitic as that which was in vogue of very late years in our army, of discharging every man whom it was necessary to flog. This rule went on the shallow and mischievous principle that the punishment was disgraceful, without reference to the crime; instead of maintaining it as a punishment only *severe*, and alone adapted to the exigencies of military discipline. If a man be insolent to his superior, or guilty of some serious neglect of duty, flog him for it, and you will render him a better soldier for the future, as well as overawe the similarly disposed ones who may witness the infliction, and who will at the same time learn from it that insolence or gross neglect will cause them to suffer the like painful, but not necessarily disgraceful, punishment; for no theory can produce worse effects upon the mind, than that which, contrary to all sound reason, proclaims the punishment to be in any degree whatever the source of the disgrace. Such a theory tends to neutralise the purifying virtue of innocence; and therefore, although in our service, we may be always able to spare the man whom we flog, and to turn him adrift, yet ought he *not* to be dismissed if the offence he had committed was purely military, and at the same time not disgraceful to a soldier, as are some descriptions of mutiny, and also cowardice, and the like? Remember, that while I advocate so uncompromisingly the retention of corporal punishment, as one of the penalties of our military code, I am no more for its frequent or cruel infliction than are all my brother officers. I think the terror of it is, in general, sufficient for the preservation of discipline; and experience has demonstrated in the British army, that the more that terror has been diminished, the more have crimes increased, so that while the year 1827 produced but five thousand trials (nearly half of them having been followed by corporal punishment) the year 1835 produced not less than ten thousand, only about one-tenth of which inflicted the *effectual* penalty. Now if a similar and proportionate effect has not followed its abolition in the Indian army—I mean if the number of courts-martial have not increased in consequence, it is

not to be thence inferred that discipline is improved, or that it has not deteriorated. Officers have now a repugnance to bringing a man to trial, when they know that the result *only can* be his dismissal, and thus lose them a man in many respects, probably, a very good soldier, or give a great offender the triumph of escaping without any infliction which can be looked upon as at once a punishment and an example. It is not to *screen* their faulty men, but to prevent discipline and courts-martial, from being brought publicly into contempt, that they refrain from bringing men to trial whose conduct really deserves some positive punishment; and they do not deem it politic to show the men generally, in so marked a manner, that neither insolence nor disobedience can subject them to any severer penalty than dismissal from the service.

*Laudit in Syllan qui vult vitare Charybdim.*

and the British officer of the native army is now in such a predicament, that he knows he must injure discipline, let him take which measure he will; the consequence of which apprehension is that a growing laxity, not yet easily to be specified by instances, is observable in the line, by every one who attends, as he ought to do, to the insidious working of the abolition order. The sentiment now is, that there is *no use* in bringing a man to trial, and the native officers themselves have been known to complain that the sepoys have markedly fallen off from their old spirit of obedience, in reference to those officers, since they have known that, act as they will, they are exempted from the cat. To be sure, Lord William Bentinck in his minute, says that the discipline of the British army, has decidedly improved since the diminution of the power of inflicting corporal punishment (10,000 trials now, for instance, where there were but 5,000 before!) but in the first place, his lordship's whole minute shows that he was not disposed to hesitate at any thing in the way of bold assertion which might further his own design (opposed by every Committee, which he formed) and in the next place I look upon his opinions, as a soldier, to be very far beneath professional mediocrity, and should be ready to doubt them out of mere contempt, even had they not been totally confuted by the result of the home investigation of this too much vexed subject. If, before it be too late, the government will yet direct a military commission to be instituted at each presidency, with as full powers, and on as wide and fair a principle, as the one appointed by his majesty, I shall willingly stake all I have to lose in the matter—which is my professional credit—if the result do not show that I have correctly estimated his lordship's measure of abolition. Do just as they did in England. Examine not only many officers of rank and experience, but also intelligent juniors, and even native officers, non-commissioned, and respectable sepoys; and I shall consent to place Lord Wm. Bentinck above the Duke of Wellington as a general, if the evidence make his lordship's opinion to appear founded in fact! As to the committee appointed by his lordship himself, I look on them as valueless measures, in spite of their being opposed to the meditated (and no doubt previously determined on) abolition, for they had not the advantage of collecting any evidence, nor was their report any thing better than a summary of their individual opinions which, for all the use that was intended to be made of them, his lordship might as well have obtained from each member in the course of a private audience.

The Bengal committee, shine, upon the whole, the least of the three; but whether this proceeds from the disunited form in which they have



given their opinion, while that of the other two committees have the strength of unity, or from the inherent unsoundness of most of the individual opinions themselves, I cannot or at least will not, take upon me to determine, though perhaps there is something in both of these causes. The first opinion is that of colonel Lumley, the president; and I must confess that it evinces no acquaintanceship at all, with the fundamental principles of military discipline. This is a fault, though, which is displayed in common with the opinions of all his colleagues, excepting colonel Battine, and, in a less degree, major Honeywood; and even with the Madras and Bombay committees, in their aggregate capacities; and I must say that it is wonderful how officers, most of them of long standing, can deliver opinions which evince so little of a familiar acquaintance with the principles of their profession. I may expect of course, to be twitted, from some quarter, with conceit, on putting forward such a condemnation of mostly older officers, and none younger, than myself, but I feel that I am entitled to do so by the pains I have taken to master the question, and especially as our brethren are fully capable of judging between us in the end. Colonel Lumley, after recording his disapproval of total abolition, partly because he thinks that if the result happened to raise doubts of its expediency, its re-establishment would be unsafe—a very sensible observation, which is therefore out of keeping with what follows it—goes on to state thus:—

‘Colonel Lumley, however, strongly advocates the having recourse to every expedient likely to diminish the number of inflictions, and for this purpose earnestly recommends that none but general courts-martial should have the power of awarding corporal punishment to men of the native army of Bengal, and that only for the higher offences usually called capital crimes.’

This sentence appears to me to display a total neglect of every description of study or reflection concerning the true nature of military discipline. He would confine the power of infliction to *general* courts-martial, and that only for *capital* crimes! Now if there is one principle of military governance better known than another, by officers of almost the least experience, it is that the most efficient check to insubordination should be applicable *at once*—should exist *in the regiment*, under the properly regulated discretion of the commanding officer; and it is as well known to every one who has given a serious thought to this momentous question, that *capital* offences are not those which are most injurious, most *sapping*, to the foundations of discipline; but that, on the contrary, it is those multifarious *misdemeanours* which are of frequent occurrence, and to which the best check should be easily and promptly applicable, on the homely maxim that ‘a stitch in time saves nine.’ And yet colonel Lumley (and the three committees generally) would paralyze the hands of commanding officers of corps, and stations, and detachments, by rendering a recourse to corporal punishment, in all such cases impossible, and the colonel himself not even allowing a general court-martial to award it except for crimes which are denominated capital! Even if he had gone the length of allowing the superior courts to inflict it through as wide a range (and that is far too narrow a one) as that given to European courts-martial, it would still be ineffectual as a preventive check, and would serve to dishearten commanding officers almost as much as it would embolden the men; for what with the

delay and trouble attendant on the proceedings of these higher courts, and the *ipso facto* confession of the commanding officer that he was without the means of a prompt and efficient infliction—a confession necessarily involved in, and virtually made to his men by every application for a general court-martial—the end would be that the offence most fatal to, most loosening of, discipline, would go unpunished altogether, while the *opinion* of our weakness, as regimental officers, would, in effect, render the weakness more contemptible than it could ever be, if it did not become so glaring. Then upon service—with corps, and wings of corps, so constantly detached—how are these general courts-martial to be assembled, and yet the service not suffer in other respects more than it could gain by their judicial performances? It would be impossible, in such circumstances to prevent duty from being much more relaxed than it surely ought to be; and as for confining or discharging men, in such seasons of exigency, it is a despicable weakness of understanding to think of such expedients, as preventives of disorder. I have (and so have hundreds of others) been fated to campaign at periods of the year (the hot winds and rains) and under circumstances, when the most constant and arduous duties were required of the troops, when many a man would rather have been paid up and discharged than continue in such harrassment, and when no man, with a disposition to slovenliness or skulking, would have deemed the lot of being confined, with a view to a general court-martial (which after all, could only dismiss him *longo intervallo*) as any thing but a piece of good fortune, which enabled him to live at ease while his better comrades carried on his proper share of the laborious duty. I do not suppose there was a single officer examined by the Royal Commissioners, who ever thought of the expedient of the Bengal Adjutant General, of confining corporal punishment to capital cases, or of confining the power of its infliction to general courts-martial. That discovery seems to have been left for Indian officers to make, and it must be acknowledged that Lord William Bentinck showed some sagacity in abolishing the penalty altogether, in preference to such a mocking modification as that. To any one who has really and anxiously investigated the question, I have no doubt it would appear much less imperious to the best interests of discipline, to take away the power of awarding corporal punishment from general courts-martial (of course this *ought* not to be done, but I mean if one species of tribunal *must* lose it) and confine it to regimental ones, than to deprive the latter of the substance of authority while you left them its empty form. Disorder *begins* in regiments and should be *checked* in regiments; but fair and full enquiry will, I doubt not, prove that without the *power* of inflicting corporal punishment, in the event of minor ones failing, there can be no sufficient means of checking it, where it first springs up, and before it has occasioned any extended mischief. Its actual infliction has never, among us, been of pregnant occurrence, nor do I believe there is a single case of inhumanity, connected with it, upon record; and those facts form two reasons why Lord William Bentinck was compelled to justify his resolve by wilful misstatements, since he felt bound to give some reason, and could not meet with any which were at once 'good and true.' In the face of all experience he alleged that its existence as a punishment deterred respectable men from entering the service; and he had the coolness to declare that its abolition would cause such men to be candidates for it *now*—just as he had issued, too, another order to induce us to entertain

men of any cast whatever ! Has his prediction been verified ? Not yet : we do not find the first rate classes struggling to obtain enrolment in our ranks, a bit more even than it has pleased his lordship and others to assert was formerly the case ; because the truth is, that, without reference to corporal punishment, which was a point they never thought about, either *pro* or *contra*, the service has of late years lost a great many of what, in their estimation, formed its principal attractions. It used to be deemed by families of the best cast, both an honor and an advantage to have one of their relatives a sepoy ; for the army, as a service, was then held in high repute among the natives generally, and there were civil points connected with their suits in which a sepoy had certain benefits (such as priority of right to have them decided, and that, too, with despatch) merely, because he *was* a sepoy. His being so, was considered a kind of family protection against all oppression, and he was looked upon in his village with great and willing respect. I believe the case to be mainly altered now, and that sepoys are subjected to both slights and hindrance of the petty authorities of police, while even collectors are not so attentive to their accommodation, in respect to remittances, as used formerly to be the case. I have known a draft to remain for months in an office, because the sepoy's father could not hear of it, though he lived in an adjacent village, to which, in better times, a public chuprassy would have been sent with the information that a remittance had arrived, or some other means have been resorted to, through the official intercourse held with all villages, to apprise the payee that a bill had been received. The enquiries of the suggested boards of officers would elicit abundant information, in this branch of the subject, to show that the ancient attachment of the natives to, and their pride in, our military service, were never abated nor repressed by the existence of corporal punishment (which never formed a topic of their speculation nor discourse) and that their old feelings towards us are not the least likely to be rekindled by its ill-judged abolition. Now it must be evident that the discharge from any service can only be felt as a punishment in the ratio in which that service is estimated, and that as the entrance into our ranks is no longer an object of solicitude with the high cast and in other ways most respectable, families—chiefly the land-holders—dismissal is not likely to operate in terror, among the body at large, so as to restrain them from those negligences or lapses that are often tempting from their lightening the performance of duties which to be performed well, must be performed strictly. As to imprisonment, solitary or otherwise, it has all the objectionable points, when considered with regard to sepoys, that it has been shown to have, in the home enquiry, when applied to Europeans. It is equally impracticable with us as it is with them, upon active service, and even in time of peace it is ineffectual as an example, and constantly puts upon the good man the labor that ought to be performed by the bad. If theorists would confine themselves to viewing the question of military punishment in an exclusive military light (which they ought to do, for it cannot be judged of by mere civil or moral analogy) we should not find imprisonment recommended as it is ; but if such persons will *not* survey the question with exclusive reference to its one relation with *discipline*, they may be plausible indeed, and, as to social polity, even philosophical,—but they will neither be safe nor right as military legislators. The only really sensible and soldierly opinions given by Lord William's Bengal committee, are, as I have

said, those of Col. Batine, and Major Honeywood; and I call them sensible and soldierly, because they are now shown to be borne out, in principle, by those of the foremost men of all the British service. Colonel Dunlop's is exactly as bad as Colonel Lumley's (a fact which surprises me) and Captain Bird's is just so much feebler than them both, as it is so much longer:—for it contains no additional reason, nor any new reflection, and is precisely, in a word, Colonel Lumley's—*wire drawn*. He was for a long time adjutant of a good corps;—was it in that capacity he learned that respectable natives were deterred from taking service in consequence of the existence of corporal punishment? If so, what description of recruits did he enlist?—mere riff-raff, for the gallant old *eighth*, which used to be *nulli secundus*? Was it during his professional studies as adjutant of that fine regiment, that he ascertained the fact, which he has *announced* now, that the abolition would 'operate beneficially with the well-disposed' who would never have been in fear of the punishment; or that 'the total abolition of corporal punishment would unquestionably be considered a vast boon by the native soldiery,' (I wonder if the generality of officers have ever heard such a sentiment expressed by the sepoys; or ever knew the question to trouble their heads, as does the price of *ghce* and *atta*, as to be even alluded to in their eternal correspondence)—and again (Capt. Bird *loquitur*) 'I am inclined to believe the total abolition might not with safety be attempted:—what! not so *vast a boon* conferred, for the great pleasuring of all the *well* disposed men, (who are, I should say, full five-sixths of the whole) while it would encourage only the few evil-minded, so easily to be got rid of upon the new discharging patent, and in whose stead (now that the abolition *has* taken place) all those most respectable people would 'rush in,' who have for so many years been compelled to withhold themselves for fear of being flogged! Methinks there is some lack of consistency, as well as of profoundness, in Captain Bird's opinion, but in very truth, though I fear I shall give sore offence by saying so, there is no great cause for our exultation in the display made, on our behalf as an army, by any of the three select committees, whose labours evince any thing but a depth of knowledge, or a comprehensiveness of thinking, or a long mental familiarity with the subject which was laid before them for the benefit of their judgment. Their reports must yield, in every particular connected with professional sagacity, to the able summary of the home commission, an admission which, for the honor and credit of the Indian army, I am unfeignedly sorry to be necessitated to make. In concluding these observations, I feel very sensible that I leave much for others to say, and I entertain hopes that opinions may be elicited from the many officers who are well able both to form and to express them; but in the mean time I do not hesitate to declare (nor should I hesitate in taking the responsibility of the measure, if my station put me in the way of such an *onus*) that the mischievous abolition order of Lord William Bentinck might be, in its term, abolished to-morrow without exciting any disaffection in the native army—the vast majority of whom are *at present* far too good soldiers to be opposed to any such safeguard against insubordination, and the evil-minded among whom would soon be brought to their senses even if they murmured at it, which yet I do not think they would. Some persons have begun to sing paeans for his lordship's order, because no actual mutiny has broken out since it was issued, and because the courts-martial have, they say, decreased. Those are

dangerous facts upon which to place reliance, for they may both, for even a long period, exist undeniably, and yet the bonds of discipline may become generally relaxed, the morale of it seriously, if not irreparably injured, and the whole system, though seeming fair to at least superficial observers, like many a beautiful fruit, may like it also, have ere long nothing but rottenness pervading the very heart.—*Englishman Military Chronicle.* M.N.

---

### SALE OF STUD COLTS.

---

We have seen lately some letters in the newspapers, from persons who affected to write with a profound knowledge of the Government Studs, and declared that they were much in want of reform, and that their produce was much deteriorated. Such an opinion is not, however, supported by the result of a public sale of twenty-one undersized Stud Colts by Moore, Hickey and Co. yesterday. These colts came from the Hau. per Stud, which was established much later than those in the Central Provinces, which has always been less favoured in the supply of stallions for the districts, and where few of the mares can have more than one cross of blood,—and very many have not that, yet the colts sold at an average price of 483 rupees; one was bought by a Cavalry officer for 760 rupees.

We have heard that Sir Henry Fane, who visited the Studs in the Central Provinces at Buxar, Kooruntah-Dhee, and the Depôt at Ghazee-pore, has since expressed himself highly pleased with all that he saw.—*Bengal Hurkaru, Oct. 29.*

# Military Intelligence.

## BENGAL.

### DIVISIONAL STAFF.

Brigadier general Brown, c. b. and brigadier general Sir T. Anburey, knight, are in orders of 21st October, as commanding the Benares and Saugor divisions respectively.

### ARTILLERY.

Major C. Graham is officiating as deputy principal commissary of ordnance during the absence of captain Gowan at the Cape on medical certificate.

Captain McMorine is appointed aid-de-camp to brigadier general Brown, c. b.

The demise of captain Vanrenen, which took place at Meerut on the 7th ultimo, has promoted brevet captain Dallas to full captain; second lieutenant Innes to first lieutenant, and brought supernumerary second lieutenant Thuillier on the effective strength of the regiment.

### ENGINEERS.

Lieutenant H. H. Duncan has been appointed to relieve captain J. T. Boileau, Bareilly Division of public works, as a temporary measure. Captain Boileau is about to apply for furlough.

Lieutenant R. Martin is temporarily appointed to relieve lieutenant W. M. Smith, Burdwan Division of public works.

Supernumerary Second-lieutenant R. Pigou has been appointed assistant to captain Fitzgerald at the presidency.

Lieutenant J. D. Cunningham is superintending the building of the Nawab's palace at Moorshedabad under the direction of colonel Macleod.

### CAVALRY

Cornet Peppergrast has been brought on the effective strength of the cavalry.

*1st Regiment.*—Colonel Stewart died at Neemuch, on the 10th instant. This casualty promotes major R. E. Chambers.

*2d Regiment.*—Lieutenant B. C. Bourdillon is coming to the presidency and intends to apply for furlough on medical certificate.

*6th Regiment.*—Cornet F. W. S. Chapman has exchanged corps with cornet Macmullen of the 9th regiment, and enters his new corps as junior of his rank.

**7th Regiment.**—Lieutenant Masters is about to apply for furlough via Bombay.

Lieutenant Halhed sailed on the *Navarino* from Calcutta for the Cape.

**8th Regiment.**—The demise of Major Spiller promotes captain G. A. Kempland to a majority, gives brevet captain Tweedale a troop, and cornet Wollaston his lieutenantcy.

**9th Regiment.**—The following promotions are in orders:—Captain R. Hawkes to be major, lieutenants W. B. Wemyss to be captain of a troop, and cornet W. Cookson to be lieutenant, vice Chambers promoted.

#### INFANTRY.

**3d Regiment.**—Captain Holland intends to submit an application for furlough, or eventually to retire from the service.

**5th Regiment.**—Captain S. Swayne is Acting Deputy Judge Advocate General on Major Cox's court-martial at Benares.

**6th Regiment.**—Ensign Sturt is doing duty with the Assam Sebundy corps, vice lieutenant Hunter.

**7th Regiment.**—Ensign Phayre has resigned his appointment in the Assam light infantry and rejoined his corps.

**8th Regiment.**—Major Day is expected at the presidency, and intends to apply for furlough.

**10th Regiment.**—Major General Sir John Arnold died at Barrackpore on the 8th October. He was one of the oldest officers in the service, having commenced his military career in 1778; Ensign 4th June same year, Lieutenant 16th November 1780, captain 7th January 1795, major 13th July 1803, lieutenant colonel 19th October 1805, brevet colonel 14th June 1813, brigadier 2d January 1815, brigadier general 14th September 1817, succeeded to a regiment 5th of July 1829, and was promoted to major general 12th August 1819.

Captain Foley, deputy assistant commissary general, is about to apply for leave to resign the service.

Lieutenant Lindsay has applied for furlough.

**12th Regiment.**—Colonel Cock is a passenger on the *Thomas Grenville* from London, arrived at Madras.

**15th Regiment.**—Lieutenant Boyd has obtained six months' leave to China for the benefit of his health.

**18th Regiment.**—Captain Anson has the command of the commander-in-chief's escort.

**19th Regiment.**—Lieutenant Boswell is coming to the presidency to apply for furlough on medical certificate.

Colonel Littler has returned from furlough.

**21st Regiment.**—Lieutenant James has quitted India for England on furlough.

**22d Regiment.**—Colonel Wyatt is about to apply for furlough to Europe on medical certificate.

*21th Regiment.*—Lieutenant Haig is appointed adjutant vice Mackintosh resigned the appointment.

*25th Regiment.*—A court-martial assembled at Benares on the 1st instant for the trial of Major Henry Digby Cox.

*30th Regiment.*—Ensign Nicolson has been transferred to this corps from the 67th regiment, at his own request.

*31st Regiment.*—Lieutenant Milner intends to apply for furlough to Europe. His departure will leave the appointment of interpreter and quarter master vacant.

*32d Regiment.*—Lieutenant Swinton has leave to visit the presidency and intends to apply for furlough to Europe.

*34th Regiment.*—Captain Carter has returned from furlough.

*43d Regiment.*—Colonel J. Nesbit, now in Europe, has been posted to this corps.

*44th Regiment.*—Lieutenant T. W. Hill is about to visit the presidency to apply for furlough.

Captain T. Des Vocux, acting major of brigade, Malwa field force, is coming to the presidency and will apply for permission to retire from the service.

*50th Regiment.*—Captain Graham has been appointed to officiate as assistant to the agent at Delhi, during the absence of lieutenant Phillips, or until further orders.

Lieutenant F. Trimmer has received brevet promotion to Captain.

*52d Regiment.*—Captain Auberjonois has applied for furlough.

*53d Regiment.*—Captain Conway has arrived at Madras.

*55th Regiment.*—Captain W. P. Welland is coming to the presidency to apply for leave to retire from the service. This application if it take effect, will promote Brevet Captain Freeth to full Captain, and Ensign Horne to Lieutenant.

Lieutenant Colonel S. Watson has been posted to this corps, and Colonel Galloway removed to the 6th native infantry.

*56th Regiment.*—Lieutenant H. Mackenzie, and Ensign Buller have leave to the presidency preparatory to applying for furlough.

*58th Regiment.*—Captain Welchman intends to apply for permission to retire. His retirement will promote Lieutenant Lumsdaine, now under the Resident at Gwalior, to Captain, and ensign Jones to a lieutenantcy.

*60th Regiment.*—Major Dickson is coming to the presidency to apply for leave to retire from the service. This will give a step to captain Fitzgerald, lieutenant Riddle, and ensign Whish.

*63d Regiment.*—Ensign Woodhouse proceeds to Europe on furlough, and not to Bombay as announced in General Orders of the 17th ultimo.

Ensign Young has been removed from the 27th regiment to this corps.

*64th Regiment.*—Lieutenant colonel P. Brewer is removed to the 69th regiment, and lieutenant colonel Critchton from the latter to the former corps.



*68th Regiment.*—The dismissal of lieutenant Harwood by the sentence of a general court-martial has promoted ensign E. P. Grimes to a lieutenancy.

*70th Regiment.*—Colonel Rapet is about to proceed to Europe on furlough.

*71st Regiment.*—Lieutenant Bell intends to apply for furlough.

*73d Regiment.*—Lieutenant A. Macdougall has leave to Europe on private affairs.

---

#### INVALIDS.

Captain Phillip has obtained leave to Europe on medical certificate.

Major W. C. Oriel has leave to the presidency for the purpose of applying for furlough to Europe.

---

#### MEDICAL DEPARTMENT.

Dr. T. Leckie is performing the medical duties of Burdwan during the temporary absence of Mr. Cheek.

Mr. T. C. Hunter is coming to the presidency on medical certificate. Mr. R. M. Scott has been authorised to perform the medical duties of Gawalparah, as well as Gowahattee, during Mr. Hunter's absence.

Assistant surgeon W. E. Watson has resigned the service and sailed for Europe on the *Orient*.

Assistant surgeon O'Dyer has been appointed to the civil duties of Midnapore, vice-assistant surgeon Cumberland.

Assistant surgeon is to perform the medical duties of Shahabad, vice Dr. Bogie who is placed at the disposal of the commander-in-chief.

Assistant surgeon Duncan is coming to the presidency and intends to apply for furlough on medical certificate.

Assistant surgeon J. Wood has been appointed to do duty with II. M. 44th foot.

Surgeon Griffiths has been appointed to afford medical aid to colonel Speirs and his Agency at Jessore.

Assistant surgeon Bond, has leave of absence preparatory to applying for furlough.

Assistant surgeon Spencer intends to apply early in the ensuing year for leave to Europe.

Surgeon W. E. Carte, of the first local horse, is appointed to afford medical aid to the Hurrianah light infantry battalion.

Assistant surgeon W. B. Davis is appointed to do duty with the Assam light infantry.

Assistant surgeon Agnew has been ordered to afford medical aid to the staff at Dinapore.

## BENGAL.

### GENERAL ORDERS BY GOVERNMENT.

#### PROMOTIONS.

**10th October.**—Lieutenant colonel and brevet colonel A. Galloway to be colonel from the 8th October 1836, vice major general Sir J. Ansell, K. C. B., deceased.

Major J. Frushard to be lieutenant colonel from the 8th October 1836, vice lieutenant colonel and brevet colonel A. Galloway promoted.

**58th N. I.**—Captain H. C. M. Cox to be major, lieutenant and brevet captain G. A. Mee to be captain of a company, and ensign W. Cairney to be lieutenant, from the 8th October, 1836, in succession to major J. Frushard promoted.

**Medical Department.**—Assistant surgeon E. J. Yeatman, M.D., to be surgeon, vice surgeon J. Hall, retired, with rank from the 21st of May 1836, vice surgeon R. N. Burnard deceased.

**17th October.**—**8th L. C.**—Captain G. A. Kempland to be major, lieutenant and brevet captain F. Tweedale to be captain of a troop, and cornet C. Woollaston to be lieutenant from the 5th October 1836, in succession to major F. J. Spiller deceased.

Super. cornet W. G. Prendergast is brought on the effective strength of the cavalry.

**68th N. I.**—Ensign E. P. Grimes to be lieutenant, from the 23d September 1836, in the room of lieutenant J. T. Harwood, dismissed from the service by the sentence of a general court martial.

Mr. R. H. Alexander is admitted to the service, in conformity with his appointment by the honorable the court of directors, as a cadet of infantry on this establishment and promoted to the rank of ensign, leaving the date of his commission for future adjustment: Date of arrival at Fort William 9th October 1836.

**24th October.**—**Regiment of Artillery.**—1st lieutenant and brevet captain C. Dallas to be captain, and 2d lieutenant J. Innes to be 1st lieutenant from the 7th October 1836, in succession to captain T. A. Vanrenen deceased.

Supernumerary 2d lieutenant H. E. L. Thuiller is brought on the effective strength of the regiment.

Mr. A. Cameron having satisfied government on the points of qualification prescribed by existing regulations, is admitted to the service as a cadet of infantry on this establishment agreeably to instructions from the honorable the court of directors, in their military letter dated the 12th April last. Mr. Cameron is promoted to the rank of ensign, leaving the date of his commission for future adjustment.

Mr. R. A. Smith is admitted to the service, in conformity with his appointment by the honorable the Court of Directors, as a cadet of infantry on this establishment, and promoted to the rank of ensign, leaving the date of his commission for future adjustment—date of arrival at Fort William, 22d October 1836.

**31st October.**—**Cavalry.**—Major R. E. Chambers to be lieutenant colonel, from the 10th October 1836, vice lieutenant colonel and brevet colonel T. D. Stewart deceased.

**5th L. C.**—Captain R. Hawkes to be major, lieutenant W. B. Wemyss to be captain of a troop, and cornet W. Cookson to be lieutenant, from the 10th October 1836, in succession to major R. E. Chambers promoted.

Super. cornet W. F. Tyler is brought on the effective strength of the cavalry.

The undermentioned officer is promoted to the rank of captain, by brevet, from the date expressed opposite to his name:

**50th N. I.**—Lieutenant F. Trimmer, 24th October 1836.

#### APPOINTMENTS.

**10th October.**—Supernumerary 2d lieutenant R. Pigon, of Engineers, to be assistant to captain W. R. Fitzgerald, garrison engineer and executive officer of Fort William, and civil architect at the presidency.

**17th October.**—Major C. Graham, of the regiment of artillery, to officiate as deputy principal commissary of ordnance, during the absence of captain E. P. Gowan, proceeding to the Cape of Good Hope, on medical certificate, or until further orders.

**10th October.**—Mr. Assistant surgeon M. S. Kent, to the medical charge of the civil station of the Southern Division of Mooradabad. The appointment is to take effect from the 11th July last.

**14th October.**—Captain J. Graham, of the 50th native Infantry, to officiate as assistant to the agent at Dehlee, during the absence of Lieutenant Phillips, or until further orders.

**24th October.**—Assistant surgeon J. F. Bacon, in medical charge of the Northern division Mooradabad, was, at his own request, transferred by the honorable the lieutenant governor of the North Western provinces, under date the 10th instant, to the civil station of Shahjehanpore in succession to assistant surgeon F. Fleming placed at the disposal of his excellency the commander-in-chief.

**27th October.**—Mr. assistant surgeon J. O'Dwyer to perform the medical duties of the civil station of Midnapore, vice Mr. assistant surgeon R. B. Cumberland.

**28th October** — Ensign A. A. Sturt, of the 8th native infantry, to do duty with the Assam Sebundy Corps, vice Lieutenant R. M. Hunter.

Assistant surgeon J. O'Dwyer has been appointed in the judicial and revenue department, under date the 27th instant, to perform the medical duties of the civil station of Midnapore, vice assistant surgeon R. B. Cumberland.

#### APPOINTMENT RESIGNED.

**31st October** — Ensign A. P. Phayre, of the 7th native infantry, doing duty with the Assam Light Infantry, is, at his own request, permitted to resign his appointment and to join his corps.

#### FURLOUGH TO EUROPE.

**15th October** — Lieutenant Henry Halhed, of the 7th light cavalry, on medical certificate.  
**17th October** — Lieutenant I. James, of the 21st native infantry, and 2nd Lieutenant D. Reid, of the Regt. of artillery, on medical certificate.

Lieutenant R. M. Hunter, of the 731 native infantry, and attached to the Assam Sebundy corps on account of private affairs.

**31st October** — Colonel F. V. Taylor, of the 70th native infantry, and Lieutenant A. Macdonald, of the 731 native infantry, on account of private affairs.

Lieutenant F. Beaman, of the 31st native infantry, Lieutenant J. Bell, of the 71st native infantry, and Ensign H. C. Arrey, of the 56th native infantry, on medical certificate.

Captain R. S. Phillips, of the medical establishment, on medical certificate.

The leave of absence granted to Ensign G. R. Woodhouse, of the 63rd native infantry, in general orders of the 17th instant, to proceed to Bombay, on medical certificate, is commuted to furlough to Europe on the same account.

**10th October** — Lieutenant H. Mackenzie, 56th native infantry, on medical certificate.

#### RETURNED TO THEIR DUTY.

**17th October** — Major R. C. Macdonald, of the 49th native infantry—date 19th October 1836.

Captain W. H. Wake, of the 45th native infantry—ditto 9th October 1831.

**24th October** — Lieutenant W. C. Carrier, of the 84th native infantry—date of arrival 17th October 1836.

Lieutenant E. Watt, of the 6th light cavalry—date of arrival 22d October 1836.

#### ALTERATION OF RANK.

**10th October** — Surgeon J. Barker, from 9th February 1831, vice J. Hall retired; surgeon Rich Nossiter Burnard (deceased), from 25th February 1831, vice J. McDowell retired; surgeon Gavin Turnbull, from 31st April 1831, vice J. Evans retired; surgeon Alexander Kyd Lindsay, from 21st April 1831, vice G. Govan, M. D., retired; surgeon Robert Graham from 16th September 1831, vice J. Nicoll deceased; surgeon Thomas Forrest, from 31st March 1835, vice J. G. Girard deceased; surgeon Morgan Powell, from 28th May 1835, vice J. Coulter deceased; surgeon Donald Campbell, from 2d September 1835, vice F. S. Matthews, deceased; surgeon Hezekiah Clark, from 5th September 1835, vice J. Eckford deceased; surgeon Nathaniel Morgan, from 31 October 1835, vice G. Skipton, deceased; surgeon John Davidson, from 15th October 1835, vice J. Allan, M. D., deceased; surgeon Charles Motley, from 12th March 1835, vice J. Henderson deceased; and surgeon James Ronald, from 19th March 1835, vice O. Wray, deceased.

#### RESIGNED THE SERVICE.

**10th October** — Assistant surgeon W. E. Watson, of the medical department at his own request, from the 1st December next.

**21th October** — Ensign W. C. Forrest, of the 71st native infantry, is permitted, at his own request, to resign the service of the East India Company. The resignation of Ensign Forrest is to have effect from the 8th July last.

#### RETIREMENT.

**10th October** — Captain J. R. Wornum, 51st native infantry, is permitted to retire from the service of the E. I. Co. on the pension of a major, from the date of sailing of the ship on which he may embark for Europe, in conformity with the provisions of the regulation published in general orders of the 23d May 1836.

AT DISPOSAL.

10th October. - Captain R. D. H. Macdonald, 8th light cavalry, late attached to the British Embassy in Persia, is placed at the disposal of his excellency the commander-in-chief.

The services of lieutenant J. D. Cunningham, of the engineers, are placed at the disposal of the Bengal government, with a view to his being appointed to superintend the building of the palace at Mouglahabad, under the direction of colonel D. McLeod.

13th October. The services of assistant surgeon H. Balson, done duty at the presidency general hospital, are placed at the disposal of the right honorable the governor of Bengal, for the performance of the medical duties of the civil station of Shahabad, vice assistant surgeon W. Bogie, M. D., who is placed at the disposal of his excellency the commander-in-chief.

17th October. - The services of assistant surgeon H. Still are placed at the disposal of the honorable the lieutenant governor of the North Western Provinces, with a view to his being appointed to the medical charge of the civil station of Banda.

The service of surgeon H. Guthrie, M. D., are placed at the disposal of the honorable the lieutenant governor of the North Western Provinces, so soon as he shall be relieved from his duties in the 65th native infantry, for the purpose of being appointed to the medical charge of the civil station of Bareilly.

PARAGRAPHS OF LETTERS.

10th October. The following paragraphs of Military letters, from the honorable the court of directors to the governor of the presidency of Fort William in Bengal, are published for general information:

Letter dated 27th April, 1836. - Para. 2 We have granted the undermentioned officers an extension of furlough, for six months each, viz. major Charles Christie and Captain C. H. Colbe.

Letter dated 27th April, 1836 - Para. Being satisfied from the medical certificates which have from time to time been produced by assistant surgeon Allingham, of your establishment that his absence from India beyond the period of five years from the date of his quitting it, has been occasioned by sickness, within the meaning of the act of the 3rd Geo. 3d, chap. 52 sec. 70; We have permitted him to return to his rank, on your establishment, which permission has received the concurrence of the board of commissioners for the affairs of India.

MISCELLANEOUS.

10th October. - The sadder bazar at Chittagong, which was directed in general orders of the 2d Jun 1827, to be reduced in establishment to the scale of a regimental bazar, will be finally abolished, as unnecessary, from the 1st proximo.

GENERAL ORDERS BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

APPOINTMENTS.

10th August - 46th V. L. Ensign R. A. Herbert to be interpreter and quarter master vice lieutenant Johnston, who has been permitted to resign that appointment.

21st October - Captain C. McMorine, of the 1st company 5th battalion of artillery, is appointed aide de camp to brigadier general C. Brown, C. B., from the 22d proximo.

DISTRIBUTION OF TROOPS.

25th October - His excellency the commander-in-chief has with the sanction of government, been pleased to direct the following distribution of the troops stationed in the Bangor division:

The head quarters of the 46th regiment native infantry will move from Gurawallah, on the 15th December next, towards Jubbulpore, leaving 2 companies at the former post, besides supplying an equal detail for the duties of Seonee.

The head quarters of the 66th regiment native infantry will move from Pithon towards Hussingabad, on the 15th December next, leaving 2 companies for the duties of the former post.

The post guns, and artillery details attached, to accompany the head quarters of regiments respectively to Jubbulpore and Hussingabad.

REMOVALS AND POSTINGS.

21st October - Brigadier general C. Brown, C. B., to the command of the Benares division. Brigadier general Sir F. Anbury, Kt., C. B., to the command of the Saugor division. Colonel J. Nesbitt, (on furlough in Europe) new promotion, to the 42d native infantry. Lieutenant colonel A. Galtway, (on furlough) from the 55th to the 6th native infantry.

## 66 GENERAL ORDERS BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

Lieutenant colonel S. Watson, new promotion, to the 55th native infantry.

23d October. — Veterinary surgeon P. B. F. Green is posted to the 1st brigade horse artillery vice Griffiths deceased.

21st October. — Assistant surgeon J. Innes, M. D., recently placed at the disposal of his excellency the commander-in-chief, is posted to the 15th native infantry, vice assistant surgeon S. Lightfoot, removed to the 7th light cavalry.

24d October. — Lieutenant colonel P. J. Fewer, from the 64th to the 69th native infantry. Lieutenant colonel D. Clouston, from the latter to the former corps.

Ensign Hastings Young, from the 27th to the 63d native infantry.

Ensign W. T. Wilson, from the 52d to the 58th native infantry.

Assistant surgeon R. W. Wrightson is posted to the Arracan local battalion, but will continue with the 10th native infantry, until further orders.

### EXCHANGE OF CORPS.

13th October. — Cornet F. W. S. Chapman, from 6th to the 9th light cavalry, vice cornet S. F. Macmillan, from the latter to the former, each entering his new corps as the junior of his rank.

Ensign G. P. Nielson, of the 67th, is at his own request, transferred to the 30th native infantry, as the junior of his rank.

### MISCELLANEOUS.

*Head Quarters, on the River, off Benares, 13th October.* — The attention of the commander-in-chief in India was attracted some weeks since by a letter in a public journal, bearing the signature of 'Vans Kennedy,' and appearing to be from colonel Vans Kennedy, of the Bombay army, addressed to the editor of the *Englishman* newspaper, which is published in Calcutta.

As a letter so signed, and so addressed and published, could only be looked upon as specially intended for the consideration of the officers of the Bengal army, and as it contained matter (as the commander-in-chief thinks) much more calculated to produce evil than good, he was inclined to notice it immediately he had perused it. As, however, he had too high an opinion of the good sense of the officers of the Bengal army to think that any harm could arise from delay, he determined, in the first place, to ascertain from colonel Vans Kennedy himself, whether he acknowledged the letter to be his.

He has this day received the colonel's acknowledgement, that he is author of the same, and therefore, he proceeds to comment upon it.

The grievances of the colonel, on which, from his publication, it must be inferred, that he seeks the sympathy of the Bengal army, are threefold.

The first his having been removed from his situation, as Judge Advocate General of the Bombay army.

The second, his not having been subsequently nominated to the command of a brigade.

The third, that he has been tried by a court martial, for disobedience of orders.

Every officer must know from the general practice of the military service, that if a subordinate does not discharge the duties of the staff situation which he fills, to the satisfaction of his superior, he must be liable to be removed.

This was the point of failure of Col Vans Kennedy; and the civil Govt. of the Bombay presidency, concurring in the views of the Commander-in-Chief of the Bombay army relative to the colonel's conduct, (whatever it may have been) he was displaced from his office.

It rarely happens, that any man is displaced without deeming himself wronged, but to help on judgment in this case we have the opinion of the Commander-in-Chief of the Bombay army and of the civil Government, to set against that of the individual interested.

When displaced from his situation he was ordered to join his regiment, which he did, but on a brigade command subsequently falling vacant, he was passed over; and a junior officer was appointed to the command.

Colonel Vans Kennedy thinks proper to assert, that his seniority gave him a title to such command.

The Commander-in-Chief of the army in India denies the correctness of this doctrine.

He asserts that seniority, fitness being absent, gives no title whatever.

He cannot conceive words to be put together which could leave less doubt on the subject, than the letter of the Honorable the Court of Directors, No. 66, of the 17th December 1834, published in the General Orders of the army, of the 1st June 1835. The Court says,

'We have no hesitation in expressing our opinion, that officers have no strict right to succeed to the appointments of Brigadier General on the ground of mere seniority; and this opinion is only qualified, by an expression of their firm reliance that the claims of officers arising out of length of service, will never be set aside, except on public grounds.'

The question then is, had the Commander-in-Chief of the Bombay army in this case legitimate public grounds?

It appears from Colonel Vans Kennedy's own statement, that he had been filling a civil office on the staff for eighteen years; and had been absent from all regimental duty twenty nine years, his whole period of service having been thirty six years.

## GENERAL ORDERS BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF. 67

He had, therefore, never commanded a battalion either in quarters or the field, and probably was (as a practical officer) utterly ignorant of all the alterations, which have taken place in the tactics of the army, since the time of his early service as a subaltern.

Is this legitimate 'public ground' for the officer at the head of an army, whose duty it is to watch over its discipline, and who is responsible to the Government, that (as far as he has authority) the troops are in proper hands to act upon?

The Commander-in-Chief of the army in India avows, that it is a quite legitimate 'public ground,' and he does not doubt, that it was one of those grounds alluded to in the order before quoted.

It has been asserted, that ignorance on such subject is no bar to command in the Indian army; but the Commander-in-Chief is willing to believe this to be an aspersion.

At all events he does not admit such a doctrine, nor will he believe, that such will be advocated by the Honorable the Court of Directors of the army.

The third grievance remains to be considered; and what is advanced in the course of its discussion by the colonel, forms a principal reason for His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief thus addressing the army.

It appears, that, in obedience to orders, Colonel Vans Kennedy, after his removal from the staff, joined his regiment; but, owing to contumacy, or some other cause, (the former would necessarily be inferred by those officers and soldiers, who were aware of the circumstances of his case) he never appeared on the parade of his regiment for a period of six months.

A rumour of this neglect (as circumstances seem to indicate) having transpired, a return was called for by his Excellency the Commander-in-Chief of the Bombay army, through the general officer commanding the division of the army to which Colonel Vans Kennedy's regiment belonged, calculated to show the fact.

A return was accordingly made through the officer commanding the brigade, which return proved, that the truth really was, as had been supposed.

The officer commanding the brigade therefore issued an order, the intention of which evidently was to direct that Colonel Kennedy should attend the parades of his regiment. This order, from his superior officer, the colonel demurred about obeying; and he was in consequence placed in arrest, and subsequently tried by a court-martial.

The example thus placed before the Bengal army of an officer commanding a regiment taking leave to abstain from all out-door duty, and to absent himself from all parades, for six months in succession, although upwards of 500 men were present in quarters, deserves marked condemnation; and the Commander-in-Chief in India condemns it accordingly. If the colonel's absence was either necessary or warrantable, it should have received the previous sanction of his superior officer.

There is a doctrine which the colonel has advanced, respecting obedience to superiors, or rather what constitutes disobedience, which may be law; but, if it is, it is so adverse to discipline in an army, and so contrary to former practice, that the Commander-in-Chief is surprised in its advocacy by any Soldier of rank. The colonel says to the effect following:

I had only given an intimation 'of an intention to disobey,' but had not actually disobeyed. You did not afford me time to disobey; but you placed me in arrest; and thus I am unjustly dealt by, because I had not committed the disobedience.

Let us see how this doctrine would operate carried a little farther.

The European officer orders his subadar or other subordinate officer, to parade his company six hours subsequently.

The subadar replies, I shall not do so. According to the law now laid down, the European officer is not to place the subadar in arrest, because he has not had time to complete his disobedience.

This seems to be the law advanced by Colonel Vans Kennedy.

The Commander-in-Chief is quite sure, that discipline cannot be maintained, if such law is to be acted upon.

On a consideration of the whole published letter, he offers his advice to the army not to follow the examples which Colonel Vans Kennedy has thought proper thus to lay before them, but rather to profit by them, as affording instances of conduct which should be carefully shunned by all those who desired to prosper in their profession.

The Commander-in-Chief cannot conclude, without expressing his decided opinion, that this sort of ex parte publication, which is calculated (and probably intended) to derogate from the character of a superior officer of the army, and in which the colonel directly imputes 'extreme injustice' to some person or persons is not calculated to do good or to lend to just conclusions; and, therefore, is little becoming any officer, but more especially one of high rank in the army, whose experience should have taught him better.

His Excellency will not fail to make known to the Honorable Court of Directors, through the Supreme Government, his views on such proceedings; and how much he deprecates publications which are calculated more to excite dissatisfaction in the army, than to do any public service.

## MADRAS.

## GENERAL ORDERS BY GOVERNMENT.

## PROMOTIONS.

**22nd September.**—Senior assistant surgeon J. P. Grant, to be surgeon, from the 18th May 1830, vice Cornwall deceased.

**19th N. I.**—Senior ensign W. Montague Johnston to be lieutenant, vice Christie deceased; date of commission 23d September 1833.

**4th N. I.**—Senior ensign C. Barton to be lieutenant, vice Foote deceased; date of commission 17th September 1833.

**7th October.**—Senior Assistant surgeon D. Richardson to be surgeon, from the 3d instant, vice Fasken deceased.

Thomas Glen Johnston, M. D. who arrived at Madras on the 2d instant, is admitted on the establishment as an assistant surgeon.

**17th October—Engineering.**—Senior 2d lieutenant I. Smythe to be 1st lieutenant, vice Gerard. Date of commission 2d October 1833.

Supplementary 2d Lieutenant C. M. Elliot to be brought on the effective strength of the corps from the 2d October 1833, to complete this establishment.

**17th October.**—Senior Lieutenant C. G. Backhouse to be captain, and senior Ensign H. R. Elliot to be lieutenant in succession to John Ross promoted. Date of commission 17th November 1833.

**30th N. I.**—Senior lieutenant (Brevet Captain) F. Horne to be captain, and senior ensign J. G. McNab to be lieutenant, vice Dean deceased. Date of commission 2d October 1836.

**21st October—Infantry.**—Senior Major C. G. Alves from the 18th regiment, to be lieutenant, vice (Baton) De Kuzlebin, deceased; date of commission 10th October 1833.

**18th N. I.**—Senior Captain W. Shaw to be major, senior Lieutenant E. Cowie to be captain, and senior ensign A. Lisaght to be lieutenant, in succession to C. G. Alves promoted; date of commissions 10th October 1836.

## APPOINTMENTS.

**22d September.**—4th N. I.—Lieutenant O. D. Sioke to be quarter-master and interpreter, vice Chinnery.

**28th N. I.**—Lieutenant A. M. McCall, to be quarter-master and interpreter.

**4th L. I.**—Colonel Midday Lane, of his Majesty's 5th foot, to be a brigadier of the second class and to command Trichinopoly, vice Kennedy permitted to proceed to Europe.

At the recommendation of his excellency the commander-in-chief.

Captain R. Cordington of the 41st native infantry to be left adjutant of Trichinopoly from the date of march of the 35th native infantry, vice Hicks.

**35th N. I.**—Lieutenant P. Oliphant to be adjutant.

**46th N. I.**—Lieutenant C. R. Mackenzie to be quarter-master and interpreter.

**11th October.**—Captain J. L. Underwood, of the corps of engineers, to be superintending engineer at the presidency, vice Menzies.

1st Lieutenant H. A. Lake to be adjutant to the corps of engineers, vice Gerard deceased.

**11th October.**—The right honorable the Governor in council is pleased, at the recommendation of his excellency the commander-in-chief, to make the following appointments, to take effect from the 11th instant.

Colonel R. B. Cotton, C. B. of his Majesty's 6th foot, to act as military secretary to the commander-in-chief, until further orders.

Captain W. Conway, of the 53d Bengal native infantry, to be Aid-de-Camp to the commander-in-chief.

At the recommendation of his excellency the commander-in-chief, the right honorable the Governor in council is pleased to make the following appointments:—

Lieutenant H. Gordon, of the 16th regiment native infantry, to act as deputy assistant quarter-master general of the army, from the date of embarkation, and during the absence on service with his regiment, of Lieutenant W. Gordon, 16th native infantry, and deputy assistant quarter-master general of the army.

**Madras European regiment.**—Lieutenant J. L. Stephenson to be adjutant, vice Neill resigned.

**19th October.**—Captain Thomas Bowes Forster, of the 8th native infantry, to be honorary Aide-de-Camp to the commander-in-chief.

## FURLOUGH TO EUROPE.

**22nd September.**—Lieutenant J. G. Neill of the Madras European Regiment, is permitted to resign the Adjutancy of that Corps, and to return to Europe on sick certificate, embarking from the Western Coast.

## GENERAL ORDERS BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF. 69

Lieutenant S. G. C. Renaud, Madras European Regt. Lieutenant H. G. Napleton, 8th native infantry, Lieutenant (Brevet Captain) H. Fuller, 7th, to embark from the Western Coast.

15th October. — Captain R. R. Ricketts, 48th Regt. Native Infantry.

Lieutenant F. Russell, 22d do. to embark from the Western Coast.

15th October. — Lieutenant (Brevet Captain) G. Hammond of the 51st Regiment Native Infantry, is permitted to resign the appointment of Quarter Master and Interpreter to that Corps and to return to Europe on furlough, embarking from the Western Coast.

Lieutenant N. Wroughton, 5th and Frigate L. Boats, 9th N. I.

### EXTRACTS OF LETTERS

*Letter dated 4th May 1835.* — “We direct that the allowance heretofore granted to individuals who have been dismissed from the service, or have resigned as the alternative to taking their trial by court martial, be continued upon the same conditions, viz. that they place themselves without delay under the orders of the town major for the purpose of being provided with a passage to England.

4. “To individuals so circumstanced who do not intend to quit the country, you will grant no allowance whatever.

31. “This being the third furlough on sick certificate which Captain McKenzie has obtained under the regulations of the service, and the Commander in Chief having reported that the ‘unhappy state of Captain McKenzie’s health renders any hope of his recovery improbable,’ we shall place him upon the retired list upon the expiration of twelve months from the date of his landing in the United Kingdom.”

*Letter dated 11th May 1835.* — Para 1. “In our letter in this department dated 30th March last, we have directed the immediate distribution of the Coorg booty.

2. “At the expiration of four months the date of the commencement of the distribution you will cause a return to be made of the European officers and men entitled to share in it, and who from having died or left India before the distribution commenced, have not received their shares. The return will distinguish those belonging to his Majesty’s regiments, from those belonging to the Company’s army, and will specify the sum due to each in the currency in which the general distribution has been made.

3. “When the return shall have been prepared and transmitted, no payments must be made in India on account of the shares specified in it.

4. “You will likewise transmit to us a complete copy of the rolls for the European part of the force, shewing how the different shares have been paid.”

### MISCELLANEOUS.

*Military Department, 11th October.* — His Excellency Lieut. General Sir Peregrine Maitland, K. C. B., appointed by the honorable the Court of Directors to be commander of all the forces serving under the presidency of Fort St. George and one of the commanders thereof, having arrived on board the *True Briton* the usual oaths have been administered to his excellency, and his excellency has this day taken his seat as second member of the Council at this presidency under the usual salute from the camps of Fort St. George.

All officers and soldiers on the establishment of Fort St. George will obey Lieutenant General Sir Peregrine Maitland as Commander in Chief, and all returns are to be made to his excellency accordingly.

With reference to the General Order by Government of this date, announcing the arrival of his excellency Lieut. General Sir Peregrine Maitland, K. C. B., Commander in Chief at this presidency, the right honorable the Governor in Council is pleased to dir. that all honors and compliments which have heretofore been paid to Lieut. General the honorable Sir R. W. O’Callaghan, K. C. B. shall be continued to his excellency until his embarkation.

## GENERAL ORDERS BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

### MISCELLANEOUS.

*Head Quarters Choultry Plain, 24th Sept.* — The proceedings of a Board of officers, of which Colonel Seagull was president, recently assembled at the presidency, for the purpose of investigating and submitting an opinion upon certain matters in dispute between Captains Whistler and Osborne of the 19th N. I., having been before the Commander in Chief, His Excellency has much satisfaction in making known the result for the information of the Army.

From the investigation in question, it would appear —

That certain representations, involving Captain Whistler’s public probity and private honesty, were made to Captain Osborne, by an individual since dead.

2. That the representations which have been proved to the satisfaction of the court and the Commander in Chief to be altogether false and groundless; prove that Captain Whistler’s character, public and private, remains untarnished and free from taint or suspicion.



## 70 GENERAL ORDERS BY THE COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF.

3. That the representations, made by an artful and designing native to answer his own purposes, were nevertheless such as Captain Osborne, being aware of their nature and tendency, could not have concealed, or withheld, with any regard to the credit of the service or the honor of the corps; and that, consequently, there are not any grounds for the charges preferred by Captain Whistler against that officer.

It is but seldom that, from an ordeal of this description, both parties escape uninjured; but, on the present occasion. His Excellency entirely concurring with the opinion of the Board, considers that blame, or reproach, cannot reasonably be attached to either Officer; and trusts that they will avail themselves of the opportunity of returning to those habits of cordiality and confidence which should belong to officers of the same corps.

The matter having thus been fully investigated and finally disposed of, is not to be re-agitated on any pretence whatever.

*Head Quarters, Fort St. George, 30th Sept. 1836.*—The district court martial lately assembled in Fort St. George to try certain individuals of H. M. 63d regiment, for insubordinate conduct arising out of a transaction which took place on the 1st September, having terminated its proceedings in the conviction of twelve of these men, and His Excellency Lieutenant General the Honorable Sir R. W. O'Callaghan having subsequently directed a minute enquiry to be instituted through the deputy adjutant general of H. M. forces, for the purpose of ascertaining whether any solid ground of discontent existed on the part of the soldiers, to cause so sudden an out break and forcefulness of duty, without having been able to discover that any substantial cause of grievance could be adduced by any individual in the corps, cannot allow the occasion to pass without offering a few observations thereon.

It appears, that the commanding officer having entered into a new contract for the supply of bread to the corps, (which had in several instances been reported previously as had by the men) and desirous of putting a stop to these complaints, by furnishing them with a better article of food had agreed to an increase in the price of eight pence per lb. in excess of what they had hitherto been accustomed to pay: dissatisfied with the arrangement, the men assembled in a tumultuous manner on the occasion referred to, when the rations were about to be distributed by the quartermaster to the several companies, in presence of the captain and subaltern of the day, and disregarding the orders of these officers, who directed them to disperse and return to their quarters, made a simultaneous rush upon the bread, scattering it about the barrack square, whereby 196 loaves were lost or destroyed.

Such a procedure speaks a spirit of insubordination, and want of discipline in the 63d regiment which his excellency would not have anticipated could have manifested itself in a corps whose general conduct heretofore since it came under his command has been marked by a degree of order and regularity that has called forth commendation in more instances than one; he is however willing to suppose this momentary rebellion on the part of the men did not result from any preconcerted plan, otherwise he could designate it as little short of a conspiracy to mutiny; but that led away by some misjudging or designing individuals, they were hurried to the commission of this most insubordinate act, without having sufficiently reflected upon its enormity or consequences, which is greatly to be deplored. Under this persuasion his excellency is not now disposed to visit the offence by any greater measure of severity, than the maintenance of discipline has imperatively called for, being willing to hope the future behaviour of the men will retrieve this temporary stigma, which their mode of conducting themselves on the occasion in question, has brought upon the reputation of the corps.

The basis of all military organization is subordination, no circumstances can justify or sanction a plea for its being lost sight of, no supposed grievance should ever lead a soldier to forget, "that obedience is the first principle of duty." If he has any ground of complaint, the Articles of War and the personal abstract account book, with which each man is now furnished, point out the mode in which redress is to be sought for, and this must be strictly enforced and adhered to.

This order is to be read to the men at three successive parades of the regiment.

*Head Quarters, Choultry Plain, 11th October.*—In relinquishing the command of the Madras army which he has had the honor to exercise with so much pride and satisfaction to himself, Sir Robert O'Callaghan feels it to be an agreeable duty to record his appreciation of the zeal and ability of the general and field officers and general staff, and to offer them his acknowledgments for the cordial support which they have at all times afforded him.

It is most gratifying to the Lieut. General that he resigns his important charge to so distinguished an officer as Sir Peregrine Maitland,—and with his sincere wish for its continued prosperity and honor he now bids the Madras army farewell.

*12th October*—Lieutenant General Sir Peregrine Maitland, who cannot enter upon the exercise of his command without expressing the entire confidence and support of the able support of his general and field officers and staff of an army which has been so long and so proudly distinguished for its discipline and gallantry.

It will be his continued care to uphold the high reputation which it has acquired, and which he trusts that all ranks will cordially combine to maintain.

*Head Quarters, Choultry Plain, 17th Oct.*—The Commander in Chief has been much gratified by communications from the officers commanding at Malacca and Singapore reporting the embarkation on board His Majesty's ship *Andromache* of a company of his 4th Regt. under Lieut. Gold's, for service upon an expedition against the Pirates of the Straits, and stating that the whole of the Regt. had manifested the utmost anxiety to share with their comrades in this duty. Captain Chade, C. B. on disembarking the detachment has favorably noticed its services, expressing his obligation to Lieutenant Gold for the soldierlike manner in which he had conducted it, and it is with pleasure that the Commander-in-Chief now records his own approbation in General Orders to the Army.

21st October.—Gunner Daniel Warner of the C. Troop of horse artillery, who was found guilty on the charge of mutinous conduct at Kanpree, and sentenced to receive a corporal punishment of three hundred lashes, has had his sentence remitted, with the following remarks by His Excellency the Commander in Chief.

“There is in the case of the prisoner Gunner Warner, not the slightest extenuating circumstance and he fully merits the infliction of the sentence which has been justly passed upon him by the Court—but the Commander-in-Chief is most unwilling that his first act of authority on assuming Command of the Madras Army should be to confirm an award of corporal punishment, disgraceful to the offender, and, in some degree painful to the feelings of the corps to which he belongs.

His Excellency has therefore determined to remit the sentence, in the hope, that this exercise of clemency will have its right effect, and that no recurrence of similar misconduct will cause him to regret that he has spared the troops the shame of its infliction.

This Order is to be read at the head of every European Regiment and detachment in the service, and Gunner Warner be released and return to his duty.

## BOMBAY.

### GENERAL ORDERS BY GOVERNMENT.

#### PROMOTIONS.

21st September.—*Right Wing of the European regiment*—Captain J. T. Osborne to be major, lieutenant (Brevet Captain) N. Strong to be captain, and Ensign R. J. Shaw to be lieutenant, in succession to Robson transferred to the invalid establishment. Date of rank, 10th September 1836.

22nd N. I.—Captain W. Lardner to be Major, Lieutenant R. Long to be captain, and Ensign J. D. Leckie to be lieutenant, in succession to Donohue transferred to the invalid establishment. Date of rank, 13th September 1836.

13th October.—5th N. I. Ensign G. Cruickshank to be lieutenant, vice Edwards, transferred to the invalid establishment. Date of rank 5th October 1836.

#### APPOINTMENT.

20th September.—By a Resolution passed under date the 17th instant, in the political department, the right honorable the Governor in Council has been pleased to appoint brevet Captain G. Le Grand Jacob, of the 2nd or Grenadier native infantry, second assistant to the political agent in Kattywar.

#### FURLOUGH TO EUROPE.

11th Oct.—Captain R. M. Hughes, of the 12th native infantry, is allowed a furlough to Europe for three years, for the benefit of his health.

14th Oct.—Lieutenant Colonel C. Payne, of the 6th native infantry, is allowed a furlough to Europe for the benefit of his health.

15th Oct.—Lieutenant W. H. McHaffie of the 6th native infantry, is allowed a furlough to Europe, for the benefit of his health.

17th Oct.—Lieutenant H. L. Brabazon, of the regiment of artillery, is allowed a furlough to Europe for three years for the benefit of his health.

5th Oct.—Lieutenant colonel R. Sutherland, of the 13th native infantry, is allowed a furlough to Europe for three years from the date of his embarkation.

Lieutenant colonel C. Appell, of the 22nd native infantry, is allowed a furlough to Europe on private affairs, for three years, from the date of his embarkation.

7th Oct.—Ensign R. H. Mackintosh, of the 2d grenadier native infantry, is allowed a furlough to Europe, for the benefit of his health.

#### INVALIDED.

5th October.—Lieutenant W. Edwards, of the 5th native infantry, having furnished a medical certificate of his inability to perform the active duties of his profession, is at his own request transferred to the invalid establishment.

#### KING'S TROOPS IN INDIA.

His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief has been pleased to sanction the exchange of Lieutenant Dunbar, of the 20th Foot with Lieutenant Pigott of the 31st Foot. Also the exchange of Lieutenant Hutchinson of the 28th Foot with Lieutenant Maule of the 31st Foot.

11th Dragoons - Cornet Burridge to be lieutenant, without purchase, vice Arnold deceased; Lieutenant Tritton to be captain, without purchase, vice Melm deceased; and Cornet Swinton to be lieutenant, without purchase, vice Tritton promoted.

74 Foot - Ensign A. Cameron to be lieutenant, by purchase, vice D. M. Cameron promoted; Ensign Chamberlain to be lieutenant, without purchase, vice Layme deceased.

9th Foot - Ensign Ballard to be lieutenant, without purchase, vice Calder deceased.

A General Order, King's troops, dated 26th of October, by His Excellency the Commander in Chief, announces the appointment of Major General Sir William Maclean, G. C. B. to succeed Major General Watson on the Staff of the Bengal Army, and Major General Sir George Elder to succeed Major General Hawker, Madras Army.

Head Quarters, 27th Oct. 1857.-At a general court-martial held at Poona on the 16th July, 1857, Lieut. Joseph Knap, R. N. 6th Regt of Foot, was arraigned on the following Charge.

With conduct wholly unbecoming the character of an officer and a gentleman, in the following instances.

1st. In sitting at the Mess Table of his Regiment on the Evening of the 17th instant struck Lieut. J. N. Schell of the said Regt his superior officer.

2nd. In having in an official letter signed as his instant, addressed to Lieut. Gordon, Adjutant of the 6th Regt of Mys Infantry, inserted a malicious and abusive libel, with reference to his conduct, and set forth in the instant, and 3rd. In getting up, touched him lightly on the head, and a student knocked off his wig, the Lieut. being perfectly aware that he was A. Lieut. Schell's enemy.

Next day the Court having naturally weighed and considered what he had alleged together with what the prisoner had admitted, Lieut. has been brought forward on his defence, and is the champion of his prosecution.

The Court ordered the prisoner to be of the charge.

The Court adjourned till the next day.

The Court having found him guilty of the above specified, does adjudge him to be dismissed his Majesty's service.

Approved. (12th Oct.) H. L. V. Genl. Commanding - 1857.

Remarks by His Excellency the Commander in Chief.

The Commanding in Chief of the army in India, having received strong testimony of the general officer's conduct, and by his own officer, reads the sentence which has been so properly passed on him, hoping that the lieutenant will take care, that by his future conduct he will show that he was not a bad officer, and that in the sphere, and out of his sphere, he will show as much of merit as he has done in that which has passed, and which has led him to his present respectably improved situation.

(By order)

(Signed) P. LORRANCE, *Adj. Genl. H. M.'s Forces in India*

## MILITARY BIRTHS, MARRIAGES, AND DEATHS.

### BIRTHS.

- Aug. 14. Ryecote, the lady of captain A. T. Reid, 12th native infantry, of a daughter.  
 Sep. 27. Kyoak Phyon, the wife of lieutenant Burton, 10th regiment, of two sons.  
 29. Madras, the lady of captain Anderson, 4th light cavalry, of a son.  
 Oct. 7. Bareilly, the lady of lieutenant James Broad, 10th artillery, of a daughter.  
 9. Duns-Dunn, the lady of lieutenant F. Ellis, artillery, of a daughter.  
 9. Fort William, the lady of lieutenant J. E. Young, his majesty's 41th regiment, of a daughter.  
 — Barrackpore, the lady of lieutenant Kuttar, 6th native infantry, of a daughter.  
 — Bolarum, the lady of lieutenant J. R. Wilson, his highness the Nizam's service, of a son and heir.  
 — Mussoorie, the lady of major J. Jenkins, his majesty's 11th light dragoons, of a daughter.  
 10. Bithoor, the lady of captain F. Seaton, of the 6th native infantry, of a son.  
 14. Chitauri, the lady of lieutenant J. Campbell, of the 21st regiment and assistant surveyor general, of a son.  
 17. Calcutta, the lady of lieutenant Colonel James Caulfield, c. v., of a son.  
 — Junagpur, the lady of lieutenant Parker, adjt. 58th native infantry, of a son.  
 19. Delhi, the wife of Mr. E. Parsons, deputy assistant commissary, of a daughter.  
 29. Chowringhee, the lady of F. Dashwood, Esq. H. A., of a son.  
 — Barrackpore, the lady of Dr. Row, 75th native infantry, of a son.  
 Nov. 2. Fort William, the lady of captain E. C. Mathias, his majesty's 41th regiment, of a son.

### MARRIAGES.

- Sep. 14. Saint Mary's Church, Madras, by the Revd. R. A. Denton, ensign George Hay Smith Yates, of the 8th native infantry, to Louisa Agnes, second daughter of the late G. Baulhe, Esq., formerly of the Medical Board.  
 20. Black Town Chapel, Madras, by the Rev. T. W. Blenkinsop, sub-conductor J. Carr, of the ordnance department, to Mrs. Frances La Rede.  
 — Belgium church, by the Revd. Morgan Davies, lieutenant colonel Arthur Guerin, 1st native infantry, to Louisa Jane, fifth daughter of Joseph Gilbert, Esq., of Tweed-Lymington, Hunts.

- Sep 24, Madras, by the Rev. M. Bowie, D. Trail, Esq., assistant surgeon, 8th light cavalry, to Catherine, eldest daughter of the late Jas. Christie, Esq., surgeon, Huntly N. B.
- , St. George's Cathedral, Madras, by the Rev. F. Spring, & A. Charles Irving Smith, Esq., assistant-surgeon, to Margaret Isabella, third daughter of the late John Macdonald, Esq., of Ross Castle, Invernesshire.
- 27, Bangalore, by the Rev. J. Wright, & W. J. Everett, Esq., assistant surgeon, 17th native infantry, to Elizabeth, only daughter of Robert Burns, Esq., of Dumfries, and niece to major Pains, 5th Madras native infantry.
- 28, St. Mary's church, Madras, by the Rev. H. A. Deaton, quarter master surgeon, to R. Jackson of the 17th native infantry, to Mrs. Emma MacFarlane, 2d daughter of pensioned apothecary M. MacFarlane, of the Madras establishment.
- Oct 1, Saugor, by the Rev. W. Egerton, 2d native infantry, to Mary Ann, second daughter of L. Gibson, Esq., Newry, Ireland.
- , Madras, at St. George's Cathedral, lieutenant Hiltstedt, 11th Madras native infantry, to Georgina Susan, daughter of John Honey, Esq., Caledon, Cape of Good Hope.
- 6, Saugor, by the Rev. J. Apperion, Esq., surgeon, 13th light cavalry, to Maria, daughter of colonel Henry Fairbairn, of artillery.
- , Saugor, Central India, Captain Mathew Smith, officiating principal assistant to the commissioner of the Saugor and Nerbudd territories, to Margaret Ellen, second daughter of brigadier-general Smith, commanding the Saugor division of the army.
- , London, by the Rev. Fisher, Daines Fitz Evans, Esq., adjutant 16th native infantry, to Theophilus Henry, second daughter of major E. Gwatkin, superintendent H. C. Stud.
- 19, Kinnaird, by the Rev. Wm. Irish, George Kin, Esq., 13th light infantry, to Katherine, fourth daughter of M. Sheridan, Esq., of the same corps.
- , Saugor, by the Rev. J. J. Tucker, A. M., J. B. Dickson, Esq., assistant surgeon 16th native infantry and medical charge of division staff, to Mary, youngest daughter of the late A. Pringle, Esq., of Kers-Mains, Roxburg-shire, Scotland.
- 17, Bombay, by the Rev. J. Lurie, Mr. W. J. Kenderdine, assistant engineer, H. C. S. to Marion, eldest daughter of Mr. D. Buchanan, session clerk of St. Andrew's church.

## DEATHS.

- 17 28, Madras, Emily Eliza, the infant daughter of lieutenant colonel Cleveland 18th Madras native infantry, aged 10 months and 12 days.
- p 9, Farnborough, Frances Henry, the infant son of ensign F. H. Sanson, 42d Madras native infantry, age 11 years, three months and 9 days.
- 21, Bangalore, for John Simpson, 17th native infantry, aged 35 years.
- 24, Madras, lieutenant T. M. Christie, of the 18th native infantry.
- 25, Lurgan, en route to Bangalore, Rosa, 1st Frimess, eldest daughter of veterinary surgeon W. H. Wornley, B. Troop H. A., age 13 years and 5 months.
- 6, Mysore, surgeon James Jackson, the infant son of captain J. D. Elliott, 11th native infantry, aged 5 months.
- 1 2, Saugor, lieutenant John Bagg, of the 10th native infantry.
- , Madras, one month after his father, lieutenant W. Gerard, engineers, aged 26 years.
- 3, St. Thomas' Mount, Madras, surgeon W. Frisken, M. D., 11th battalion artillery, highly esteemed and deeply regretted by all who knew him.
- 5, Delhi, Charles Henry, the infant son of captain and Mrs. Halkett C. Esq., 20th native infantry.
- , Kullial, for the Southern Mahratta Country, captain A. F. D. Fraser, of the 18th native infantry, aged 35 years.
- 7, Tandour, captain Mylius, his Majesty's 11th dragoons.
- 6, Meerut, captain Vauvrenon, of the house artillery.
- Chinsurah, lieutenant John Calder, his Majesty's 9th foot, aged 34 years.
- 10, Sullum-pore, Bexares, of apoplexy, major F. J. Spilker, 8th light cavalry.
- Neemuch, lieutenant colonel T. D. Stewart, 1st light cavalry.
- 12, Fort William, Roxburgh, the infant daughter of lieutenant J. D. Young, his Majesty's 17th regiment.
- 13, Calcutta, sergeant John Dean, leader of the Band of his Majesty's 6th royal regiment. This good soldier lived 56 and served 23 years. He died much lamented by all his comrades, friends, and acquaintances.
- , Chinsurah, Mr. George Robinson, steward in his Majesty's 9th regiment of foot, aged 37 years, 1 month, and 21 days, deeply regretted by his family, and a numerous circle of friends.
- 15, Chinsurah, ensign Archibald Hugh Kennedy, 1st native infantry.
- 16, Chinsurah, at the house of Mr. A. E. Campbell, lieutenant S. A. W. W. Wade of the pension establishment, aged 85 years, 11 months, and 5 days.
- 20, Barrackpore, the lady of Dr. Row, 13d native infantry.







